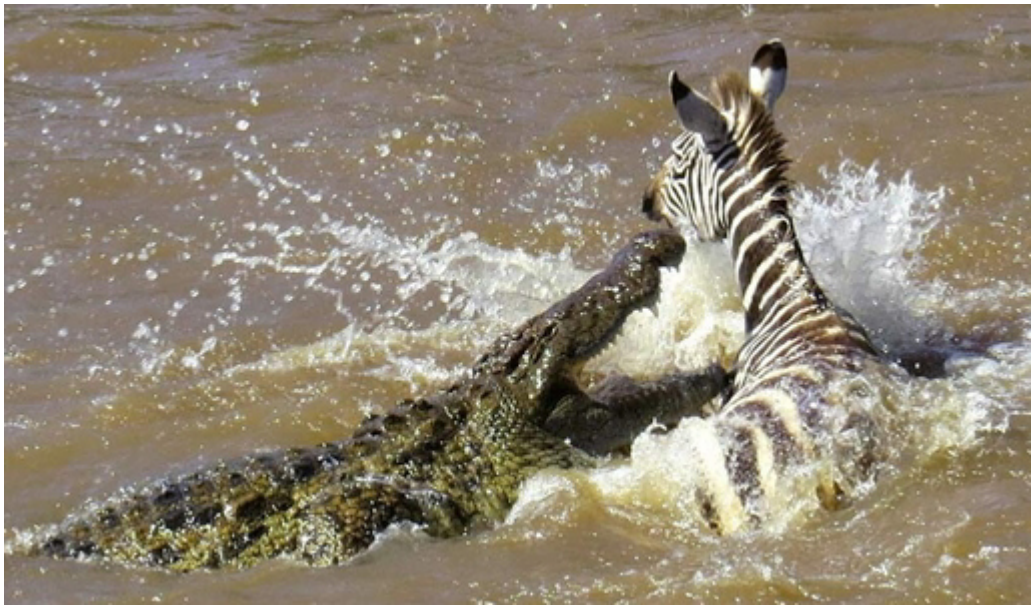
Papers by Jeremy James – 2015

Page numbers refer to the **PDF document as a whole**,
not to the page numbers of individual papers.

Chrislam is a Deadly Trap for Unwary Christians	**2 - 37**
Understanding Salvation: A Definition of Key Gospel Terms	**38 – 42**
What will Jesus Ask You at the Judgment Seat and What Answer will You Give Him?	**43 - 58**
Why Is *Lighthouse Trails* Providing a Platform for Roman Catholic Theology?	**59 – 68**
Jeremiah's Field: Israel and the Rise of 'Christian' Antisemitism	**69 - 129**
Homosexuality: Ireland is on the Brink of a Spiritual Catastrophe	**130 - 135**
The Globalist Plan to Break Up the United States and Reshape the Middle East	**136 - 147**
The Hollywood Oscars are a Modern Reenactment of an Ancient Egyptian Sun God Festival	**148 - 156**
The Irish Referendum on Homosexual 'Marriage' and its Role in Promoting the Global Humanist Agenda	**157 - 192**
The Coming Implosion of the World Banking System	**193 - 215**
Strange Signs, John the Baptist, and the New World Order	**216 - 227**
Central America as a Flashpoint for the Destabilization of the United States	**228 - 233**
True Cosmology: The Earth that the LORD God of All Creation made for His Son	**234 - 270**
Why Explosive Nuclear Devices May Not Exist	**271 - 290**
How Much Suffering and Persecution will Christians Endure before the Tribulation?	**291 - 297**
The Flaming Egg from which the Phoenix of the New World Order will Emerge	**298 - 303**
Pope Francis and *UN Agenda 2030*: The Great Lie of Marxism, Sustainable Development, and World Government	**304 - 318**
The Deadly, Sweet-tasting Poison known as *Lectio Divina*	**319 - 340**
The Morning Star: Christ Came Twice at His First Coming and will Come Twice at His Second	**341 - 351**
Speaking in Tongues: Why the Modern Practice is Unscriptural and Potentially Harmful	**352 - 377**
The Blackest Black: The *International Space Station* (so-called) is Distorting Reality	**378 - 392**

Chrislam is a Deadly Trap for Unwary Christians

by Jeremy James



PART ONE

The LORD God of Israel is the One True God

The Bible teaches that God chose the Jewish nation as the vehicle through which He would reveal Himself to mankind. From among them He chose men who would serve as His prophets and record His words for transmission to mankind. The Bible, the Word of God, is the sum total of all that God wants us to know about Himself. Through it He reveals His divine attributes, His trinitarian nature, His absolute sovereignty, His exclusive role as the author of all Creation, His redemptive plan for fallen man, and the wonderful gift of His Son who incarnated in human form as Jesus of Nazareth.

His greatest commandment is that we should worship Him and Him alone. Conversely He reserves His greatest condemnation for those who worship another god or gods. The history of the Jewish people, as recorded in the Bible, is largely a record of their awful struggle with idolatry.

The LORD God of Israel has gone to extraordinary lengths to reveal Himself to fallen man. There is nothing we can do by our own efforts, or through our own will, to establish a relationship with Him. In order to know Him, we must follow the way He has given, and He has given only one way.

Christians must understand this basic truth

As born-again Christians, we need to be very clear about this. God can only be known through His special revelation, which culminated in the incarnation of His Son. To deny the Son is to deny the Father. This is the core truth of Christianity. It is through the Son alone that we can find and know God the Father. It is through the Son alone that we are saved. And it is through the Son alone that we can enter heaven and live with our heavenly Father in eternity.

Christ does not simply lead us along the way – He ***is*** the Way!

In light of this, we can ask – and answer – a very basic question: Can a non-Christian pray to God the Father and at the same time reject the Son? The answer is obviously No! God is utterly unknowable except through Christ. He is the means by which the Father makes Himself accessible to man.

To attempt to pray to the Father except in the name of Christ Jesus is to practice idolatry. It is not fashionable today to declare this basic truth. Men in their pride and in their fallen state resist it terribly. Their concept of God, they proclaim, is just as valid as anyone else's. But they are wrong.

It is commonly thought, even by Christians, that idolatry is concerned mainly with the worship of many gods, or polytheism, and does not apply to someone who describes himself as a monotheist (a worshipper of only one god), but this is false. To worship one god, and yet reject the truth that Christ is the only begotten Son of God, is to worship a false god.

We can only approach God in perfect righteousness – meaning a completely sinless state – and we have this cloak of righteousness only by virtue of what Christ achieved for us on the Cross. All who reject the purification that comes only through faith in the blood of Christ have rejected the Father. He remains utterly inaccessible to all but those who believe in His Son.

So, how do non-Christians find salvation? Are their prayers of any use?

Jesus referred to this very problem in his discussion with the woman of Samaria:

"Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship:
for salvation is of the Jews." (John 4:22)

Because the Samaritans used the books of Moses, just as the Jews did, they believed that they too worshipped the LORD God of Israel. But Jesus was gently revealing to the woman that she did not. Instead she and her kindred worshipped "ye know not what." He then told her where she must look, namely to the Jews, "for salvation is of the Jews."

The Bible teaches that man will find the Father if he seeks Him with all his heart. Such prayers, by the mercy of God, will receive a response, just as He answered the prayers of Cornelius, the first Gentile believer:

"Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him." (Acts 10:34-35)

Satan's Devices

Satan uses every means possible to convince man that there are other ways to approach God. He also tries (with great success) to get man to abandon the one way that the LORD God of Israel has provided. For example, members of both the Taze Russell cult (the so-called Jehovah's Witnesses) and the Joseph Smith cult (the Mormons) are taught to believe that Christ was created by the Father. So, even if they are seemingly faithful to every other doctrine of Christianity, they are pagans worshipping a false god.

Both of these movements are monotheistic, and yet they are pagan. The same can be said of the Freemasons, who look to the Great Architect of the Universe as the one and only God, but they too are lost in idolatry.

Islam, another so-called 'monotheistic' religion, makes a similar claim. Muslims purport to acknowledge a line of prophets that includes Abraham and Jesus (whom they call Issa) and that, for this reason, they claim to worship the God of the Bible. But this is simply not true. Since they reject both the deity of Jesus and the Triune God of Christianity, they obviously reject the LORD God of Israel.

That some of them are genetic descendants of Abraham is irrelevant. The promises of God to His covenant people passed to Jacob and his descendants, and yet even they must turn to the Living God and accept His only begotten Son. Jesus reminded the unbelieving Jews of this when they proclaimed that Abraham was their father:

"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." (John 8:44)

Since Allah has no son – as stated in the Koran – then he cannot be the LORD God of the Bible. Not one sentence in the Koran is spoken by God, the Father of Jesus Christ. Rather they come from another god entirely, a god that speaks only his own version of truth.

This ought to be well understood by all Christians but, alas, it is not. Further confusion is caused by the Roman Catholic Church which falsely teaches that Christians and Muslims worship the same God, namely the God of Abraham. This erroneous teaching was propounded by the Pope in *Lumen Gentium* (1964), also known as the *Dogmatic Constitution of the Church* (i.e. the false church of Rome). It was also included in the Roman Catholic catechism (1992):

> **841** *The Church's relationship with the Muslims*. "The plan of salvation also includes those who acknowledge the Creator, in the first place amongst whom are the Muslims; these profess to hold the faith of Abraham, and together with us they adore the one, merciful God, mankind's judge on the last day."

This provision was formulated by the Second Vatican Council in order to facilitate the creation in due course of a unified global religion. Before *Lumen Gentium* the vast majority of Catholics would have regarded Muslims as pagan and Allah as a false god.

There is a disturbing irony in this since most Catholics reject the sufficiency of Christ's sacrifice on Calvary and try to 'earn' their salvation by good works and sacramental rites. In doing so they too have rejected the Christ of the Bible and replaced him with a false Christ who has to be offered continually in the 'sacrifice' of the Mass in order to generate the extra grace needed for salvation. Romanism as a whole is steeped in idolatry – a topic that we have addressed elsewhere and will not pursue further in this paper.

What Christ told us about his Father

Before examining what the Koran says about its 'god', we need to reflect carefully on what Christ told us about His Father.

We could choose many passages from Scripture to elucidate the true nature of God and thereby demonstrate that the 'Allah' of the Koran is an impostor, a supernatural counterfeit, whose only goal is to spiritually enslave his followers. However, we need only consider the Gospel of John to find ample evidence that the LORD God of the Bible is plainly not the 'god' of Islam and therefore cannot be the author of *anything* found in the Koran.

Let's start with John 17:25 -

"O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me."

Jesus is addressing his heavenly Father whom, he says, the world does **not** know. Christ alone knows the Father. All who profess to know the Father but do not accept that Christ is His Son are still in darkness.

We come to know the Father through the Son because the Father sent His Son for this very purpose:

"And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." (John 17:3)

Jesus Christ is the Son of the only true God, the LORD God of Israel. To receive the gift of salvation, which is eternal life, we must accept the one whom the Father has sent. The Father, the only true God, does not recognise anyone who rejects His Son.

Jesus states in verse 17:6 that he – and he alone – made the Father manifest before men, and yet not before all men but only those who were faithful to His Holy Word, the Bible:

"I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word." (John 17:6)

Again and again Jesus connects a knowledge of God's name with a knowledge and acceptance of Jesus himself. The only people who know God's name, and therefore the only ones who know the Father, are those who have come to faith in Christ:

"Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are." (John 17:11)

"For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God." (John 16:27)

Jesus also warned that anyone who rejects him also rejects the Father:

"He that hateth me hateth my Father also." (John 15:23)

This is a truth that many born-again Christians seem to forget. In this age of "tolerance" it is deemed improper to suggest (a) that anyone would hate Christ, (b) that anyone would hate the Father, or (c) that anyone who rejects Christ also hates the Father. This is not a popular truth! But it ought to be understood and accepted by all born-again Christians.

The Father in His mercy will forgive and accept all who believe in His Son, but by the same token He rejects all who reject His Son. There is no middle ground here. Many like to believe there is a large grey area in which the 'undecided' can stand, but there is no grey area. They like to think that they can pray to God directly and bypass Christ – but they are seriously in error.

The Word of God plainly teaches that all who refuse to accept Christ as their Lord and Saviour will die in their sins. What is more, while living here on earth they can have no personal communion with God. This is the true condition of fallen man, one of total alienation from God. Even as he lives here on earth he is under condemnation – until he comes to a saving faith in Christ!

This is why he is the Light of the world and why he came to set us free!

Satan tries to deceive his victims into believing that it is enough to accept Christ as a prophet, but this is a deadly trap. Neither is it sufficient to believe that there is only one God: **"Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils** [demons] **also believe, and tremble. (James 2:19)** One must believe that Christ is more than a prophet but the actual, only begotten Son of God, the Second Person of the Holy Trinity, who died for our sins and rose again after three days. Until we can see and accept that Christ is the Son of God and that he died in our place and paid our sin debt for us, we are lost.

Chrislam is a False Teaching

So when the Roman Catholic Church, or the proponents of Chrislam, try to maintain that Allah is the LORD God of the Bible, they are promoting a very dangerous lie.

Allah, like Baal, is one of the many false gods that the Bible condemns. To worship Baal, whether through prayer or in any other manner, is to communicate with a powerful supernatural entity, a high-ranking fallen angel.

We can never afford to forget just how much the LORD hates idolatry:

> **"Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble." (Jeremiah 11:14)**

All who worship Baal hate the LORD and those who follow Him. This hatred is visceral, irrational and often intense. The history of Islam bears this out. Within sixty years of its foundation it had slaughtered around half of the Christians of N Africa and the Middle East. The slaughter continued into Spain and southern France, and was only stemmed by the victorious army of Charles Martel at Tours in 732 AD. Islam has striven ever since to oppress and destroy the Christians of Europe, and at one time had complete control of Rumania, Bulgaria, Greece, the Balkans, and a large part of Hungary. Thankfully, the Europeans managed to repel them at the Siege of Vienna in 1529 and again at Vienna in 1683 under John Sobieski.

Islamic hostility toward people of other religions, as promoted by the Koran and the Hadith (or sayings) of Muhammad, has been responsible for a long series of genocides over the centuries. For example, both the French historian of world history, Fernand Braudel, and his American counterpart, Will Durant, describe the Muslim campaign of conquest in India as an unrelenting saga of carnage and butchery, of systematic terror and appalling atrocities.

Many are aware of the horrific Turkish genocide against the Armenians in 1915, when more than a million professing Christians were hunted down and slaughtered, or forced to march for days until they dropped dead of starvation and exhaustion, but other acts of genocide against Christians at that time are less well known. About 300,000 Syrian Christians were rounded up and slaughtered by the Turks in 1914 and thereafter, while more than half a million Greek Christians, all civilians, were slaughtered by the Turks during and immediately after the First World War.

Perhaps the most horrifying was the destruction of the city of Smyrna in just a few days in September, 1922, when tens of thousands of innocent civilians were killed. The forces of darkness must have taken great pleasure in this barbarous act since Smyrna, on the coast of Anatolia in modern Turkey, was the location of the last of the seven churches mentioned by Christ in the Book of Revelation.

Today we are witnessing, across the Middle East and North Africa, a resurgence of Islam. The western media mistakenly call it 'radical Islam' when in reality it is simply Islam. This is why many well-educated, westernised Muslim men can travel to the Middle East, join one of the many terrorist groups there, and proceed to hunt down and butcher Christian women and children. They do not need to adopt a new religious or ethical perspective to justify their actions; the Koran and Hadith which they have known from childhood provide them with all the moral authority they need. They are only doing as their 'god' directed. (We will address this in more detail in **Part Two**.)

Why do they do such things to Christians? Jesus tells us why –

"But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake ,
because they know not him that sent me." (John 15:21)

"And these things will they do unto you, because they have
not known the Father, nor me." (John 16:3)

Note this – they know neither the Father nor Jesus. When western apologists argue that this is true only of the 'radical' fringe, they deny what Jesus is saying. All who share the philosophy of Islam live in the same darkness.

Born-again Christians need to reflect carefully on the well-known statement by Jesus:
"I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."
(John 14:6).

No man. Not one person. It is simply impossible.

Jesus did not say this in order to exclude anyone. Rather, he said it because it is a profound spiritual truth and, unless men take it to heart and believe it, they are lost.

Muslims do not and cannot pray to the LORD God of all Creation. Even though they pray to only one god, that god is a false god. The 'god' of the Koran hates the LORD God of Israel and all who worship Him. He hates Christians and he hates Jews. This is why he wants them subjugated, converted or exterminated, and this is why the Koran exhorts all Muslims to support and actively pursue this long-term goal.

Chrislam mocks Christianity

Chrislam is a vile mockery of this basic truth. So too is paragraph 841 of the Roman Catholic catechism. And the Pope mocks the teachings of Christ in a most visible way when he visits a mosque, faces Mecca, and prays to the 'god' of Islam – as he did, for example, during his visit to Istanbul on 29 November, 2014.

Chrislam, which is strongly promoted by certain figures in the liberal church, including Rick Warren, is designed by Rome to infiltrate and undermine the Reformation churches. What could be more pleasing to the Enemy than to have Bible-believers praying to the same god as Islam? It says a lot about the existing state of the church that many professing Christians are prepared to do this. Do they not understand the principles of their own religion? It is impossible to know God except through Christ, and it is blasphemy to worship alongside those who approach – or try to approach – God in any other way.

As Christ said:

> **"All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him." (Matthew 11:27)**

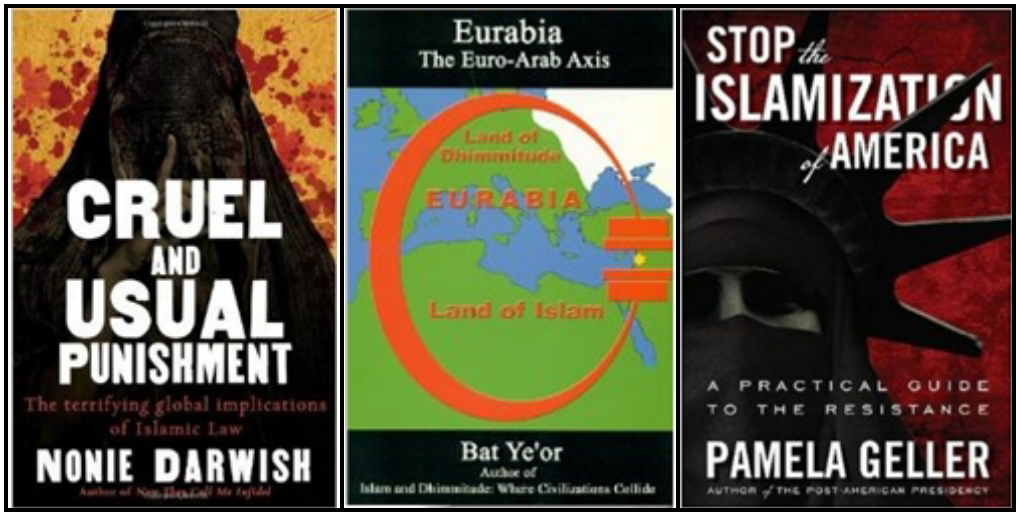
Unless Christ reveals the Father to us, we can never know Him.

The great tragedy in all of this is that so many pagans today are not being given the Gospel of Christ. When professing Christians are unable to distinguish between the LORD God of Israel and the gods of other religions, they are unable to preach the Gospel. As a result the countless millions who are trapped in Islam, who have been deceived from childhood by a teaching steeped in darkness and idolatry, have little or no opportunity to learn about Christ and his heavenly Father, the one true God. Evangelists do immense harm when they reinforce Muslim belief in the god of the Koran, a supernatural entity who boasts of his hatred of Christians and Jews and his contempt for the Trinitarian God of the Bible.

The followers of Islam are neither more nor less fallen than the followers of any other religion. We are all exactly as they are until we are born again in Christ. It is entirely due to the mercy of God that anyone comes to salvation. The warning in this paper relates only to the harm that is done by well-meaning Christians who, failing to heed the words of Christ, are unable to preach the Gospel as it should be preached.

I would love to see millions of Muslims come to faith in Christ. But to do this they must turn their backs on the false god of Islam and accept the LORD God of Israel. Alas, Satan has so poisoned their minds against the LORD God of Israel that, for many of them, there could be no greater betrayal of their culture or their heritage. Christians really need to pray for the salvation of Muslims who sincerely yearn for truth and who live as best they can with the light they have.

***



PART TWO

Some Basic Facts about Islam that born-again Christians need to understand

Most westerners have little knowledge of Islam, but many misconceptions. This short note is designed to give some basic facts which every westerner ought to know and to spur readers to weigh carefully everything they are told about Islam in the media.

The Koran was 'dictated' to Muhammad by a supernatural voice, which he took initially to be a demon but which, after much anguish, he later decided was really the bearer of a series of messages from Allah. This deity was the god of the Quraish tribe, to which Muhammad belonged, and its shrine was located at Mecca. Muhammad's father was called Abdullah, which name means 'servant of Allah'. Thus we know that a god named Allah was worshipped at Mecca for decades, if not centuries, before Muhammad was born. When Muhammad began to receive his supernatural messages, and believed that he had been appointed the last 'prophet' of Allah, he elevated his god above the gods of the other tribes. As the number of his followers grew and his military power increased, he was able to destroy all places of worship dedicated to rival gods.

The pagan gods of ancient times

As the Bible tells us, the chief gods of the pagan nations of the Middle East in ancient times were Baal and his consort Ashtoreth, who ruled over "the host of heaven," the fallen angels. They were called the host of heaven because they were worshipped by reference to the heavenly bodies with which they were associated, namely, the sun, the moon and the stars (**"And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded" – Deuteronomy 17:3**). Satan reserved for himself the two most potent celestial expressions of his power and authority, the sun and the moon. Through the sun he normally expressed a male persona and through the moon, a female. Islam combines these in a peculiar way, where Allah is equivalent to Baal, the male persona, but who is represented on mosques throughout the world by a crescent moon.

Some scholars identify Allah with the Arabic moon god, Hubal (or Hu-Baal), the god of the Quraish tribe, who was worshipped at a major shrine in Mecca in pre-Islamic times. The name Allah itself is not a generic word for god but the name of a **specific** god. The Arabic word for a god is "ilah". Thus, according to Encyclopedia Brittanica 1911, Allah means "al ilah" or "*the* god". Of all the gods worshipped by the pagans of Arabia, Muhammad chose *his* god to be *the* god. This is why the profession of faith in Islam, the *Shahada*, contains the Arabic phrase "*lā ʾilāha ʾillā-llāh*", there is no god but Allah, or there is no god but [Muhammad's] god.

The crescent moon was a common pagan symbol in ancient times and was often worn in ornamental form as an amulet by both men and women. The pagans even put it on their livestock as a talisman against harmful influences. For example, the Book of Judges refers to the *saharon* or 'little moons' tied to the necks of camels (8:21 and 8:26). Isaiah, who was writing at a time when Baal worship was common in the northern kingdom of Israel, also refers to these idolatrous ornaments – "In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon." (3:18)

The Bible tells us that the main totemic symbol of Baal in ancient times was a pillar or column of stone, while that of Ashtoreth was a timber pole or the trunk of a tree stripped of its branches and decorated with woven fabric. When the faithful king Josiah set about reviving the Word of God in Judah, he systematically destroyed the idolatrous pillars and poles, which in Hebrew were called *Asherah* [plural *Asherim*], across all territory under his control.

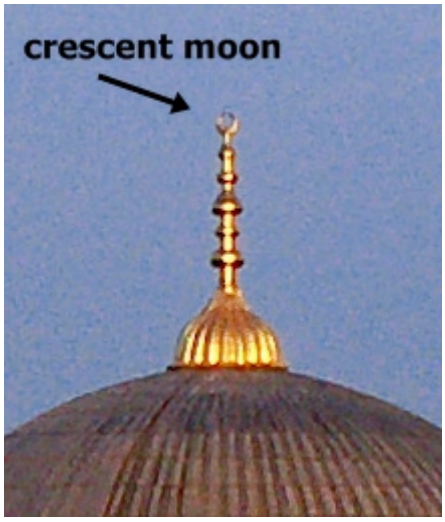
> **"And he brought out the grove** [Hebrew: *Asherah*] **from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people. And he brake down the houses of the sodomites, that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove** [Hebrew: *Asherah*]**." (2 Kings 23:6-7)**

The pagan pillars, which were wickedly introduced into the Temple of the LORD by Josiah's predecessors, were made of both timber and stone – the former were burnt and the latter pulverised by Josiah. From this we know that the pagan priests in Jerusalem worshipped both Baal and Ashtoreth. The Canaanites were mainly worshippers of Ashtoreth, but Jezebel, the Phoenician consort of King Ahab, did much to promote the introduction and spread of Baal worship in Israel. This may account for her hostility towards the prophets of the LORD and her determination to hunt them down.

The Islamic equivalent of the ancient *Asherim* are the minarets that feature on the majority of mosques around the world, some of which are exceptionally tall – see photos overleaf.

The dome or the upper façade of most mosques also includes a crescent moon. This too is often set on a pillar, as shown in the photo overleaf (which depicts the Sultan Ahmed Mosque – the 'Blue Mosque' – in Istanbul where the Pope faced toward Mecca and worshipped Allah on 29 November, 2014).

The worship of Baal was common across the Middle East in Biblical times and survives today in the religion of the Koran. Islam is effectively a codified form of Baal worship, with strict stipulations as to how this god ought to be worshipped. It even specifies the brutal steps that Muslims must take to compel the *infidels* to worship him also.



The Baal connection is well illustrated by the Hajj, the pilgrimage to Mecca which every Muslim is expected to undertake at least once in his lifetime. Devotees assemble in vast numbers to worship at the Qaaba, the most sacred shrine in Islam, and try, if possible, to kiss the Black Stone. This is traditionally believed to be a meteorite, a stone which "fell from heaven." It is venerated in much the same way as the stone or image of Diana mentioned in the Bible, which also fell from heaven:

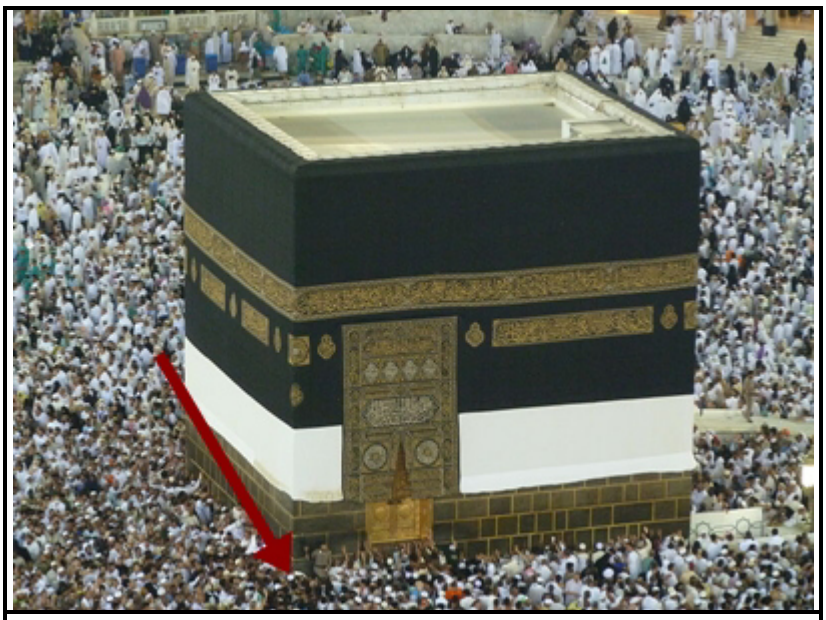
"...what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?" (Acts 19:35)

The crazed mob in Acts 19 chanted defiantly for two hours in defence of their goddess Diana, believing Paul had come to take her away from them. Muslims today engage in a similar form of worship when they undertake the Hajj and kiss the Black Stone, though most of them seem to be unaware of its pagan origin. As Nonie Darwish noted:

"Most Muslims don't even know that the black stone they are worshipping inside the Qaaba [in Mecca] is the same stone that pre-Islamic Arab pagans worshipped."

[*The Devil You Don't Know*, Nonie Darwish, p.58]

Clearly the 'god' being worshipped at Mecca has no connection whatever with the LORD God of the Bible, but is a deity that has been venerated in the Middle East from ancient times.



The Qaaba in Mecca, a cuboid building at the center of Islam's most sacred mosque.

The location of the Black Stone is shown by an arrow.

Abrogation

One of the first principles that must be understood regarding Islam and the Koran is that of abrogation. This states that where the respective meaning of two verses of the Koran appear to conflict, the 'true' meaning is in the later verse. This strange quirk arises because 'Allah' would sometimes change his mind to suit the political circumstances in which Muhammad found himself. For example, when he was trying to win the support of the Jews, he included in the Koran some statements that were favourably disposed towards Judaism, but when they failed to recognize him as a prophet, he added further pronouncements that condemned the Jews as wretched *infidels*. Christians fared little better.

Unless westerners understand the principle of abrogation, they will mistakenly conclude that the Koran is moderate and conciliatory in places and that extreme interpretations are not always warranted. However, if the chapters (Suras) in the Koran are read in chronological sequence – that is the order in which Muhammad wrote them – an even more disturbing picture emerges. Most 'moderate' verses are qualified or completely overturned by later verses and thus abrogated or rendered void.

Appendix A gives the accepted historical sequence in which the Suras were written. If western translations of the Koran were ordered in that sequence, the militant message of the Koran would be easier to discern. Since Muslims themselves know which verses are abrogated, they are guided by a text that is even more intolerant and more belligerent than most westerners realize:

> "The few verses of tolerance in the scriptures have been excised by the concept of abrogation, leaving very little for moderates to use as support from the Koran when debating Islamists to prove them wrong. Moderation is only in the minds of peaceful Muslims but not in their scriptures, and that is why moderates are weak and always lose their arguments with Islamists. That is why moderates choose to live in denial and create an image of Islam that does not really exist."
>
> [*The Devil You Don't Know*, Nonie Darwish, p.36]

Perhaps the most dangerous verse in the Koran is 9:5, the so-called Verse of the Sword: "But when the forbidden months are past, then fight and slay the Pagans wherever ye find them, and seize them, beleaguer them, and lie in wait for them in every stratagem (of war); but if they repent, and establish regular prayers and practise regular charity, then open the way for them: for Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful." By itself it abrogates over a hundred more moderate verses located here and there throughout the Koran. The Sura in which this verse is found is called *At-Taubah*, which is 9th in the traditional Koranic sequence but 113th in chronological sequence. This means it supersedes all previous expressions of moderation and requires Muslims to "fight and slay" non-Muslims wherever they may be found and to employ whatever methods are expedient for that purpose.

Jihad

Much has been written about Jihad, especially by Muslim scholars who have striven to conceal its extreme purpose. Linguistically it means simply to "struggle" or "resist," but theologically it means to advance the cause of Islam in all walks of life, by every means possible, until the entire world has been converted. Since the word "Islam" means "submission," every Muslim is expected to submit his life to the cause of Jihad and to subordinate his personal ambitions and familial loyalties to this global purpose. Where an individual Muslim is reluctant to use violence to advance the cause of Islam, he is expected to express his support for those who do. In practice it is very difficult for peace-loving Muslims to resist the coercion of local Islamic leaders who are intent on engaging in Jihad by violent or oppressive means. It is probably safe to say that the vast majority of Muslims around the world would never consider Jihad by such means and are personally opposed to violence. However the authoritarian nature of Islam, which carries with it the risk that compromise will be taken as apostasy and punished accordingly, makes non-compliance very difficult.

Jihad is a licence to kill. Most Muslims do not choose to use this licence, but they are greatly limited in their ability to constrain others who do. Unfortunately, many who should speak out are afraid to do so, while the majority are silent because they support at least some of the aims of Jihad. Melanie Phillips put it like this:

> "Of course not all Muslims subscribe to these attitudes. A small minority in Britain are horrified by them all. But a troubling number of British Muslims subscribe to all of them and the majority subscribe at least to some...Survey evidence suggests that, while the vast majority do not support violence, a frighteningly large number do; and, beyond them, a much larger proportion dislike British values and would like to replace them by the tenets of Islam."
>
> [*Londonistan*, Melanie Phillips, pps 128 and 138]

Much of the sadism and hostility fomented by Jihad is grounded in the deeds of Mohammed himself, whose life continues to serve as a paradigm for all would-be Jihadis:

> "In the last thirteen years of his life, Mohammed tortured many people and committed merciless atrocities – killings, beheadings – against anyone who criticized or rejected him, including poets who mocked him, and Jewish tribes, as well as Arab tribes, who refused to convert to Islam."
>
> [*The Devil You Don't Know*, Nonie Darwish, p.79]

> "Mohammed was obsessed with rejection, not only by Jews, Christians, and others, but he especially hated and severely punished Muslims who abandoned Islam and said, "If someone changes his religion, then kill them" (Bukhari 26/339; Hadith 461)"
>
> [*The Devil You Don't Know*, Nonie Darwish, p.120]

The plain facts of history show that Islam is not a religion of peace, but the very opposite. It controls, intimidates and oppresses all who follow it, and poses an ever-expanding threat to everyone else.

Jizya and Dhimmi status

Historically the culture of intolerance within Islam was strongly reinforced by an oppressive tax known as Jizya which was levied on all subjugated non-Muslims known as 'Dhimmis'. The rate, which was generally punitive, ensured that Dhimmis (oppressed Christians and Jews) were kept in perpetual economic subjection. They were effectively vassals of the local rulers and socially inferior to the lowliest Muslim. The testimony of a Dhimmi against a Muslim was never accepted in an Islamic court, which meant that, in practice, Dhimmis could be abused and mistreated by any Muslim without recourse. Many legal and social restrictions were also applied to Dhimmis, so that generally speaking their lot was one of continual humiliation and abasement.

On the whole it was more advantageous to the Islamic authorities to exploit them for economic purposes than to eliminate them. The existence of Dhimmis also helped to quell disaffection among the masses of Islam. No matter how oppressed and impoverished an individual Muslim might be, there was always a social layer beneath him whose lot was considerably worse.

Taqiyya

Another principle that westerners need to understand about Islam is that of Taqiyya. According to this principle it is appropriate, even desirable, that Muslims should lie to advance the cause of Islam. They see this, not as lying per se, but as a legitimate use of deception to overcome the enemy. No doubt individual Muslims have diverging views as to how and when this principle may be applied, but it has serious implications for diplomatic relations. A binding agreement is not meaningful if one party intends to violate its terms at an opportune moment. Muhammad himself broke such an agreement after his followers had increased in number to the point where he could overcome the 'enemy' in a surprise attack.

The principle of Taqiyya makes it virtually impossible to conclude a binding peace agreement with any Muslim nation or group. This is why Israel will never be able to "trade land for peace" and why the Arab-Israeli conflict will never be resolved by diplomatic means.

The Hadith

Many Westerners are unfamiliar with the Hadith or sayings of Muhammad. These are a compilation of observations and pronouncements by him over the course of his life, as recorded by various scribes, along with details of his conduct on certain occasions. The best known is the version compiled by Imam Muhammad al-Bukhari, who died in 870 AD (238 years after the death of Muhammad). Despite difficulties regarding their authenticity, they are treated by many Muslims as authoritative utterances and have a major bearing on how the Koran is interpreted.

Since Muhammad is seen by Muslims as a perfect man, who acted at all times in accordance with the will of Allah, his personal life is taken as a model of saintly behaviour. Whatever Muhammad did must have been lawful, therefore the same behavior by Muslim males today must also be lawful.

Unfortunately the Hadith record episodes in his life that were plainly sinful. For example, he married and had sexual intercourse with a pre-pubescent nine-year old girl. He murdered many men by his own hand, including prisoners of war, and had nine swords with names that translate roughly as 'penetrator', 'cutter', 'killer' and 'sharp'. The theft of all goods belonging to the 'enemy', including the abduction of their wives and children, was deemed lawful and pleasing to Allah. He personally led at least 27 mercenary raids against peaceful communities in the course of his career. Consumed by lust, he compelled his adopted son to divorce his beautiful wife so that he could marry her and then added a verse to the Koran to make his misguided act appear 'lawful'. He approved the use of slavery, as well as the rape of women captured in war. He even ordered the beheading of 600 or more Jews who surrendered to him at the Siege of Medina on condition that their lives would be spared.

While strenuous efforts have been made by Islamic scholars to excuse such conduct, whether on cultural or related grounds, the fact remains that modern Muslims, if they are so minded, have ample material in both the Koran and the Hadith to justify the brutal treatment and subjugation of any person or group that they perceive to be an enemy:

> "More than 61 percent of the Koran deals with the sins of those who do not believe in Islam... [It] is full of horrific descriptions of the kafir: subhuman, inferior, unclean, apes, pigs, and deserving of mistreatment, torture, and death, all at the hands of Muslims..."
>
> [*The Devil You Don't Know*, Nonie Darwish, p.66-71]

Even the Islamic term for a non-Muslim – *kafir* – is highly derogatory. It connotes, not simply a person who does not believe in Islam, but an odious, inferior being whose continued existence is offensive to Allah. The *kafir* concept develops gradually in the Koran (when read chronologically), in step with Mohammed's increasing hostility as he got older to all who rejected his message.

The Shahid

We hear frequently that Islam is a religion of peace, and Sura 5:32 is often cited as proof of this:

> "On that account: We ordained for the Children of Israel that if any one slew a person – unless it be for murder or for spreading mischief in the land – it would be as if he slew the whole people: and if any one saved a life, it would be as if he saved the life of the whole people. Then although there came to them Our apostles with clear signs, yet, even after that, many of them continued to commit excesses in the land."

But proponents of this view seldom cite the verse that follows <u>immediately after</u> verse 5:32:

> "The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His Messenger, and strive with might and main for mischief through the land is: execution, or crucifixion, or the cutting off of hands and feet from opposite sides, or exile from the land: that is their disgrace in this world, and a heavy punishment is theirs in the Hereafter;" [5:33]

A strange peace indeed. All non-believers are, by definition, the enemies of Islam. Accordingly, if a group of non-believers were to speak or behave in a way that was displeasing to Muslims, and thus to "wage war against Allah and His Messenger," they could be subjected to the treatment specified in Sura 5:33.

Jihadis are easily offended. The mere existence of a non-believer is in their eyes an affront to Islam. Potential victims may be singled out and compelled to profess the *Shahada*: "There is no god but Allah, and Muhammad is His Messenger." If he does so, he is deemed to be a convert to Islam. Should he refuse, however, he can be executed on the spot.

This brutally persuasive technique has been central to the spread of Islam ever since its foundation in the 7th century. Obey the Jihadi or die. As history has shown again and again, whenever Islam is strong enough in any region to enforce this policy, it will generally do so. The only exception is where the victim is offered and accepts the option of living in voluntary subjection as a Dhimmi.

The Koranic verse, "Let there be no compulsion in religion," is sometimes cited as 'proof" that the practice is actually repugnant to Islam, but this is nonsense, yet another example of the lies and deception that are commonly used to disguise what Islam is really about. The verse in question – 2:256 – has been abrogated by later verses and rendered void. The Verse of the Sword (9:5), along with several other verses, make it perfectly clear that there IS compulsion in Islam and that the forced conversion of non-believers – or their brutal slaughter – is both lawful and greatly pleasing to Allah.

The subsidiary punishment in Sura 5:33, "exile from the land," was used to drive virtually all Jews from peaceful residence in Islamic countries during the 20th century. Today it is being used to drive out the few Christians who are left. Those who refuse to leave – or who fail to flee in time – are simply slaughtered.

Yes, a strange peace indeed.

Today Islam – traditional, mainstream Islam – is killing my Christian brothers and sisters by the thousand across the Middle East. And the so-called 'moderate' Muslims in the west are completely silent. Not one Muslim leader in the west has taken a public stand against this hideous butchery. Not one has dared to raise his head and say this is wrong. Not one. Why? Because this is the true face of Islam; the murderous Jihadis are simply obeying the Koran.

It is notable that the term *Shahada* is derived from the word *Shahid* or martyr. The root meaning of both is *witness,* though it is primarily in the Hadith that *Shahid* means martyr. The non-believer, by reciting the *Shahada* and thereby bearing witness to Allah and Muhammad, becomes a believer, while the *Shahid*, by dying in the cause of Islam, bears witness to Allah and Muhammad through the ultimate act of Islamic obedience – and the <u>only</u> one that guarantees entrance into heaven.

The chilling character of Islam is nowhere more evident than in the heroic status granted the *Shahid*. Muslims are honored when a close relative dies voluntarily in the cause of Islam. Even parents celebrate the loss of a son or a daughter. Their photos are widely displayed and other members of the community are encouraged to take pride in their example. It is a time of celebration, even though the so-called 'martyr' may have murdered many innocent people.

Its long and repulsive history of slaughter is conclusive proof that Islam glories in death. The Koran and Hadith are peppered with exhortations to persecute, maim or kill the infidel. This violent religion is opposed to everything that the Word of God teaches. This alone shows that Allah **cannot** be the LORD God of Israel for, as the LORD says:

"…All they that hate me love death."
(Proverbs 8:36)

Islam and Christianity can **never** mix. Christians worship the LORD God of the Bible, while Muslims worship another 'god', a supernatural being who glories in death and bloodshed and who hates the LORD God of Israel.

Multiculturalism is a lie, a wretched deception designed to infiltrate Muslims into Christian communities across Europe and cause intolerable tensions that will inevitably escalate and destroy those communities. (We will consider this topic in more depth in the section below on Eurabia.)

Treatment of women

The treatment of women under Islam is well known but needs to be continually highlighted since it illustrates the extent to which the ruling spirit of Islam is prepared to oppress its own people, and not just non-Muslims. The genital mutilation of little girls is endemic in the Muslim world. While not specifically required under Islam, there is nothing in the Sunna, the doctrines of Islam, to prevent it.

Compare this heathen practice with the words of Christ:

"It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones."
(Luke 17:2)

If Muslim parents suspect that their daughter's conduct, however innocent, may have harmed the family name, they believe they have the right to have her killed. Indeed, it is common in Islam for fathers or brothers to carry out the wicked deed themselves. While many Muslims are likely appalled by this practice, it is nonetheless a longstanding feature of Islam. If challenged, the perpetrators need only allege that the girl insulted Muhammad and that, as an apostate, they were entitled to kill her.

A Muslim woman has very limited educational opportunities in most Islamic countries. Once married she becomes the chattel of her husband, completely subject to his whims, however unreasonable, and liable to be beaten or divorced at his discretion if she fails to fulfil his desires. Sura 4:34 in the Koran says "But those [wives] from whom you fear arrogance - [first] advise them; [then if they persist], forsake them in bed; and [finally], strike them."

Compare this with the Bible:

"Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church…So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself."
(Ephesians 5:25, 28)

In Islam forced marriages are common, having no regard for the wishes or welfare of the woman (or child). Young girls can be compelled to marry men many times their age. The man can also have more than one wife and, if he wants to have a sexual playmate for a time, he may legally do so by the cynical expedient of 'marrying' her and then, once his lust has been satisfied, ending the 'relationship' by divorce.

Stay or die

Islam locks its followers into an irrevocable, lifelong membership. No-one is allowed to leave, and anyone who tries may be killed. (Sura 3:85: "If anyone desires a religion other than Islam (submission to Allah), never will it be accepted of him.")

Despite this horrifying fact, many westerners still continue to believe that Islam is a religion of peace and moderation. Even if it were demonstrably moderate in every other respect, this enforced captivity reveals it to be a system of social control more extreme than virtually any other in the world today.

Attitude to the Jews

The attitude of Muslims toward the Jews, particularly since the fall of the Ottoman Empire, has been one of unflagging hatred. At least under the Ottomans, where the Dhimmi system ensured that the Jews remained powerless, Muslims were content to exploit them economically and witness their continual humiliation. However, once the Jews were liberated from these constraints, the paranoia at the heart of Islam began its deadly work. All the warnings in the Koran about the Jews and their supposed hostility to Islam took on a whole new meaning. Under the influence of extremist writers like Sayed Qutb in Egypt and Abul Maududi in India the Jews were increasingly seen as a secret global cabal, immensely rich and extremely well organized, that was intent on destroying the religion of Islam.

The repeated failure by the Arabs to invade Israel, both at the foundation of the state in 1948 and several times thereafter, only inflamed Muslim pride. They are greatly angered that the LORD God of Israel has continued to defy Allah, the god of Islam, and prevent the destruction of the Jewish State. They even refer to their defeat in 1948 as Al-Nakbah, 'the catastrophe', a slap in the face for Islam and its supposedly all-powerful god.

The following verses from the Koran show why Muslims, generally speaking, are contemptuous of Jews:

> "…Allah has cursed them [i.e. the Jews] on account of their unbelief; so little it is that they believe." (2:88)
>
> "…and you shall always discover treachery in them excepting a few of them; (5:13)
>
> "O you who believe! do not take the Jews and the Christians for friends; they are friends of each other; and whoever amongst you takes them for a friend, then surely he is one of them; surely Allah does not guide the unjust people." (5:51)

> "(Worse is he) whom Allah has cursed and brought His wrath upon, and of whom He made apes and swine, and he who served the Shaitan [Satan]; these are worse in place and more erring from the straight path." (5:60)
>
> "Surely it has been revealed to us that the chastisement will surely come upon him who rejects and turns back." (20:48)
>
> "Ibrahim [i.e Abraham] was not a Jew nor a Christian but he was (an) upright (man), a Muslim, and he was not one of the polytheists." (3:67)

The Hadith, the so-called sayings of Muhammed, are just as hostile, describing the Jews as stinking cheats and liars, apes and pigs, and servants of Satan. Indeed, the raw contempt for the Jews in the Hadith has given an even darker complexion to the many demeaning and injurious references to them in the Koran.

These "sayings" culminate in one of the most extreme and most hateful statements ever uttered in a religious context. Nonie Darwish, an Egyptian woman who converted from Islam to Christianity around the age of thirty, described it as follows:

> "One of the last things that Mohammed addressed on his deathbed was what he cared about the most. His last words were about his success in making Arabia free of Jews, Christians, and any religion other than Islam. Yet Mohammed's deathbed words did not end there and were followed by this well-documented hadith ("saying"): "The Hour [Resurrection] will not take place until the Muslims fight the Jews, and kill them. And the Jews will hide behind the rock and tree, and the rock and tree will say: oh Muslim, oh servant of Allah, this is a Jew behind me, come and kill him!" (Sahih Muslim 41:6985; Sahih Bukhari 4:52:177)…This hadith declared the existence of an entire group of people illegal under Islam. It was a fatwa of death (a death warrant) against Jews."
>
> [*The Devil You Don't Know*, Nonie Darwish, p.100]

Attitude to Christians

The Koran also condemns Christians for their "unbelief," meaning their unbelief in Allah and Muhammad, his alleged prophet. It condemns in particular, as utterly repugnant to Islam, the Christian doctrines of the Trinity, the deity of Christ, and his death on the Cross:

> "…and the Christians say: The Messiah is the son of Allah; these are the words of their mouths; they imitate the saying of those who disbelieved before; may Allah destroy them; how they are turned away!" (9:30)
>
> "Certainly they disbelieve who say: Surely Allah is the third (person) of the three; and there is no god but the one God, and if they desist not from what they say, a painful chastisement shall befall those among them who disbelieve." (5:73)

> "No son did Allah beget, nor is there any god along with him" (23:91)
>
> "They say: '(Allah) Most Gracious has begotten a son!' Indeed ye have put forth a thing most monstrous!" (19:88-89)
>
> "That they said (in boast), "We killed Christ Jesus the son of Mary, the Messenger of Allah"; but they killed him not, nor crucified him, but so it was made to appear to them, and those who differ therein are full of doubts, with no (certain) knowledge, but only conjecture to follow, for of a surety they killed him not:" (4:157)

To identify Christ with God and to call him the Son of God is the worst form of blasphemy in Islam, known as *Shirk*. The penalty for *Shirk* is death. In some Muslim countries it is a crime worthy of death even to be found in possession of a Bible or to speak with a Muslim about Christ. These penalties are approved and overseen by the most educated, most civilized, and most respected members of those societies, not necessarily by an angry mob or a fanatical group.

Shirk is the motor that drives Islam, engendering an intense hatred of the deity of Christ, of his death on Calvary, of his resurrection, and of the authority given him by the LORD God of Israel to judge all mankind at the end of the age and punish the wicked.

Just as Elijah confronted the massed ranks of Baal on mount Carmel and killed all of his so-called prophets, so Christ on his return will eliminate all who oppose him and his heavenly Father. He will not allow the nation of Israel to be destroyed but will hear their cry and come to their aid. The Book of Revelation gives a stunning depiction of these awesome events.

The Shoah [Holocaust]

Islamic propaganda applauds the Shoah, the vile murder of around six million Jews by the Nazis. Indeed, an Arab leader, Amin al-Husseini, the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, made an important contribution to this genocidal program by urging his personal contacts in the Nazi Party to relocate Hungarian Jews to Poland and not allow them to emigrate to the Holy Land. As a result several hundred thousand Hungarian Jews were murdered in the Polish death camps who might otherwise have survived.

Today hundreds of millions of Muslims around the world are being indoctrinated in the belief that the Shoah was a meritorious act and that Islam must not rest until its armies complete the job of exterminating the Jews. This is why virtually the entire Muslim world is *Judenrein* and has been for some time. It also explains why the Jihadis are currently purging Muslim territory of all traces of Christianity and slaughtering all who oppose them. Any religion that upholds the traditional beliefs of Judaism and its prophets must be destroyed in order to vindicate Islam. If current trends continue it will not be long before most of the 49 Muslim-majority countries around the world are *Christianrein*.

This is Islam at work. Not Islamism or radical Islam or any particular branch of Islam, but Islam itself, the straightforward commands of the Koran in action.

Jerusalem

Christians do not seem to understand how much Satan craves Jerusalem. Again and again the LORD has recorded in His precious Word that Jerusalem belongs to Him, that it is His holy city, and that His Son will one day reign there as King of Kings and Lord of Lords. So it should hardly be surprising that Satan should want Jerusalem more than any other piece of real estate on the planet.

This is why the Freemasons lust after Jerusalem, where they intend to build their ultimate Masonic Temple; this is why the Roman Catholic Church lusts after Jerusalem, striving deviously to have it defined as an international city controlled by Rome; and this is why Islam lusts after Jerusalem, a city supposedly holy to Islam and the proposed future capital of a 'Palestinian' state.

Thus, of the four major movements in the world today that seek to establish a New World Order – Freemasonry, the Roman Catholic Church, Islam, and Communism – three crave control of Jerusalem. Perhaps Communism too will one day stake a claim on some pretext or other.

The Bible makes it perfectly clear that only the LORD God of Israel should be honored in Jerusalem. No group other than His chosen servants, the Jewish people, can build a Temple in His Name. The impostors of today and tomorrow will be rejected as firmly as the inhabitants of Samaria in the time of Zerubbabel. When the Jews returned from Babylon and set about rebuilding their Temple, the local leaders sought to be associated with the project, claiming that they too worshipped the LORD God of Israel:

"Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do;
and we do sacrifice unto him"
(Ezra 4:2)

But Zerubbabel rebuffed them, rejecting out of hand their claim to worship the LORD God of Israel:

"Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we
ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel"
(Ezra 4:3)

The inhabitants of Samaria made another attempt nearly a hundred years later when Nehemiah was preparing to rebuild the walls of the city. The prophet completely rejected in perpetuity their claim upon Jerusalem:

"Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven,
he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build:
but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem."
(Nehemiah 2:20)

The inhabitants of Samaria at that time practiced a syncretic religion that combined elements of Judaism and traditional paganism, but despite their professed connection with Judaism and the books of Moses, they were rejected by God.

The cultivation of male sexual desire in Islam

Westerners mistakenly believe that Islam represses male sexual desire, but this is not the case. Instead, through the systematic repression of women, it actually accentuates male desire and places its gratification above the marital relationship. A man can have up to four wives and can divorce them at any time by saying or writing 'I divorce thee' three times. Wealthy Muslims can also have as many sexual slaves or 'concubines' as they can afford since Islam condones (or is indifferent to) the sexual exploitation of *infidel* women.

It is well known that *Sahids* ('martyrs' in the cause of Islam) are rewarded in the Islamic version of heaven with 72 perpetual virgins of remarkable beauty. Thus the endless gratification of sexual lust is seen as a righteous reward in Islam. So, perversely, instead of discouraging the cultivation of lustful thoughts and fantasies, Islam actually does the opposite, making their expected future gratification a valid incentive for righteous living.

The licence within Islam to indulge in sexual fantasies is so extreme that even children are regarded as legitimate objects of sexual desire. At least two verses in the Koran hold out the promise of pederastic satisfaction in heaven for men who entertain such desires while here on earth. Since this is deeply disturbing to Christians, we give two well-known translations of each to show that their intended meaning is unmistakable:

> <u>Verse 5:24</u>
>
> "Round about them will serve, (devoted) to them, young male servants (handsome) as Pearls well-guarded." [Yusuf Ali translation]
>
> "There will circulate among them [servant] boys [especially] for them, as if they were pearls well-protected." [Sahih International translation]
>
> <u>Verse 56:17</u>
>
> "Round about them will (serve) youths of perpetual (freshness)" [Yusuf Ali translation]
>
> "There will circulate among them young boys made eternal" [Sahih International translation]

Meanwhile sexual desires relating to underage girls may be satisfied in **this** life (Again we give two translations for confirmation):

> "Such of your women as have passed the age of monthly courses, for them the prescribed period, if ye have any doubts, is three months, and for those who have no courses (it is the same): for those who carry (life within their wombs), their period is until they deliver their burdens: and for those who fear Allah, He will make their path easy." [65:4 – Yusuf Ali translation]
>
> "And those who no longer expect menstruation among your women – if you doubt, then their period is three months, and [also for] those who have not menstruated. And for those who are pregnant, their term is until they give birth. And whoever fears Allah – He will make for him of his matter ease." [65:4 – Sahih International translation]

This verse gives the duration of the *Iddah* (prescribed waiting period before a divorced woman can remarry) for wives who no longer menstruate or wives who have not yet begun menstruating – namely prepubescent girls. There is no need for divorce if a marriage has not been consummated, therefore this verse is giving legal sanction for sexual intercourse with underage girls, more commonly known as rape and paedophilia. Vaginal intercourse is forbidden before the child-wife is aged nine, but other sexual activities are permitted before that age.

Some 'scholarly' works by leading Imams actually explain what a man can do to a child in 'marriage'. Many Muslims are not even aware that their religion permits such abominations. Some Imams try to conceal the lawfulness of these appalling acts but, despite their misgivings, they are unable to forbid what the Koran and Hadith plainly allow.

Sharia Law

It is often assumed that Islam allows Muslims to be judged according to the laws of the nation in which they reside, but this is not the case. The Koran does not recognize any system of jurisprudence other than one based wholly on Islamic doctrine. Therefore Westerners should hardly be surprised that Muslim communities in Europe are pressing for the introduction of Sharia or Islamic law. Experience shows that once the concentration of Muslims in a region reaches a certain threshold, which can be as low as 5 per cent of the general population, they demand the right to be judged wholly in accordance with Sharia law.

Sharia is more than just a set of legal principles for deciding cases of a religious nature but a densely detailed system of jurisprudence affecting every aspect of a Muslim's day-to-day life. In fact it is so prescriptive and so invasive that Muslims do not really have a 'private' life as we understand the term in the West but are liable to have any aspect of their lives scrutinised by the custodians of Sharia. Their edicts, rulings and *fatwas* extend to politics, economics, local government, education, commerce, banking, legal contracts, social customs, marriage, the family, sexual behavior, the treatment of children, minor misdemeanors, and criminal conduct. In reality there is no area of a person's life that cannot be regulated by Sharia.

Sharia is the method that Islam uses to control society. Once it takes hold, it can never be removed by peaceful means. This is potentially a very destabilising development in any European country since it effectively creates a state within a state, semi-autonomous enclaves which are no longer accountable to the civil authorities, where the national police cannot enter, and where the security and well-being of non-Muslims within the region cannot be guaranteed.

There is not the slightest doubt that the continued growth of the Muslim population across Europe will lead to widespread civil unrest in the years ahead. Self-governing Muslim enclaves will almost certainly become bases from which Jihad can be waged against the general population, both non-violent Jihad based on intimidation and social unrest, and violent Jihad using terror and assassination as instruments of change.

Eurabia – the Islamization of Europe

Most Christians will be shocked to learn that a semi-official, quasi-secret plan has been under way for the past 40 years to destroy traditional Christianity in western Europe by allowing Muslims to immigrate in large numbers. The presence of sizeable, non-integrating groups of foreigners would by itself pose a serious political problem for the countries affected, but when the immigrants in question also have a proven record of hostility and violence toward Christianity and Judaism, an explosive social and religious confrontation is bound to develop.

The proportion of the population of western Europe that is now Muslim is remarkably high – see table below. For example, in France it is 9.6%. In several other countries it ranges from 3% to 6%. The fertility rate among Muslims is such that about a quarter of the total population of some of these countries could be Muslim by 2060. This is astounding if one considers that many of these countries had a Muslim population of 0.2% or thereabouts only 40 years ago.

The policy of allowing significant Muslim immigration into Europe has never been satisfactorily explained by the governments of Europe. Not only does the influx fail to bring any discernible benefits to the countries concerned, but it adds greatly to the burden of social expenditure.

Western European Countries with a Muslim Population above 2%			
	Total Population	Number of Muslims	% of population
Spain	46.6 m	1,070,000	2.3 %
Italy	59.8 m	1,550,000	2.6 %
Norway	5.1 m	150,000	3.0 %
Denmark	5.6 m	230,000	4.1 %
UK	64.1 m	2,950,000	4.6 %
Greece	11.1 m	520,000	4.7 %
Sweden	9.6 m	470,000	4.9 %
Germany	80.6 m	4,030,000	5.0 %
Netherlands	16.8 m	920,000	5.5 %
Switzerland	8.1 m	460,000	5.7 %
Belgium	11.2 m	670,000	6.0 %
Austria	8.5 m	530,000	6.2 %
France	63.9 m	6,130,000	9.6 %
USA	*316.2m*	*6,670,000*	*2.1 %*

Note: These are the official figures for 2014. However they take no account of the significant number of Muslim immigrants who entered these countries illegally.

There could hardly be a better way than Islamization-by-stealth to undermine the predominantly Christian culture of Europe. The oil-rich states of the Middle East have used their great wealth to induce Western politicians to facilitate this mass migration, to portray it as a benign development, and to highlight the so-called benefits of 'multiculturalism'. This also fits well with the Globalist plan to build a New World Order by creating so many weaknesses and strains within the existing system that it simply falls apart.

There is little public awareness that a deliberate policy is being pursued at the highest political levels within the EU to Islamize Europe and eradicate its Judeo-Christian heritage. The principal country behind this is France which has been using its historical ties with the Arab world to develop a 'dialogue' through which the program can be implemented. Working in concert with communist and leftist parties in France, as well as descendents of pro-Nazi Vichy collaborators, the leaders of Grand Orient Freemasonry have set in motion a social program that is rapidly undermining the traditionally Christian fabric of Europe.

The Egyptian-Jewish writer, Gisele Littman, writing under the pen-name Bat Ye'or, has written several books which expose this sinister plan. In a paper published in France in 2002[1] she described how this Euro-Arab Dialogue (EAD) was first established:

> "On July 31, 1974 in Paris, the first official meeting at ministerial level took place between the Kuwaiti foreign minister, the secretary-general of the Arab League, the president of the commission of the European Communities and the current president of the Community in order to discuss the organization of the Dialogue. The Parliamentary Association for Euro-Arab Cooperation was then founded by the nine countries of the European Community with a view to strengthening the political, cultural and economical co-operation between Europe and the Arab world. All the major trends in European politics were represented in its Executive Committee that since met regularly every six months."

[1] We quote from an English translation of "Le Dialogue Euro-Arabe et la naissance d'Eurabia", *Observatoire du monde juif*, Bulletin n° 4/5, Décembre 2002, pp.44-55.

Once one understands the way official policy at EU level is influenced by the EAD, it is easier to see why the EU is hostile to Israel and why Islamic immigration into western European countries has been so sudden, so extensive, and so lacking in controls of any kind.

According to Bat Ye'or, the Arab strategy in Europe, co-ordinated through the EAD, has been directed mainly at three goals:

"1. attaining economic and industrial parity with the West by the transfer to Arab countries of modern technology.
2. implanting on European soil of a large Muslim population, which would enjoy all the political, cultural, social and religious rights of the host country.
3. imposing the political, cultural and religious influence of Arab-Islamism on European space through an immigration which remained politically and culturally attached to its countries of origin."

The deliberate introduction into Europe of millions of immigrants who would retain their Islamic culture and values and who would rapidly develop into a significant demographic group hostile to the Judeo-Christian culture of Europe, is nothing less than an act of treason.

Here is how Bat Ye'or described the pace of change:

> "The fact that the import of Islamic manpower into Europe was synchronized with the expansion of European markets in Arab countries made it possible for several million Muslim immigrants to arrive without hindrance. The speed and scale of this operation was unique in history. Even in the course of the European colonization, the emigration of Europeans to the colonies took place at an infinitely slower pace. The number of European colonists, including their descendants, even after a maximum of one or two centuries, was incomparably lower than that of present-day Muslim immigrants in each of the countries of Europe after only three decades."

Beginning in the early 1970s, the EAD set in motion a social program that would have calamitous implications for the stability and well-being of EU member states:

> "It planned a homogeneous implant of foreign collectivities numbering in the millions, into the European Communities. It facilitated the creation of groups who were hostile to their secular European environment, coming not to integrate but with the intention and with the right to impose their own civilization on the host country, while rejecting its secular institutions, considered inferior to those of the *shari'a* given by Allah. Whereas the EAD claimed for the Arab immigrants the rights conferred by the European legal institutions, the latter despised these institutions since they availed themselves of their own Arab-Islamic culture based on the *shari'a*. Thus, right from the start of the immigration, integration was excluded."

As the semi-secret EAD agenda took root across Europe, its antisemitic character began to shape EU foreign policy. Instead of supporting Israel in her attempts to survive the onslaught of Islam, the leaders of the EU moved instead to isolate Israel on the world stage and to present Arab invective and propaganda as legitimate political discourse:

> "The EU demanded that Israel return to the frontiers of the 1949 armistice, pretending to believe that such frontiers were viable. Its refusal to recognize Israel's right to its ancient capital, Jerusalem, implies a delegitimization and denial of the history of the Jewish people to which Europe by virtue of its Christian origins is still a witness par excellence…On the level of Euro-Arab international policy, it explained, justified and morally legitimized a pathology of Arab hate, which imposed the destruction of Israel as an absolute and universal priority. By enlisting in the Arab-Islamic *jihad* against Israel, under labels such as "peace and justice for the Palestinians", Europe was rejecting all its values and even the foundation of its civilization. Thus, it abandoned the Christians in Lebanon to the massacres of the Palestinians, and the Christians of the Islamic world to the persecutions under dhimmitude. The liberation of Israel, a minuscule portion of the lands colonized by the Arabs in Asia, Africa and Europe by war and force, provoked a paranoia that masked the sufferings of millions of victims of modern *jihad.*"

Today the EU is advancing a patently atheistic, humanistic agenda and imposing laws on member states which overturn, as far as possible, the Judeo-Christian values that have nourished European civilization for nearly two thousand years. Divorce, euthanasia, abortion and homosexuality are deemed morally neutral, while marriage, gender and sexuality are being radically redefined. All of this accords perfectly with the EAD program of moral subversion:

> "The very term 'Judeo-Christian' civilization is rejected by fundamentalist Muslims who only admire one single civilization, the Islamic civilization, which embraces, through Abraham – a Muslim prophet – Jews and Christians. That is why so many [EU] ministers no longer talk about Judeo-Christian civilization but about Abrahamic civilization. Moreover, Judaism and Israel polarize such hatred that Europe gladly rallied to Abrahamism, that is the Muslim conception of the Islamic origin of Judaism and Christianity, this latter not being connected with Judaism but with Islam, the first religion of mankind and antedating the other two monotheistic religions in the Islamic viewpoint."

This semi-secret EU program also includes an element known as the 'Barcelona Process' which envisages, by 2030, the economic integration of Europe with Turkey and the Arab countries of North Africa. This is sometimes referred to as the 'Union for the Mediterranean' or UfM. No doubt the flood of illegal immigrants from North Africa into Europe in recent years, which is meeting with little resistance at government level, is part of this insidious process.

Is it a coincidence that the two great centers of white population – the US and Europe – are being inundated with illegal immigrants? These also happen to be the geographical regions with the highest proportion of traditional Bible-believing Christians. The rapid dilution of the white population of the world will make it easier for the enemies of Christianity to overturn the existing social order and impose a global dictatorship.

Freemasonry

The role of Freemasonry in this program of subversion is significant. The public is largely unaware of the pagan nature of Freemasonry and its contempt for Christianity. Masons in the higher degrees do not accept that Jesus Christ was (and is) the Son of God. Rather they see him as just one prophet among many. Since Muhammad too is treated as an authentic prophet in Freemasonry, Islam is regarded as a legitimate religion on a par with Christianity. The massive influx of Muslims into Europe is not seen as a threat by Freemasonry but as a way of undermining Christianity and advancing the Masonic 'fatherhood of god, brotherhood of man' philosophy which they hope will foster a universal religion and a new world order.

Membership of the Shriners, a major branch of Freemasonry in the United States, has traditionally been drawn from the highest degrees of the Scottish and York Rites, respectively. This branch displays more overtly than any other the link between Islam and Freemasonry. Its members even wear its principal symbol, the red fez, in public. [The white fez of Islam is said to have fallen in the street during the brutal slaughter of a Christian community in Morocco and when its Muslim owner picked it up, it was completely red – soaked in the blood of innocent victims. Ever since then the red fez has symbolized the eradication of Christianity and Judaism.]

The full title of the Shriner branch of Freemasonry is the Ancient *Arabic* Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. The Shriners are aware that Allah is just another name for the pagan god, Baal, and the Akkadian god of the crescent moon, Sin. They pay homage to this god by inscribing a crescent moon on their red fez, along with the Jihadi sword of Islam. What is more, the secret oath taken by every Shriner binds him to the god of Islam. With his hand upon the Koran, he says:

> "In willful violation whereof I may incur the fearful penalty of having my eyeballs pierced to the center with a three-edged blade, my feet flayed, and I will be forced to walk the hot sands upon the sterile shores of the Red Sea until the flaming sun shall strike me with livid plague, and may Allah, the God of Arab, Moslem, Mohammedan and the God of our Fathers support the entire fulfillment of same. Amen. Amen. Amen."

Remember, these men are not Arabs or Muslims, but white Americans who profess to be Christian. Their affiliation with Christianity is merely a front, a way of concealing their real beliefs. The charitable works of the Shriners, as well as their supposed emphasis on "having fun", are also part of this strategy of concealment.

The red fez worn by the Shriners, showing the scimitar, the three-edged sword of Islam, the crescent moon and the star of Islam (Venus).

The secret name of god in Freemasonry was first made known to the public in *The Brotherhood* by Stephen Knight, which was published in 1984:

> "In the ritual of exaltation, the name of the Great Architect of the Universe is revealed as JAH-BUL-ON – not a general umbrella term open to any interpretation an individual Freemason might choose, but a precise designation that describes a specific supernatural being – a compound deity composed of three separate personalities fused in one. Each syllable of the 'ineffable name' represents one personality of this Trinity:
>
> JAH = Jahweh, the God of the Hebrews.
> BUL = Baal, the ancient Canaanite fertility god associated with 'licentious rites of imitative magic'.
> ON = Osiris, the Ancient Egyptian god of the underworld."

Thus we can see that Freemasonry deliberately blasphemes the name of the LORD God of the Bible by connecting it with both Baal and Osiris. This is further evidence that both Islam and Freemasonry are grounded in the ancient pagan religions of the Middle East and worship the same gods.

Rewriting history to delegitimize Christianity and Judaism

Of the many disturbing aspects of Islam, one of the most unsettling is its determination to completely rewrite history so that, in their imaginary world, neither Judaism nor Christianity ever really existed. As farfetched as this may sound, this is actually what is happening. Since Muhammad accused the Jews of rewriting their scriptures so as to excise their alleged 'Islamic' content, the leaders of Islam are today trying to reinterpret the history of the Holy Land and claim that it had always been the exclusive home of the so-called 'Palestinian' people. Muhammad himself sought to appropriate the prophets of Israel and redefine them as prophets of Islam, even to the extent of turning Jesus, whom he called Issa, into a prophet of Islam. Today the Imams are even trying to portray him as a 'Palestinian' who, like Muhammad, had tried to convert the Jews but was rejected by them.

According to this bizarre worldview, Islam had always been the original religion approved by God, but the perfidious, infidel Jews managed to claim its prophets as their own. They committed a further crime, it is alleged, by changing the written words of the prophets and perverting their original meaning. This is why Islam completely rejects the Bible (while professing not to do so) and why it can pretend to be an 'Abrahamic' religion while at the same time despising both Judaism and Christianity.

According to this dark philosophy, Abraham was the first Muslim, not the first Jew, and the promises of God passed to the people of Islam through Ishmael and not, as the Bible states, to the Jewish people through Jacob. Indeed, the Koran expressly states that Abraham was a Muslim:

> "Ibrahim [i.e Abraham] was not a Jew nor a Christian but he was (an) upright (man), a Muslim, and he was not one of the polytheists." (3:67)

The 'polytheists' to which the verse refers are Christians because they believe in the Trinity. Islam mocks the Trinity as a multiplicity of gods and does not accept that there are three Persons in the one God. As we have already noted, *Shirk*, the worst blasphemy of all, is the belief that Jesus of Nazareth was (and is) the Son of God.

The 'Issa' of the Koran is a fictitious Jesus, with no connection whatever to the true, historical Jesus. The claim that the prophets of Israel were really prophets of Islam is equally preposterous. Indeed, most of the references in the Koran to Biblical events are not even accurate and in some places are confused or contradictory. Since Muhammad was illiterate ("the unlettered prophet" – Sura 7:157), he never actually read the Bible but relied on fragments passed down orally, very likely in story form.

Today Islamic academics and others are trying to erase or discredit any historical, architectural or archeological information that might support the Jewish version of history, including evidence whose veracity has never been questioned. These efforts extend to the destruction of historical artefacts and sites of archeological significance. The Islamic reformulation of history is designed to delegitimize both Judaism and Christianity, and to portray the Jews themselves as liars and impostors.

The Role of Fear in Islam

In the many disturbing commentaries by former Muslims on the nature and practice of Islam, there is one theme that stands out from all the rest. That theme is fear. Islam is built on a foundation of fear. Allah is a god to be feared. Muhammad was a man to be feared. Muslim society is regulated by fear. And Islamic relations with all other people are based on fear. This, in turn, is fuelled by an implied threat of force or retribution. The possibility of censure and punishment hangs like a shadow over almost every activity. Women fear men. Children fear their fathers. Fathers fear their superiors. And everyone fears the dictatorial powers of the elders of Islam. A searching question from a Muslim about his own religion is condemned as impudence, and anyone who persists in testing its theology is branded an apostate.

It is an appalling perversion of the facts to call Islam an 'Abrahamic' religion. In reality it is a strange and disturbing parody of the precious truths spoken by the LORD God of Israel to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and the prophets of Israel.

The role of fear in Islam will probably seem purely abstract until one reads actual firsthand accounts of the plight of many well-meaning Muslims today as they struggle under the cold canopy of Sharia. And there is no escape. Their own relatives will hunt them down if they try to leave.

I thank the LORD every day for the freedom and joy that I have in Christ. If only these unfortunate people knew how wonderful the LORD God of Israel really is.

Islam spreads itself through fear and coercion. Its leaders in the West use abusive and intimidating tactics to silence their critics. Any attempt to question the teachings of the Koran is rudely dismissed as an 'attack' upon their religion. In their view, no-one has any right to question what they are doing or why they are doing it. Meanwhile Saudi princes fund the cost of building mosques in the West, while banning on penalty of imprisonment or death any expression of Christianity or Judaism in Arabia.

My brothers and sisters in Christ across the Middle East are being slaughtered by Islamist thugs funded by Saudi princes, men who hate the LORD God of Israel and who wish to destroy both Judaism and Christianity. They are using their vast wealth to spread their philosophy of hatred under the banner of "peace" and subverting western leaders who, in their venality and greed, are willing to promote the covert Islamization of Europe and America.

An embargo should be placed on the building of all new mosques in Europe and North America until such time as the people of these countries have been given an opportunity to discuss the question openly, without intimidation, and to decide it democratically.

For a moving insight into the role of fear in Islam, please watch this short video message from Pastor Umar Mulinde, a former Muslim:

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=X7zhZmcwwLM&feature=youtu.be

Conclusion

This paper has been written from the perspective of a born-again Christian and is addressed primarily to fellow born-again Christians, warning of the dangerous heresy that Allah, the 'god' of the Koran, is the LORD God of Israel.

Many in the West today are confused by the relentless barrage of Islamic propaganda. When this is combined with the entrenched antisemitism that still persists today in many parts of Europe, the average person has no incentive to think critically about these issues. He or she will be inclined instead to accept *some* of the bizarre claims made by the enemies of Judaism and Christianity.

The leaders of Islam are also exploiting the threat of Jihad and the imposition of Sharia law in Europe to engender social anxiety and weaken whatever confidence Europeans still have in their Judeo-Christian heritage.

The enemies of Christianity within Europe, many of whom occupy positions of great political influence, are assisting in this process by facilitating the mass immigration of Muslims into Europe, promoting by every means possible the lie of 'multiculturalism', and establishing social, economic and cultural links with Arab countries and Islamic organizations.

Chrislam – the attempt to find a common spiritual ground between Christianity and Islam – is a monstrous deception designed to undermine and destroy true Biblical Christianity. The factual information set out in this paper (which may be checked and validated through the Internet and the books listed in the Bibliography) is offered without prejudice for the sole purpose of highlighting this threat.

Unless Christians take the trouble to educate themselves and face up to the issues involved, their grandchildren will live in a world where the peaceful, public profession of true Biblical Christianity will no longer be possible.

_____

Jeremy James
Ireland
January 6, 2015

For further information about the organized attack on true Biblical Christianity, visit
www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Bat Ye'or	*Europe, Globalization, and the Coming of the Universal Caliphate*
	Eurabia: The Euro-Arab Axis
	Understanding Dhimmitude
David Cloud	*Israel: Past, Present, and Future*
Mark Curtis	*Secret Affairs*
Nonie Darwish	*Cruel and Usual Punishment*
	The Devil We Don't Know
Alfred Edersheim	*History of the Jewish Nation*
Pamela Geller	*Stop the Islamization of America*
Dave Hunt	*A Cup of Trembling*
	Judgment Day
Raymond Ibrahim	*Crucified Again*
David Bar-Illan	*Jerusalem: The Truth*
Bernard Lewis	*The Multiple Identities of the Middle East*
	The Crisis of Islam
Dave Miller	*The Quran Unveiled*
Simon Montefiore	*Jerusalem: The Biography*
Melanie Phillips	*Londonistan*
Simon Schama	*The Story of the Jews*
Robert Spencer	*Stealth Jihad*
Wafa Sultan	*A God Who Hates*

APPENDIX A

Chronological Sequence in which each Chapter (Sura) of the Koran was Written

A = Chronological order of each chapter (agreed by scholars)
B = Sura (chapter) Title in Quran
C = Corresponding chapter number in Quran

A	B	C
1	Al-Alaq	96
2	Al-Qalam	68
3	Al-Muzzammil	73
4	Al-Muddathir	74
5	Al-Fatiha	1
6	Al-Masadd	111
7	At-Takwir	81
8	Al-Ala	87
9	Al-Lail	92
10	Al-Fajr	89
11	Ad-Dhuha	93
12	Al-Inshirah	94
13	Al-Asr	103
14	Al-Adiyat	100
15	Al-Kauther	108
16	At-Takathur	102
17	Al-Maun	107
18	Al-Kafiroon	109
19	Al-Fil	105
20	Al-Falaq	113
21	An-Nas	114
22	Al-Ikhlas	112
23	An-Najm	53
24	Abasa	80
25	Al-Qadr	97
26	Ash-Shams	91
27	Al-Burooj	85
28	At-Tin	95
29	Quraish	106
30	Al-Qaria	101
31	Al-Qiyama	75
32	Al-Humaza	104
33	Al-Mursalat	77
34	Qaf	50
35	Al-Balad	90
36	At-Tariq	86
37	Al-Qamar	54
38	Sad	38
39	Al-Araf	7
40	Al-Jinn	72

A	B	C
41	Ya-Sin	36
42	Al-Furqan	25
43	Fatir	35
44	Maryam	19
45	Taha	20
46	Al-Waqia	56
47	Ash-Shuara	26
48	An-Naml	27
49	Al-Qasas	28
50	Al-Isra	17
51	Yunus	10
52	Hud	11
53	Yusuf	12
54	Al-Hijr	15
55	Al-Anaam	6
56	As-Saaffat	37
57	Luqman	31
58	Saba	34
59	Az-Zumar	39
60	Al-Ghafir	40
61	Fussilat	41
62	Ash-Shura	42
63	Az-Zukhruf	43
64	Ad-Dukhan	44
65	Al-Jathiya	45
66	Al-Ahqaf	46
67	Adh-Dhariyat	51
68	Al-Ghashiya	88
69	Al-Kahf	18
70	An-Nahl	16
71	Nooh	71
72	Ibrahim	14
73	Al-Ambiya	21
74	Al-Mumenoon	23
75	As-Sajda	32
76	At-Tur	52
77	Al-Mulk	67
78	Al-Haaqqa	69
79	Al-Maarij	70
80	An-Naba	78

A	B	C
81	An-Naziat	79
82	Al-Infitar	82
83	Al-Inshiqaq	84
84	Ar-Room	30
85	Al-Ankaboot	29
86	Al-Mutaffifin	83
87	Al-Baqara	2
88	Al-Anfal	8
89	Al-i-Imran	3
90	Al-Ahzab	33
91	Al-Mumtahina	60
92	An-Nisa	4
93	Al-Zalzala	99
94	Al-Hadid	57
95	Muhammad	47
96	Ar-Rad	13
97	Al-Rahman	55
98	Al-Insan	76
99	At-Talaq	65
100	Al-Bayyina	98
101	Al-Hashr	59
102	An-Noor	24
103	Al-Hajj	22
104	Al-Munafiqoon	63
105	Al-Mujadila	58
106	Al-Hujraat	49
107	At-Tahrim	66
108	At-Taghabun	64
109	As-Saff	61
110	Al-Jumua	62
111	Al-Fath	48
112	Al-Maeda	5
113	At-Taubah	9
114	An-Nasr	110

The above table shows the chronological sequence in which the 114 chapters of the Koran were written. Thus the first chapter to be written was the one called *Al-Alaq*, which appears as chapter 96 in the Koran, while the last chapter in the Koran (i.e. chapter 114, called *An-Nas*) was twenty-first in the chronological sequence.

Understanding Salvation:

A Definition of Key Gospel Terms

by Jeremy James

The Bible uses many terms to describe salvation. An accurate interpretation of these is essential for a proper understanding of the Gospel message.

It is a sign of how confused even sincere, well-meaning Christians are today that so many of them are unable to define salvation in a clear, Scriptural manner. A "fuzzy" definition can greatly weaken the power of the Gospel, or even lose it entirely. Alas, many churches have drifted so far from the Bible as the bedrock of their faith that their Gospel message is often poorly expressed and many new converts are making professions that do not lead to the new birth.

The power of the Gospel lies in its truth, and its truth is impaired if it is not expressed clearly and accurately. We are not all called to be evangelists, but we ARE all called to evangelize. And to do that we need to be **crystal clear** in our own minds about the true meaning of salvation.

A definition of each of the main terms is given below. [They should be considered as a "set" since their content is interconnected. Otherwise each definition would need to be greatly expanded.]

Taken together these terms define Christian salvation.

1. Propitiation: This is the English translation of the Greek word *hilasterion*, which in turn is a translation of the Hebrew word *kapporeth*, meaning "mercy seat." The mercy seat, which covered the Ark, was made of a single piece of pure gold. It represented Christ as the perfect protective covering (*kapporeth*) that shielded fallen man from the righteous wrath of God. The shed blood of Christ covers the sin of all mankind, and does so completely and perfectly. It is thus the *kapporeth* or propitiation for that sin, making full and final payment for it. In a single sacrifice, never to be repeated, his shed blood satisfied in full, once and for all, the unalterable demand by a holy and righteous God that every sin be punished, without exception. Propitiation in a Biblical sense is entirely a work of mercy and grace which both vindicates the righteousness of God and reconciles man with God. Through it the Father is saying, This is what your sin cost me, and I bore that cost in full in my Son. [Some Bible translations use the word 'expiation' instead of propitiation, but this is wrong. The word propitiation necessarily implies the objective settling of an account, while expiation does not.]

Mount of Olives

2. Grace: Webster's Dictionary (1828) defines grace as "...the free unmerited love and favor of God, the spring and source of all the benefits men receive from him... The application of Christ's righteousness to the sinner..." There is nothing that any man can do to earn his salvation, even in part, no matter how "good" he may seem in his own eyes. Salvation comes entirely by grace – "by grace ye are saved" (Ephesians 2:5). This means it is a free gift which God in his infinite mercy bestows on all who believe in his Son.

3. Justification: This marks a legal transition from one state to another, where the guilty individual is declared righteous solely on the basis of his belief in what Christ did for him on Calvary. Not only has the penalty for his crime been paid in full, but the crime itself has been expunged from the record. Legally he is now covered by the shed blood of Christ and stands before a righteous God as though he had never sinned. The crime and its penalty have been imputed to Christ and settled in full. Once the sinner is born again, he is justified or declared righteous before God and can never again come into condemnation. Justification occurs at the moment of salvation when we are born again in Christ.

Sea of Galilee

4. Sanctification: To sanctify means to separate from the world and consecrate to God. Anything that is sanctified is made holy and belongs to God. The word "saint" comes from the same root, meaning "a sanctified one," a person who belongs to God. One who is sanctified thereafter stands in a privileged relationship to God. While justification is legal and instantaneous, sanctification is practical and progressive, taking place over a long period of time. From the moment he is born again the believer is indwelt continuously by the Holy Spirit. Through his daily submission to the will of God and his willingness to serve Him in all things, the believer is led by the Holy Spirit into a progressively more sanctified state. This too is a work of grace, a gift that comes to all who live in Christ and await his return.

5. Atonement: The word 'atonement' is closely related to the word 'propitiation,' and is derived from the same Hebrew root, *kaphar*, which means to cover over, to purge, to reconcile. Atonement in the Bible is always substitutionary or vicarious since it is only by the blood of Christ, who suffered and died in our place, that atonement is possible. Christ voluntarily substituted himself for each one of us on the cross, making perfect atonement for our sins and thereby reconciled us with God. We find salvation only when we see that Christ died in our place and paid our sin debt for us. He did for each of us individually what we could never do for ourselves. Atonement is thus the core doctrine of Christianity. [Some Bible commentators maintain that the English word 'atonement' means 'at-one-ment' since it leads to reconciliation, but this is highly misleading since reconciliation is the fruit of atonement, not atonement itself. Furthermore, even the word *reconciliation* does not mean 'at-one-ment' but rather the removal of condemnation and the restoration of the original harmonious relationship between man and God. Hinduism teaches that man can become 'one' with god, but Christianity does not. Man is not divine in *any* sense and can never be.]

River Jordan

6. Redemption: To redeem something means to pay the price required to buy it back. Christ paid that price or ransom on Calvary for each one of us. Man was completely enslaved by sin but Christ redeemed him and set him free. This freedom comes in three stages: (a) justification, which removes the individual permanently from all condemnation before God; (b) sanctification, which redeems him permanently from the power of sin at the moment he is saved and enables him thereafter to grow in Christ; and (c) glorification, which will free him completely from his sin nature after physical death when, at the Second Coming, he will receive a glorified physical body ("...even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." – Romans 8:23).

7. Faith: Biblical faith means to believe the promises of God, in particular that Jesus of Nazareth was the promised Messiah and that, through his death and resurrection, he set us free. This is why a Christian is often called "a believer." Faith means trusting completely, with our whole heart, in the person of Christ, the truth of his teaching, and his redemptive work on Calvary. Faith comes by hearing the Word of God. The Bible states that anything that is not of faith is sin, and that without faith it is impossible to please Him (Romans 14:23 and Hebrews 11:6).

Mount Carmel

8. Adoption: Christ our Redeemer restored the believer to a living relationship with God. He did this perfectly, so that our heavenly Father looks upon each one of us as He does upon His Son. As such every believer is an adopted child of God: "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together." (Romans 8:16-17).

Jeremy James
Ireland
January 24, 2015

For further information visit
www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015.
This paper may be reproduced and circulated without permission provided it is not used for commercial purposes and no changes are made to its content.

What will Jesus ask You at the Judgment Seat and What Answer will You give Him?

by Jeremy James

What will Jesus ask you at the Judgment Seat – the *Bema* – and what answer will you give him? This is a very simple question and one that ought to be of intense interest to all believers.

Can you answer it?

The Bible gives many clues as to what Jesus will ask. We will examine these clues in a moment, but first let us focus on just one question that he is almost certain to ask – "Did you tell people about me?"

Can a question be any simpler? But how many believers in our churches TODAY will be able to give a reply that will not fill them with shame?

Some readers may ask whether it will actually be possible to experience *shame* at the *Bema*, the Judgment Seat of Christ, especially as this is the judgment of the saved and not of the lost.

John gives us the answer:

> **"And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming."**
> **(1 John 2:28)**

In our present age, the age of the Laodicean church, this verse is almost entirely forgotten. Today's lukewarm believers simply fail to see that this incredible warning by John applies to every one of us. Remember, in his letter John is addressing, not a mixed audience, but <u>believers only</u> – "little children."

In this paper we will sound John's warning as loudly as we can.

The Reality of the *Bema* Rewards

The appreciate the significance of this warning, we need to understand that Jesus intends to reward each and every believer at the *Bema* in proportion to their faithfulness.

But what exactly does that mean? Are we confusing faith with faithfulness?

As the Bible teaches, we are saved only by our faith in Christ. Faithfulness, on the other hand, is the expression of our loyalty and devotion to the one who saved us. Therefore everything, absolutely everything that we do after we are saved will be taken into account by Christ at the Judgment Seat.

We are told that it is the nature of God to judge:

"But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD." (Jeremiah 9:24)

The LORD **delights** in judgment! He delights also in righteousness and loving-kindness. Therefore the Judgment Seat will be a very special time in God's holy plan for mankind. The righteous will be rewarded for their service to His Son, in whom the Father delights to the uttermost. Not even the smallest thing that we did for Christ – in his name and for him alone – will be forgotten. Jesus himself emphasized the astounding generosity of our Father when he said:

"If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?" (Matthew 7:11)

Christ paid our sin debt for us. This means that everything we do for him and in his name thereafter, from the day of our salvation, will survive the Judgment Seat. The fire that tests our work will utterly consume everything else!

***Bema* from ancient Greece**

Remember how Paul referred to this fire:

> **"Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire." (1 Corinthians 3:12-15)**

This is not a fire that affects our salvation, but our works only! Our salvation is assured. You cannot stand before the *Bema* unless you are saved! Many believers have made the awful mistake of applying this verse to the salvation of souls, but it has NOTHING whatever to do with our salvation. As Paul clearly states, the fire pertains to our works *only*, for the purpose of determining our reward: "If any man's work abide [survive the fire]…he shall receive a reward."

The "wood, hay [and] stubble" are works that we performed for a worldly purpose, to advance our own cause in some manner. They were not done exclusively for the glory of our Redeemer.

In our fallen human condition it is not easy for us to gauge the exacting standard that Christ will use to assess our works, but we know that it will be one of perfect holiness. Indeed, we may rightly ask how any of our works could survive such an assessment!

The Greatness of the *Bema* Rewards

Those that do survive, however, will be rewarded. We are not given details of what these rewards might be, but we know that they will completely surpass all our expectations. Our Father is rewarding us *through* His Son for service *in the name* of His Son. His love for His Son is boundless, of a magnitude and purity that our little minds cannot even begin to comprehend. Therefore all who have selflessly served His Son will be greatly rewarded.

As Scripture says:

> **"For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him." (Isaiah 64:4)**

> **"But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him." (1 Corinthians 2:9)**

Dave Hunt was surprised that any believer should think about rewards since salvation itself – eternal life in the presence of Christ – is our "exceeding great reward," a glorious outcome that no man can measure and no-one deserves. And yet, for all that, we ***are*** asked by our Saviour to build up treasure in heaven!

This same thought may be found in the Book of Nehemiah. The great leader had worked tirelessly, against much internal opposition, to reform the administration of the Temple. When finally he had carried out his purpose, he prayed to God:

"Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof." (Nehemiah 13:14)

Then, after giving further details of the reforms he had instituted, he concluded:

" Remember me, O my God, for good." (Nehemiah 13:31)

Paul also referred several times to the rewards or "crowns" that accrue to those who persist in the face of difficulties and hardship in their service to Christ:

"Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible." (1 Corinthians 9:24-25)

"I have fought a good fight, I have finished [the] course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." (2 Timothy 4:7-8)

His analogy here is with the *Bema* or judgment seat of the Isthmian Games, which would have been familiar to his original readers. The Games were held in the city of Corinth every two years. A participant was required to undergo rigorous training and self-discipline over a period of months, in conformity with the rules and precepts of his pagan religion. Should he fail to meet these requirements, he could be disqualified by the judges at the *Bema*, even if he won the race. All being well, he was awarded the most prestigious honor, a laurel wreath.

Ancient ruins at Corinth

The verse from 2 Timothy (cited above) would suggest that all believers are expected to receive "a crown of righteousness." On the other hand, the possibility that a believer could falter in his walk with Christ, and thereby lose his crown, is mentioned in the Book of Revelation:

"Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast,
that no man take thy crown." (Revelation 3:11)

Clearly the believer is meant to aim for rewards in heaven, over and above the inexpressible gift of salvation. Jesus even referred to the privilege and opportunity – "blessed are ye" – to earn such rewards:

"Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you,
and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.
Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven:
for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you."
(Matthew 5:11-12)

Rewards of different degrees

Jesus referred to heavenly rewards far more than many professing Christians seem to realize. Even the Apostles spent time among themselves discussing which of them would be 'greater' in the kingdom of heaven. It is significant that, when James and John asked to be seated in glory at his right hand and his left, the Lord replied that this was not his to give:

"But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give;
but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared." (Mark 10:4)

This would indicate that, not only will believers receive rewards of differing degrees, depending on their faithfulness here on earth, but that these rewards will be objectively determined. As Luke noted, "God is no respecter of persons" (Acts 10:34).

It also helps to explain what Jesus meant by a statement that is often repeated in our churches today:

"But many that are first shall be last; and the last first." (Mark 10:31)

This, too, is a reference to the *Bema*, where saints who are highly esteemed by worldly standards will be assigned a relatively 'lowly' position in eternity. In fact, the Judgment Seat of Christ will determine permanently the place of every saved individual in the heavenly kingdom. As James and John recognized, some of the saints will be 'closer' than others to Christ in the eternal state. Jesus himself referred to this in the Book of Revelation:

"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of
my God, and he shall go no more out:" (Revelation 3:12)

Alas, this truth is barely understood in our churches today. Even though Jesus asked us to build up "treasure" in heaven, many believers seem indifferent to his request.

Yes, all who are born-again are saved and will enter heaven, but not all will enjoy the same reward. And, yes, all who are saved will be filled to capacity, but not all will share the same capacity. Scripture strongly suggests that our faithfulness to Christ while here on earth will have a direct bearing on our ability or capacity in eternity to share in his glory.

The more we drink of his cup while we are here, the greater will be our capacity in eternity to proclaim his glory.

The Crowns of Rejoicing, Righteousness, Life and Glory

Perhaps the rewards in eternity that are most clearly identified in Scripture are the crowns mentioned in the epistles of Peter, James and Paul, respectively, and by Christ himself in the Book of Revelation. The "incorruptible crown" in 1 Corinthians 9:25 may not refer to a specific type of crown but to the all-important fact that each and every crown will endure forever. Given that the crowns are eternal they ought to be highly esteemed and earnestly sought by all believers.

While there may be more than four types of crown, it is notable that the four mentioned in Scripture appear to relate to the four main 'categories' of Christian service:

The Crown of Rejoicing (1 Thessalonians 2:19) – **Soul winners**
This crown relates to the joy that the saints experience when lost souls find the Lord.

The Crown of Righteousness (2 Timothy 4:8) – **Exemplary saints**
This crown relates to the steadfast faithfulness of saints who live daily in the joyful expectation of the imminent return of Christ.

The Crown of Life (James 1:12) – **Martyrs**
This crown relates to the patient endurance of the saints, who are not deterred or dismayed by their trials or sufferings, even to the point of martyrdom.

The Crown of Glory (1 Peter 5:4) – **Shepherds**
This crown appears to have special application to preachers, pastors and missionaries who devote their lives to serving the flock.

Path in Galilee

Naturally, given that Scripture says very little about the crowns, these 'definitions' are indicative only, but they should help to highlight their importance for all believers.

The Greek *stephanos* (translated into English by the word 'crown') was the laurel wreath, the "corruptible crown" awarded to each of the winners at the Isthmian Games. Paul used it as a metaphor to emphasize the discipline, dedication and self-denial that would be required of all believers who sought to obtain an "incorruptible" crown at the Judgment Seat of Christ. His choice of imagery, which evoked both the enthusiasm of the Games and the distinctive honor bestowed on the victor, was no doubt intended to instil a similar ambition in the hearts of believers.

We know that such an ambition is seemly and becoming in all believers, not only because Paul urged his readers to think in these terms, but because he also gave a robust account of his own service to Christ and stated with certainty that a crown of righteousness would be given to him at the Judgment Seat:

"I have fought a good fight, I have finished [the] course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." (2 Timothy 4:7-8)

Christ will come with his rewards

As the Word of God says, the crowns will be awarded to "all them that love his appearing," who live daily in the joyful expectation of his Second Coming. Christ even specified a close connection between his second coming and the receipt of rewards:

"And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." (Revelation 22:12)

There is a sense that Christ will take joy in giving these rewards. This is even more apparent when one realizes that, at his Second Coming, he will judge believers *only*. The judgment of the lost, the great White Throne judgment, will not take place until after the Millennium. Thus the rewards that Christ is referring to in Revelation 22:12 are exclusively those of the saints.

We even get a glimpse in Scripture of the joy that Christ will experience when he welcomes believers into the heavenly realm. As Stephen is about to be executed by stoning in Acts chapter 7, he exclaims:

"Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God." (Acts 7:56)

While Scripture normally states that Jesus is *seated* at the right hand of God, here it records that he is *standing* to receive Stephen.

Rewards are given by Grace

Lest we assume that rewards at the *Bema* will be based in some way on our own righteousness, or that we will have earned them in the same way that a laborer earns his wages, let us remind ourselves that no saint has any righteousness of his own. We also need to remind ourselves that God is not indebted to anyone. So, even though we speak of "rewards," we must take care not to think of them as payment for services rendered. Yes, they are related to our service to Christ during our lifetime, but they are not to be seen as compensatory – God is not indebted to us. Rather, rewards are given by grace and grace alone. God *chooses* to reward the believer for his faithfulness. It is His boundless generosity that makes it possible; it is His grace that enables us to serve Him faithfully; and it is His righteous judgment at the *Bema* that allows us to receive what He, our saviour, has earned on our behalf.

The history of the church reveals that men have always been troubled by works. In the false doctrines of the Roman Catholic church, professing believers are expected to earn their salvation, thus rejecting the all-sufficiency of what Jesus achieved for us on Calvary. The Reformation theologians, however, in rejecting this false doctrine went too far and neglected the intrinsic value of good works in the sight of God. They rightly taught that salvation is by faith alone and that there is not a single thing that any man can do to "earn" it, but they overlooked the *sanctifying* power of good works. If the Roman Catholic church confused justification with sanctification, and thereby corrupted the true meaning of justification, the Reformation theologians – in their eagerness to highlight the true meaning of justification – lost sight of sanctification and its role in preparing the Bride for the coming of Christ.

The Basis for Rewards

The service we render unto Christ is grounded in our spiritual disposition, our faithfulness, and our intentions. This means we ought to delight in the things that are pleasing to God. After all, how can we serve Him if we do not know instinctively what is pleasing to Him?

We must love the things that God loves and hate the things that God hates. Alas, this is not a popular teaching in the church today. Christians are mistakenly reluctant to hate anything, even though the Word of God specifically commands that we should hate evil:

"Ye that love the LORD, hate evil" (Psalm 97:10)

"The fear of the LORD is to hate evil" (Proverbs 8:13)

"Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate" (Amos 5:15)

"Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good." (Romans 12:9)

The Laodicean church is characterized to a large extent by its indifferent attitude to evil and by its willingness to tolerate in its midst deeds and practices which we know are abhorrent in the sight of God. Scripture gives us a special insight into this in the case of Lot. Genesis records that he lived in Sodom, seemingly for many years, in the midst of a people whose moral conduct was despicable. It does not state why he continued to live in that awful city or what action he took to protect himself and his family. However, the Word of God tells us (toward the end of the Bible) that Lot actually grieved and suffered inwardly from the spiritual depravity that he saw around him:

**"And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation [conduct]
of the wicked: (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in
seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day
with their unlawful deeds;)" (2 Peter 2:7-8)**

The same spiritual principle is vividly enunciated in Ezekiel. The prophet was taken "in the visions of God" to Jerusalem, just a few years before the destruction of the city by the Babylonians in 586 BC. In it he is shown the paganism and idolatrous practices that were then endemic across the city. The Lord revealed to Ezekiel that, because of their appalling wickedness, both the city and its inhabitants would be destroyed. However, the faithful few who grieved over the spiritual condition of the city would be spared:

> **"And the LORD said unto him** [the avenging angel]**, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof… Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark" (Ezekiel 9:4)**

We can see from this that our faithfulness, and thus our rewards, will be evaluated, not only by what we labored to accomplish for Christ here on earth, but by our heartfelt devotion to the precepts and commands of Scripture, to the purity of the Gospel, and to the spiritual integrity of the visible church.

The Eternal State

Once we enter the eternal state and receive our glorified bodies, we will lose our sin nature – completely and permanently. This means that we will dwell thereafter in a state of moral perfection, loving and rejoicing in righteousness for its own sake and desiring only what is pleasing to God. Our every thought and action thereafter will reflect and express nothing but the glory of God and the bounty of Christ.

The glory we express in eternity will in turn be determined by our spiritual capacity, and this will be determined forever, righteously and perfectly, at the *Bema*.

Paul refers to this in striking terms in his first letter to the Corinthians. In doing so he draws on an image that the Word of God already used in Daniel:

> **"And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life… And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever." (Daniel 12:2-3)**

This passage refers to the "brightness" of the saints in their resurrected bodies, some of whom will "shine as the brightness of the firmament" – the sky or possibly the sun – while others will display in eternity the brightness of a star.

Paul develops on this by revealing that as one heavenly body differs from another in brightness, so shall the saints differ from one another in their radiance. All will magnify the LORD through the splendour and purity of their heavenly bodies, but some will have the "glory of the sun" or the "glory of the moon," while others will have the "glory of the stars" -

"There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body."
(1 Corinthians 15:40-44)

When he speaks of our natural body being replaced by a spiritual body at the time of our resurrection (or rapture), he is in both cases referring to a *physical* body. Many believers mistakenly assume that the "spiritual body" to which he refers is an ethereal entity, akin perhaps to the body of an angel. But this is not the case. Our resurrected bodies will be glorified physical bodies, just like the glorified physical body of our Saviour, the first fruits of the resurrection.

Believers need to appreciate the opportunity at hand!

In light of all this, there can be no doubt that the *Bema*, the Judgment Seat of Christ, ought to be of great personal interest to ALL believers! Its 'verdict' – if that is the right word – will have enduring implications for each of us in eternity.

It is hard to believe that the church today is giving this matter so little attention. If there is a gaping hole in modern theology, this is it.

The Word of God speaks of rewards and crowns for a reason. We ought therefore to pay the greatest attention to what Scripture is telling us about the *Bema*. How very different our lives would be if we truly understood it.

Our heavenly Father wants us to shine as brightly as possible in eternity for the glory of His wonderful Son.

Now we can begin to understand what John meant by our shame when he said:

"And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming."
(1 John 2:28)

Our wonderful Savior will not rebuke us at the *Bema* since our sin debt was paid in full on Calvary – both confessed and unconfessed sin – and we are no longer under condemnation. Such is the power of his blood! Nor are we amenable to further moral improvement since, in our glorified state, we will already enjoy the moral and spiritual perfection that Christ earned for each one of us on Calvary. So to what do we attribute the moment of shame to which John is referring?

As we stand before Christ and hear his gentle assessment of our faithfulness, we will realize what an astonishing series of precious opportunities our sojourn on earth had been and, very possibly, how little use we made of them. More often than not, when we could have been serving Christ and seeking his holy will, we were pursuing our own carnal interests. In doing so we allowed an opportunity to pass, never to return. The wood, hay and stubble, which we valued so highly at the time, will be consumed by fire. We will realize how great a reward we *would* have received had we been a little less carnal and a lot more devoted to the things of God.

In the Book of Revelation, John says on two occasions, **"…and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes…" (7:17** and **21:4)**. He may possibly be referring, not only to the termination of pain and tribulation here on earth, but also to the moment at the *Bema* when a saint recognizes, with tears in his eyes, the countless opportunities that he chose to ignore – and the reward in heaven which he lost as a result. After all, it is principally at the *Bema* that Christ will be personally close enough to each one of us to reach over and wipe away our tears.

For years I have carried vividly the memory of an incident that took place at a junior chess tournament in Belgium in 1973. The event had been advertised without reference to prizes or awards for the best performers. The representatives from each country, it seemed, were content simply to enjoy the honor of participating. After the final round had been played, we were led to a special room where an amazing assortment of gifts and prizes was on display. Not only would every participant receive a prize, but some would be going home with more than they could carry. As I gazed at the tables laden with all these goodies, the tournament director came over and told me a story from the previous year's event. The Hungarian candidate had been one of the very best junior chess players in Europe, a real talent, and much had been expected of him. But to the disappointment of the organizers, he turned out to be somewhat lazy and was content to draw several games with much weaker players. At the end of the tournament, when he entered the 'special room', his jaw dropped and his eyes filled with tears. Immediately he realized how foolish he had been. Overcome by shame, he knew that, with just a little more effort, he could have won first prize and gone home with a carload of goodies, some of which were unobtainable in his native country.

The Three Parables

We'll now examine the three parables by Jesus that relate to the Judgment Seat, namely the parable of the laborers in the vineyard, the parable of the talents, and the parable of the pounds.

The Parable of the Laborers in the Vineyard is fairly straightforward. As we know, the laborers who were hired early in the morning and worked through the heat of the day were given exactly the same reward as those who were hired in the late afternoon and worked for a much shorter period. The reward in question, for all who enter the "vineyard" (the invisible church), is everlasting life. All are saved who believe in Christ and his work on Calvary, regardless of whether they came to Him in their childhood or in advanced old age. It makes no difference. The reward in each case is the same, everlasting life.

Vineyard at Lachish, Israel

In the Parable of the Talents, the faithful servant who received five talents made good use of them during his master's absence and earned five talents more, while the faithful servant who received two talents made two talents more. Each received the same reward for their faithfulness, being made "ruler over many things." However, the unfaithful ("wicked and slothful") servant who received one talent did not even bother to invest it but hid it in the ground. In judgment his master declared, "And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." (Matthew 25:30)

The parable is telling us that, on his return, Christ will judge each one of us in accordance with our faithfulness. Those who are lost will be neither able nor willing to render any service whatever, while those who are saved and who serve faithfully, making the best use of their respective talents, will receive the same reward.

The Parable of the Pounds should not be confused with the Parable of the Talents, even though they look similar. As he departed on a journey, the master gave a pound to each of his ten servants. On his return, one of the servants had increased or "gained by trading" a further ten pounds, while another had increased his by five. The former received ten cities as a reward and the latter five. However, one of the servants (described as a "wicked servant"), stored the pound in a napkin and did nothing with it. The master commanded, "But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me." (Luke 19:27) It would appear that this wicked servant was numbered among the master's enemies and slain.

Starting from the same set of circumstances, some saints achieve more than others through earnest application. This parable teaches that saints with broadly equal ability will nonetheless be rewarded in proportion to their diligence.

Thus the three parables together reveal that

1. All who are saved have received everlasting life, while the lost will be cast into outer darkness.
2. All who make full use of their talents and abilities will receive the same reward for their faithfulness.
3. All who possess similar talents and abilities will be rewarded in proportion to their diligence.

In the Song of Moses, we read: "He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment" (Deuteronomy 32:4). God delights in judgment; His work is perfect and His ways are just. We also read that He is "a rewarder of them that diligently seek him" (Hebrews 11:6). He will not overlook even the simplest act of service in the name of His wonderful Son. As Christ said:

"And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward." (Matthew 10:42)

Given the attention that Jesus gave in his teachings to the Judgment Seat and the basis on which rewards will be made, it is clearly something that we are all meant to understand and apply in our lives. In three of the Gospel accounts, he reminded his disciples that, depending on how we spend our lives here on earth, we will "have treasure in heaven."

He also referred to the relative fruitfulness of true believers:

"But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty." (Matthew 13:23)

To the church of Thyatira he said:

"I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first." (Revelation 2:19)

Clearly, by referring to works twice in the same sentence, along with charity and service (both of which also imply good works), Jesus is revealing how much they please him (The same word for 'works' in Greek, *ergon*, is used each time). He underlined this further by adding, "and I will give unto every one of you according to your works (*ergon*)."

Lest we interpret "works" too narrowly, the Holy Spirit tells us that Anna, despite her advanced old age, served God night and day through prayer and fasting:

"And there was one Anna, a prophetess…And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day." (Luke 2:36-37)

At the Judgment Seat the Lord will reveal all the good things that we did, even those long hidden in obscurity ("hidden things of darkness"), and the many good intentions ("counsels of the heart") which may not necessarily have produced the fruit we had been hoping for:

"Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God." (1 Corinthians 4:5)

How wonderful to know that, in the fullness of time, "every man [shall] have praise of God."

As sincere followers of Christ we should yearn to hear those precious words, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant."

The LORD expects us to make the most of our opportunities while here on earth. Even a seemingly unregenerate person like Joash, king of Israel, was upbraided when he came to visit Elisha on his death bed. The aged prophet set him two simple tasks. The second required that he take a handful of arrows and strike them firmly against the ground. The king struck the ground three times with the arrows, but Elisha was angry with him:

"And the man of God was wroth [angry] with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it*:* whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice." (2 Kings 13:19)

Paul also cautioned believers to "...work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." (Philippians 2:12). The Lord will hold us accountable for all that we did after we were saved. By "working out" our salvation, Paul is referring, not to works that earn salvation – since this is impossible – but to our faithfulness and diligence after we are saved: "For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required" (Luke 12:48).

Conclusion

Many Christians today are remarkably indifferent to the wealth of opportunities that they have to serve Christ. They don't seem to see the spiritual riches that are embedded in each passing day. Their pastors should be exhorting them to make the best possible use of every additional hour that the LORD has provided. Alas, as Christ observed in the Book of Revelation, the Laodicean church has little enthusiasm for the Gospel. Many professing Christians would appear to see their salvation as little more than 'a ticket to heaven'. One wonders how many are truly saved.

Perhaps if there was a greater general awareness within the church of the rewards that the Lord intends to make at the *Bema* – and the possibility that many believers will be disappointed to see how little they *actually* did to serve their Saviour – the situation would be very different.

I was saved at age 52, a little over six years ago, but I have yet to hear even ONE believer speak personally about the Judgment Seat of Christ and the rewards that our Saviour will graciously bestow on faithful believers.

Please remind our brothers and sisters in Christ that they WILL be asked to give an account of themselves at the *Bema*.

Remind them, too, that our Saviour is likely to ask each one of us a very simple question: "Did you tell people about me?"

In closing, I would like to recommend a fine book on this important subject: ***The Judgment Seat of Christ: A Biblical and Theological Study*** by Samuel Hoyt (2011).

_____

Jeremy James
Ireland
February 3, 2015

For further information visit: www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015. This paper may be duplicated and circulated without permission, for non-commercial purposes only, provided no changes are made and the source is acknowledged.

Why is *Lighthouse Trails* providing a platform for Roman Catholic Theology?

by Jeremy James

In this age of great deception, we sorely need watchmen who recognize the countless ways that false teachings are infiltrating the church. When one considers the urgent need for sound counsel and loud warnings, the number of websites devoted to this task is actually very small. *Lighthouse Trails* [LT] is one of the best known of these online discernment ministries. In addition to its very helpful and extensive archive of discernment material and scholarly analysis, it publishes in hardcopy format a wide range of good quality books and other material relating to discernment.

In light of their excellent output to date and their evident commitment to quality, it is very difficult to understand how they could have published their recent tract, *The Catholic Mary & Her Eucharistic Christ* by Roger Oakland [See copy at this link].

The extent to which it incorporates lengthy, uncontested quotations from Roman Catholic theology – most of which contribute little or nothing to the points being made in the tract – is just one matter of concern. Naturally a good knowledge of Catholic theology is sometimes needed to expose aspects of its false teaching, but there is a vast disparity between the extensive quotations supplied in the tract, all of which extol the Catholic Mary, and the surprisingly muted attempt to refute them.

Incredibly, it would seem necessary to delete only a few statements from the tract as a whole and it could be used thereafter as a leaflet promoting the Catholic Mary and her Eucharistic Christ!

I don't make this claim lightly. In order to properly gauge the validity of my concerns the reader is advised to read the tract from beginning to end. Excluding the endnotes and the appendix it runs to about 3,900 words.

What a Christian tract should do

Before analyzing the LT tract, we first need to remind ourselves what a good Christian tract should do. To the extent that it deals with the dangers posed by a false teaching, it should state unambiguously throughout that the teaching ***is*** false and that it ***is*** dangerous. The reader should not be left in any doubt about the harm that would result from adopting or accepting such a teaching. The motives of those who promote the teaching and who seek to infiltrate it into the church should also be exposed. And strong Biblical quotations should be cited to support and elucidate the points being made.

There is hardly anything controversial about this approach, but it is abandoned in the LT tract in favor of a format that could at times be mistaken for a qualified endorsement of the subject it purports to condemn. (Again I would ask the reader to consult the tract itself and not base his or her assessment wholly on the material cited in this paper.)

Let's look at some simple statistics. In all, the tract contains only 4 passages of Scripture – a total of 146 words. In contrast it has 28 verbatim quotations in support of the Marian heresy, a total of 1,767 words – **twelve** times more! Of these 28 quotations, 2 are by the Pope and 17 are by the so-called 'Virgin Mary' (i.e. Satan), transmitted via the deceived and deluded Marian visionaries.

In most of the 28 cases it is very difficult to see what constructive contribution the quotation makes to the tract. In no instance does the author assert that what he has just quoted is base heresy. In fact, most of the 28 quotations get off scot-free. We would also note that many recognized words of caution, which might otherwise alert the reader, are inexplicably missing from the tract, such as *heresy*, *idolatry*, *idol*, *demonic*, *evil*, *wicked*, *lie*, *deception*, *goddess*, *harmful*, *witchcraft*, and *occult*.

Too little, too late

To illustrate how deferential the tract actually is, we list here the only statements that give a transparent rejection of the Marian doctrine:

> In my book, *Another Jesus: the Eucharist Christ and the New Evangelization*, I show how the apparitions of Mary contradict the Scriptures and offer a false gospel. She, or more accurately it, is not the Mary of the Bible, but rather a satanic counterfeit. Therefore, would a demon endeavor to lead the world to worship and trust the true Jesus of the Bible? Or is it more likely that these impostors would direct the people of the world to worship “another Jesus” or a false christ?

This is in fact the penultimate paragraph in the tract. By the time the reader has reached this point, the warning that everything relating to "Mary" is a dangerous Satanic lie will have very little practical effect. The reader will by that stage have absorbed numerous adulatory quotations about "Mary" and her supposed miracles, augmented in many places by statements by the author which could easily be taken as *sotto voce* endorsements of their authenticity. These ambiguous statements include the following (Please remember that they are written by the author of the tract and not by the Marian worshippers whom he quotes liberally):

> It can be documented that a woman claiming to be the mother of Jesus has been appearing in numerous places all over the world for some time. Those who follow the apparitions are very aware of the Mary-Eucharist connection that cannot be ignored.
>
> Throughout the world, the apparition of Mary is emphasizing the importance of the Eucharist…This is no surprise to the millions who are devoted to the "Blessed Mother." Those who follow her messages are aware of an interesting prediction made by Catholic Saint John Bosco in 1862 [quotation cited]…Many believe this prophecy is near fulfillment…Of course, Marian apparitions have always stressed the great importance of the Eucharist. In particular, the "Queen of Heaven" has repeatedly stated that the Eucharist, once consecrated by a priest, becomes the literal body, blood, soul, and divinity of Jesus, and is therefore worthy of worship and adoration. For example, "Mary" focused much attention on her Son's true presence in the Eucharist in the now famous apparitions to Catherine Laboure at Rue du Bac, Paris in 1830.
>
> …In fact, nearly every popular apparition today stresses the importance of the Eucharist. "Mary" emphatically encourages all believers to receive the Blessed Sacrament as often as possible in order to receive the needed graces for salvation. She also stresses the important role that the Eucharistic Jesus will have in the last days.
>
> In conjunction with these messages, many Eucharistic "miracles" have been reported. These miracles include bleeding and pulsating Communion Hosts (wafers), Hosts that do not decompose, Hosts that speak, and Hosts that transform into the image of a man – presumably Jesus. Tests at several apparition sites confirm that the blood emanating from miraculous Hosts is authentic. These miracles are presented as proof by the apparition that Christ is truly present under the appearance of the consecrated Communion wafer.
>
> Those who espouse the Marian apparitions are united in their belief that the apparitions have, over the centuries, increasingly pointed to the central importance of the Eucharist…
>
> There is undeniably a strong devotion to the Eucharist at the Fatima apparition site. However, the Queen of Heaven's Eucharistic emphasis at Medjugorje is arguably greater. Our Lady of Medjugorje has time after time told visionaries to worship and adore Jesus in the Eucharist and to frequently partake in Holy Communion…

Those who have visited Medjugorje or examined Our Lady's messages are convinced that the apparition teaches that the Eucharist is the source and summit of Catholic life…

Apparitions from the four corners of the globe express this common and central theme: The Eucharist has the power to transform the world; the Eucharist should be worshipped; Eucharistic adoration will bring peace and unity. Messages originating from such diverse places as Amsterdam, Holland; Akita, Japan; Rome, Italy; Naju, Korea; Bayside, New York; and Budapest, Hungary all convey this common idea…

Interestingly enough, in the last example just given, the Mary apparition discloses that she is responsible for making these signs and wonders happen (rather than there being a natural rendering of the host itself). In other words, unusual miracles are performed by this apparition to make it appear that the host is truly the flesh and blood of Jesus.

The apparition of Mary explains that the culmination of her apparitions will usher in the Eucharistic Reign of Jesus. To Father Gobbi, the head of the Marian Movement of Priests, she proclaims that the Eucharistic Jesus will soon transform humanity!

…Marian experts agree that the triumph of Mary's immaculate heart, prophesied at Fatima, will be directly linked to perpetual adoration of the Blessed Sacrament...will victoriously culminate in the Eucharistic reign of Jesus:

…this survey of messages given by the "Mother of the Eucharist" around the world, shows that the apparition that claims to be Mary consistently directs followers to concentrate on Christ's Real Presence in the Eucharist. And as if to corroborate "Mary's" messages, at many of these apparition sites, Eucharistic miracles such as bleeding Communion Hosts have occurred.

For example, in Betania, Venezuela, the location of a popular Marian apparition, a bleeding Communion Host was analyzed chemically. The analyzed sample was found to be human blood. Here is a summary of the Betania Eucharistic miracle as recorded in the book, *Cenacle Formation Manual and Prayer Book*. This book is distributed by the Eucharistic Apostles of Divine Mercy, and chronicles many Eucharistic miracles [two detailed Catholic quotations cited]…Many more examples could be cited. For instance, in Stich, Germany, a bleeding Host that stained the altar cloth was chemically analyzed at the Polyclinical Institute of the University of Zurich. No one at the institute was made aware of the source of the stains. The stains were analyzed by four different methods of chemical identification and in each case the findings were the same – the stains were human blood.

If "Mary's" apparitions don't convince the skeptic, and if miracles aren't enough to persuade the cynic…Apparitions of "Jesus" himself are appearing. Yes, apparitions of Jesus have also been reported worldwide, albeit at a much lower frequency, and they too give attention to the "true" presence of Jesus in the Eucharist. Listen to this one description that took place in Alberta, Canada [*two detailed Catholic quotations are cited*]

There are many more Eucharistic messages and reported miracles. But the question we must ask is why? Why does the apparition of Mary encourage the faithful to worship and adore the consecrated Host? Her many messages on the Eucharist have spurred the formation of multiplied thousands of Eucharistic prayer groups and perpetual Eucharistic adoration groups throughout the world. Was this her goal? Obviously yes! But might she have a much greater goal in mind?

…Attention to the Eucharistic Christ is being focused upon, not only by popes of the Catholic Church but also from apparitions claiming to be the mother of Jesus. Could their vision of a global move toward the Eucharistic Jesus really occur?

Please tell me…

Please tell me, are these the words of a born-again Christian exposing a vile and dangerous heresy? Can this by any stretch be considered a warning, or even a critique? They brim over with an awed reverence for their subject.

Again and again "she" is referred to as Mary, Our Lady, Blessed Mother, or Queen of Heaven, all in the orthodox Catholic tradition, but never (in these extracts) as a Satanic counterfeit, a demonic deception, or a dark and dangerous supernatural phenomenon.

Incredibly, the supposed "real presence" in the communion wafer is mentioned repeatedly as though it was true! ("Tests at several apparition sites confirm that the blood emanating from miraculous Hosts is authentic. These miracles are presented as proof by the apparition that Christ is truly present under the appearance of the consecrated Communion wafer.") Authentic? Proof? Truly present?

The author's belief in the alleged miraculous power of the Catholic communion host is shown again in the following quotation: "Interestingly enough, in the last example just given, the Mary apparition discloses that she is responsible for making these signs and wonders happen (rather than there being a natural rendering of the host itself)." While there are difficulties with the grammar of this sentence, it is saying that "Mary" has the power to perform signs and miracles on her own authority and does not need the "real presence" in the host to perform them for her.

Later he adds, "And as if to corroborate "Mary's" messages, at many of these apparition sites, Eucharistic miracles such as bleeding Communion Hosts have occurred." Even though he says, "as if to corroborate", he goes on to give what he obviously believes to be an objective scientific confirmation:

> "No one at the institute was made aware of the source of the stains. The stains were analyzed by four different methods of chemical identification and in each case the findings were the same – the stains were human blood."

It is clear that the author of the tract is convinced that some of the so-called Marian miracles are genuine. Presumably the editors at *Lighthouse Trails* share his conviction.

Uncontested quotations can act like propaganda

He quotes "an interesting prediction" (as though it were a prophecy) by a Catholic "saint", one John Bosco, and then proceeds to treat the predictions made by the Marian apparitions as though they too were prophecies (For example, "…the triumph of Mary's immaculate heart, prophesied at Fatima").

Prophecy is in the realm of God, not Satan!

He also quotes a special advisor to the Pope, Stefano Gobbi, without any cautionary or critical remarks, and in a manner that would suggest, at least to some readers, that Gobbi was the recipient of a special message from heaven: "To Father Gobbi, the head of the Marian Movement of Priests, she proclaims that the Eucharistic Jesus will soon transform humanity!"

The supposed evidentiary power of the Marian messages, as well as the impact on the individual of personal pilgrimages to the sites where these demonic apparitions have occurred, is uncontested throughout: "Those who have visited Medjugorje or examined Our Lady's messages are convinced that the apparition teaches that the Eucharist is the source and summit of Catholic life…"

He presents the principal messages delivered via these vile apparitions as though they might possibly have some validity: "The Eucharist has the power to transform the world; the Eucharist should be worshipped; Eucharistic adoration will bring peace and unity." These are reported plainly, without any reference to the fact that they are LIES – and lies of the most dangerous kind, lies that are central to the arrival of the Antichrist and the slaughter of millions of Christians.

He also gives the title of a published source of information on the so-called miracles of the 'Queen of Heaven' – *Cenacle Formation Manual and Prayer Book* – and supplies the name of the distributor. Some readers may take this as an invitation to obtain a copy of the book (or one like it) and learn more about the miracles of "Mary".

A disturbing finale

The final paragraphs of the tract, before and after the penultimate paragraph, are possibly the most jaw-dropping of all:

> There are many more Eucharistic messages and reported miracles. But the question we must ask is why? Why does the apparition of Mary encourage the faithful to worship and adore the consecrated Host? Her many messages on the Eucharist have spurred the formation of multiplied thousands of Eucharistic prayer groups and perpetual Eucharistic adoration groups throughout the world. Was this her goal? Obviously yes! But might she have a much greater goal in mind?
>
> …Attention to the Eucharistic Christ is being focused upon, not only by popes of the Catholic Church but also from apparitions claiming to be the mother of Jesus. Could their vision of a global move toward the Eucharistic Jesus really occur?

Readers of the tract are actually being urged to reflect seriously on the meaning and purpose of these apparitions and their associated miracles and to keep an open mind on the possibility that they may actually be genuine.

The author also refers readers to his own book, *Another Jesus? the Eucharistic Christ and the New Evangelization*, which was published in a *Lighthouse Trails* edition in 2007 (with Jim Tetlow). The reference is located in the penultimate paragraph, which as we mentioned earlier is the only clear confirmation in the tract that the Marian phenomena are demonic. And yet, even in <u>that</u> paragraph he ends with two rhetorical questions which, as all pamphleteers know, is a good way of leaving a nagging doubt in the reader's mind. (Is it not?)

Not fit for purpose

In light of the evidence we have set out in this paper, there is no doubt that the LT tract is not fit for purpose. Not only does it fall far short of what is required, but it contains a huge amount of unrefuted material that will confuse many readers and may even prompt some of them to explore the possibility that the Marian claims might actually be true.

Let's look briefly at what it leaves out:

(a) The wealth of verses in Scripture that condemn idolatry, notably the verses in Jeremiah that utterly condemn worship of the "queen of heaven," an abomination so wicked that the prophet deals with it at some length. Many of the "high places" that the Bible condemns again and again were devoted to goddess worship. They were an abomination in the sight of the LORD and led eventually to the destruction of Jerusalem and the traumatic dispersal of the Jewish people. The sin is IDOLATRY! It is astoundingly dangerous, and yet the tract doesn't even mention it!

> "Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, **Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate**." (Jeremiah 44:4)

(b) The apparition sites named in the tract – Fatima, Garabandal, Medjugorje, Betania, Akita, Naju – are all "high places"! Catholics who worship the goddess make pilgrimages to these accursed locations to seek 'her' face! This is an abomination in the eyes of the LORD.

(c) The Catholic worship of Mary is a cult and exhibits many of the features found in the majority of cults. Its followers crave emotional consolation and supernatural signs. They have abandoned the Bible, the Word of God, and seek instead the words of an apparition, a counterfeit, a beguiling manifestation of Satan. For instance, one of the goddess worshippers mentioned in the tract, Stefano Gobbi, received "locutions" from this Marian entity and believed they were messages from heaven. In this respect he was no different from a psychic medium or clairaudient who hears "voices." These are the "voices" that are controlling the Roman Catholic Church today and leading millions of unwitting individuals to their destruction.

(d) The long list of warnings in Christian literature against the wickedness of Marian worship and the many vile doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church. There is no hint whatever in the tract that reputable Bible scholars have for centuries warned of the dangers of Mariolotry and of the need for all born-again Christians to take the greatest care when investigating this demonic subject. None would have quoted with such florid abandon and respectful neutrality the 28 pro-Mary quotations used in the tract.

(e) The LT "warning" does not even draw attention to the role of goddess worship in many other religions. The Catholic Mary is the universal goddess, known also as the Guanyin Goddess of Mercy by the Buddhists, Lakshmi or Sita by the Hindus, Isis by the occultists, the Moon Goddess by witches and Wiccans, Nanna by many primitive religions, and Gaia by environmentalists. She is dangerous because she is seductive, beguiling and extremely sweet and gentle. People who fall under her influence become mesmerized by her beauty. This is the Serpent at his most dangerous!

(f) The utterly demonized condition of the so-called Marian visionaries, who are held firmly in thrall by Satan and exploited in a most perverse way for his evil purpose. LT saw fit to mention – without adverse comment – "the mystic" Maria Esperanza and the supposed visionary Marisa Rossi, both of whom display some of the most grotesque manifestations of Satan's lies of enticement and entrapment. [See **Appendix A**.]

Much more could be said on this matter. I would refer the reader to my earlier paper, Satan in Satin - Apparitions of Mary, for a more detailed analysis of this sinister subject. [A copy can also be found on my website, www.zephaniah.eu]

Request

Finally, I would ask *Lighthouse Trails* to **withdraw** this tract and replace it with one that sounds the alarm loudly, clearly and distinctly; that leaves the reader in no doubt that Catholic goddess worship is straightforward idolatry and deeply wicked; that makes extensive use of God's Holy Word to demonstrate just how much our LORD hates idolatry and goddess worship; that exposes the dark Satanic nature of the Marian apparitions and the demon-possessed condition of the visionaries; that states unequivocally that the so-called miracles of "Mary" are completely demonic; and that does not act as a platform for disseminating Marian propaganda among Bible-believing Christians.

"For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound,
who shall prepare himself to the battle?"
(1 Corinthians 14:8)

_____

Jeremy James
Ireland
February 9, 2015

For further information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015 (original text only).
This document may be copied and distributed in any format provided no changes are made and the source is acknowledged.

APPENDIX A

Demon-possessed women whom the Roman Catholic Church regards officially as "Marian visionaries"

Maria Esperanza and Marisa Rossi are just two examples of the trance mediums or "Marian visionaries" – nearly all such mediums are women – who worship Satan in his guise of "Mary". There are a great many more similarly deluded and deceived women in the church of Rome, some of whom have been canonized – declared by the Pope to be saints in heaven. Satan uses the revolting blood signs shown below to trick millions of gullible Catholics into believing that these and similar demonic manifestations are proofs of holiness.

Marian visionary, Maria Esperanza, displaying the so-called *stigmata* wounds on her hands.

Marisa Rossi with the *stigmata* cross on her forehead.

Marisa Rossi with the *stigmata* marks on her hands.

Jeremiah's Field:
Israel and the Rise of 'Christian' Antisemitism

by Jeremy James

We are witnessing today a remarkable polarization within the professing Church.

On one hand we have the majority, who want a more inclusive form of Christianity and a more flexible way of interpreting the Bible, and on the other an ever-shrinking group that wants to stick as closely as possible to the traditional meaning of God's Word.

We can test the difference between these two positions in several ways – for example by reference to their opinions on sexual morality, traditional marriage, interfaith worship, or popular culture. But there is one test that seems to stand out from all the rest, a test so sensitive and so controversial that many Christians would prefer to avoid it entirely.

Thirty years ago the majority of born-again Christians supported the nation of Israel. They believed in her prophetic destiny and in her right to exist. But not anymore. Today such people are in the minority. In fact, there is a noticeable correlation between the ever-shrinking group of Christians who support Israel and the ever-shrinking group who want to stick as closely as possible to the traditional meaning of God's Word.

That's the test.

PART ONE

What is God's Will for Israel?

The test we have identified goes straight to the heart of our Christian faith. A strongly divergent response by Christians to a particular issue – such as the status of Israel – is a sure sign that it has an active supernatural dimension. Since the forces of darkness work consistently in opposition to God's will, an issue of this kind will very likely divide believers into two camps, one of which is resisting, perhaps unwittingly, the will of God.

We must therefore examine this sensitive benchmark question: What ***is*** God's will for Israel?

Let's set aside for a moment the question of whether or not Replacement Theology – which teaches that the church has replaced Israel – is Biblically tenable, and consider instead the actual passages in Scripture that illuminate the relationship between God and the Jewish people. Unless we know the status of that relationship, we cannot possibly know the LORD's will for Israel. Even an ardent supporter of Replacement Theology must acknowledge this.

Today we identify *Israel* with the land of Israel, and the Jewish people with the worldwide population of Jews, some of whom live in Israel. But such a distinction is not Biblical. It is based, not on "God's point of view," but on standard secular concepts that normally serve us well in human relations. However, if we examine the Old Testament closely, we will find that God does not make that kind of distinction. As a nation or ethnic group, the Jewish people are always addressed by God in one of two ways, either by reference to their obedience to His holy will, which was rewarded by secure occupancy and enjoyment of the land, or by reference to their disobedience, which was punished by exile from the land and loss of the benefits that they enjoyed as its inhabitants.

In short, God has always dealt with the Jewish people by reference to their inheritance, ownership, inhabitation, and enjoyment of the land.

The principle historical subject of the Bible is the nation-state of Israel, an ethnic group based in a designated geographical location. Indeed, the way this was inaugurated was clearly designed by God to make an indelible impression on the Jews themselves. The manner in which 70 people (Jacob and his family) were 'planted' in Egypt and then 'harvested' about four hundred years later, with nearly two million souls being liberated by the LORD in a single day, is without parallel in history. This unique occasion was preceded by ten plagues that both highlighted and broadcast to the world the astonishing nature of what was about to happen. The Gentiles would watch as a nation was born.

The LORD then preserved them for forty years in the most inhospitable and unforgiving terrain. Food and water were provided by miraculous means and neither their clothing nor their footwear deteriorated. At the end of that period of chastening, they were led into the land of Canaan. Again the same miraculous powers were at work as the LORD destroyed their enemies, the seven tribes of Canaan. For centuries the land had been defiled by barbaric and satanic practices, including child sacrifice, witchcraft, and sexual vice. The seven tribes had refused to reform, but sank ever deeper into wickedness, to the point where the LORD elected to destroy them. The Israelites proved to be the instrument that He used for this purpose.

Many have difficulty with the fact that the LORD required the Israelites to utterly exterminate the seven tribes then resident in the land of Canaan. But they forget that He did so for their wickedness, just as He utterly exterminated the entire population of the planet in the Flood (with the exception of just eight individuals). The enemies of Christianity are keen to obliterate all references to the Flood as an actual historical, worldwide event. It speaks too loudly of God's judgment! If the LORD saw fit to exterminate 1-2 billion people (an estimate only) in just a few weeks around 2350 BC – a commonly accepted date for the Flood – we should not be surprised that He later passed a similar judgment on seven wicked tribes in the land of Canaan, amounting perhaps to 5 or 10 million people (an estimate only). Neither should we be surprised that He will judge the entire population of the world a second time, with equal severity, in the not too distant future.

The creation of the nation-state of Israel at the time of the Exodus was a sign to the **world** that God was at work, that these people had been set apart by His power and for His purpose and granted a designated parcel of land. It was not something that man of himself could either accomplish or oppose. It was literally an act of God.

To understand Israel in a Biblical context, we must recognize this fact. Nothing that has happened since, or will happen in the future, will make any sense unless we see that God Himself created the nation-state of Israel around 1450 BC.

The Satanic dimension

Another great barrier to understanding Israel in a Biblical context is a failure to recognize the fantastic resistance that Satan exerted both to prevent her creation and, thereafter, to impede her service to God. He knew that his role as prince of this world could only be challenged by the LORD's Anointed. Christ alone could unseat Satan. But before Christ could come, the LORD would first have to select a nation to represent Him, a nation whom He could prepare for the arrival of His Son. He then had to select from within that nation a tribe and, within that tribe, a family line through which His Son could enter the world.

The nation-state of Israel was created by God for a truly staggering purpose – to defeat Satan and free mankind from spiritual bondage.

At various stages in their history, Satan has tried to destroy the Jews. He even attempted to slaughter all the children of the royal family of David through the wiles of the wicked Queen Athaliah, but one child survived. He also tried to abolish the religion of Judaism through his relentless efforts to lure the Jews into idolatry, to corrupt the priesthood, to murder the prophets (as in the time of Jezebel), and, in the reign of the Syrian king, Antiochus IV, to outlaw many of the practices that were central to Judaism.

So, when we are speaking about the ultimate fate of the nation-state of Israel, we are speaking about the outcome of a long-running supernatural conflict between the will of God and the forces of Satan.

Some professing Christians believe that this conflict ended three days after Calvary and therefore the continued existence (or otherwise) of the nation-state of Israel will make no difference to God's plan of redemption for mankind. But they are wrong.

In order to deal properly with this issue we need to look more closely at the covenant that the LORD made with the Jewish people.

The Choosing of the Chosen People

The commonly held view is that God chose the Jews in order to bring Christ, the predestined seed of Abraham, into the world. Once the Messiah came, the Jewish nation had the option of either accepting him or rejecting him. After they continued in their disobedience and rejected their Messiah, the LORD built up the household of faith in the world at large, beyond the nation-state of Israel, and invited all Jews everywhere to join on exactly the same basis as Gentiles. This, it is alleged, abolished forever the special status of the Jewish nation-state, not by abrogating any agreement that the LORD had made with the Jews, but by extending it to the world at large. In a sense the earth itself became the promised land and all who came to faith in Christ, wherever they lived, were the chosen people, children of Abraham by faith in Christ.

There is certainly a compelling logic to this argument. But it has one fatal flaw – it conflicts with what God actually said. For ease of reference we will call this the 'New Jews' thesis, where the members of the church, whether ethnic Gentile or ethnic Jew, are now the divinely appointed recipients of all the promises that God made to the Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and David.

Now let's consider what the LORD *actually* said about His chosen people. We need to weigh His statements carefully since they bring out aspects of His relationship with the Jews as a nation that cannot be explained by the 'New Jews' thesis:

> **"For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth." (Deuteronomy 7:6)**
>
> **"For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth." (Deuteronomy 14:2)**

We can see from these verses that their selection as a nation was unconditional and open-ended. But, if so, why did He select *this* particular nation? It is extremely important that we understand the Biblical answer to this question: He did it because it pleased Him to do so –

"For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great name's sake:
because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people."
(1 Samuel 12:22)

If no reason or condition is given, it is not our place to stipulate a requirement that might later cause the nation to be rejected. In fact, the verse from chapter 12 of 1 Samuel confirms that their selection was unconditional by declaring that the LORD will never forsake them "**for his great name's sake**."

Could any guarantee be greater than this?

The Word of God is telling us that the nation of Israel was chosen purely as an act of God's sovereign grace and that, having been chosen, they will never be forsaken, they will never be rejected, and they will never be replaced.

The 'New Jews' thesis conflicts with these verses since it adds a condition – the rejection of Christ by the nation of Israel – which is nowhere specified or implied in God's Holy Word. Indeed, the possibility of interpolating a condition at a later date is ruled out by the LORD's guarantee that He would stand over His choice in perpetuity "**for his great name's sake**."

Since His name endures forever, so too must any commitment sealed by His name.

The peculiar depth of this relationship is shown by the fact that God brought the nation of Israel into being specifically to serve Him, and that as His servant she would never be forgotten:

"Remember these, O Jacob and Israel;
for thou art my servant:
I have formed thee;
thou art my servant:
O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me."
(Isaiah 44:21)

Throughout the Bible, a name often designates something that is intrinsic to a person. This is certainly true of the many names for God, each of which reveals some aspect of His character. So when God connects the Jewish people with His name, and calls them by their name (as in the following passage), we are meant to understand that the bond between them is both personal and eternal:

"But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob,
and he that formed thee, O Israel,
Fear not: for I have redeemed thee,
I have called thee by thy name;
thou art mine."
(Isaiah 43:1)

These emphatic declarations – Isaiah 44:21 and 43:1 – are immensely significant and I would urge the reader to examine them carefully. The LORD's jealous possession of His chosen people could hardly be more evident. They are saying *I have created you, I have formed you, I have redeemed you, I have called you – even by the name that I gave you – and you are mine, O Israel, my servant, and I would ask that you never be afraid for I will never forget you nor forsake you.*

The LORD God is declaring His eternal and unconditional selection and possession of the children of Israel.

We need to remember also that God entered into this covenant relationship in the full and perfect knowledge of <u>everything</u> that Israel would subsequently do, including her rejection of the Messiah at his first coming. In fact, at the time that Isaiah wrote these verses the northern kingdom (Ephraim) had fallen so far into idolatry that it had been expelled from the land in punishment.

In doing this the LORD was chastising His <u>son</u>:

"Is Ephraim my dear son?
is he a pleasant child?
for since I spake against him,
I do earnestly remember him still:
therefore my bowels are troubled for him;
I will surely have mercy upon him,
saith the LORD."
(Jeremiah 31:20)

From the day that He called His chosen people out of Egypt and made them a nation, the LORD referred to Israel as His <u>son</u>:

"And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD,
Israel is my son, even my firstborn: And I say unto thee,
Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to
let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy firstborn."
(Exodus 4:22-23)

As a father, he loves His son dearly and watches over him with the utmost protectiveness (even in this present age when the Jewish people are under His severe judgment):

"He found him in a desert land, and
in the waste howling wilderness;
he led him about, he instructed him,
he kept him as the apple of his eye."
(Deuteronomy 32:10)

The <u>nation</u> of Israel is still His son, having lived continuously in that relationship since her foundation by God Himself.

Since the church comprises an aggregation of believers across all nations, but is not itself a nation, the 'New Jews' thesis is unable to accommodate this kind of relationship. It is also falls seriously into error by requiring that the LORD disown or forget His son, even though He has plainly stated that "**thou shalt not be forgotten of me**."

The gift of Canaan to the nation of Israel

Having established that there is something unique about the relationship between God and the Jewish people, something that is not directly transferable to the church, we will now examine an aspect of this relationship that makes its even more unique.

As we have already noted, the LORD God of Israel does not make an absolute distinction between the nation of Israel and the land of Israel. When they were obedient to His holy will, they dwelt securely in the land, enjoying its bounty and its fruitfulness, but when they were disobedient – and obstinately so – they were removed temporarily from the land or made subject to a foreign power. The LORD always regulated and expressed His relationship with the children of Israel through the land of Israel.

This connection was evident from the moment the LORD selected Abraham as the father of the Jewish nation:

"And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God."
(Genesis 17:8)

Possession of the land and acceptance by the LORD went hand in hand. And just as *they* were the LORD's possession forever, the land was *their* possession forever. This is a very powerful theological statement and cannot lightly be set aside

The 'foreverness' of this bequest is emphasized in many places, particularly in the book of Jeremiah where the impending Babylonian invasion and their consequent eviction from the land were long prophesied. The mercy of the LORD was such that, even in that awful hour, He stressed His intention to bring them back again:

"Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever." (Jeremiah 7:7)
[“forever and ever” (*min olam v’ad olam*)]

"…Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever: " (Jeremiah 25:5)
[“forever and ever” (*min olam v’ad olam*)]

The LORD had already told them – at their birth as a nation – that their disobedience would one day lead to this calamitous outcome. He even asked Moses to record the salient details in a Song and urge the Israelites to memorize it and teach it to their children, from generation to generation. The text of this Song – the *Song of Moses* – which is set down in chapter 32 of Deuteronomy (and sung by the saints in the Book of Revelation), gives a remarkable preview of the future of Israel, her disobedience, her punishment, and her eventual restoration to the land – for in the fullness of time the LORD "**will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.**" (Deuteronomy 32:43)

His land and *His* people. Since He claims ownership of both, the covenant is secure:

"Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land."
(Leviticus 26:42)

God never speaks of His covenant promises as something that He would *like* to do, depending on future contingencies or the behavior of the children of Israel, but always as something that He *will* do. Not even the Jews, through their years of disobedience, can thwart the immutable, sovereign purpose of the living God.

Their *ownership* of the land as a bequest from God was *unconditional*, but their *inhabitation* of the land was subject to their obedience and therefore *conditional*. Much theological confusion could be avoided if this simple distinction were better understood.

God Himself takes credit for bringing the Israelites to Canaan and for extirpating the heathen tribes that then occupied the land:

"And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased. He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents."
(Psalm 78:54-55)

In doing so, He brought them to "**this mountain**", namely Zion or Jerusalem. He also allocated a clearly marked portion of territory to each tribe, to be retained by them in perpetuity and passed from generation to generation.

The Word of God makes it abundantly clear that the conquest of Canaan was ***His*** work, not that of His chosen people, and that His role in performing these mighty deeds was evident to the heathen nations in and around Canaan. For example the Philistines cried in despair when they saw the Ark of the Covenant on the field of battle:

"Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? these are the gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness."
(1 Samuel 4:8)

None could ignore the fact that "**his right hand**" had made it possible. The work was God's, not man's. Equally, when He brought the Israelites back again from their seventy years of exile in Babylon, the heathen could see that their status was that of a people "sanctified" or set apart for His holy purpose:

"Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob."
(Ezekiel 28:25)

The LORD's inheritance

From among all the nations on earth, the nation of Israel was chosen by the LORD as His portion, His sole inheritance and possession:

"For the LORD'S portion is his people;
Jacob is the lot of his inheritance."
(Deuteronomy 32:9)

These passages of Scripture teach us that Israel was set apart by God and designated the sole recipient of His promises. In order to partake of these promises, a foreigner would need to be sanctified or set apart in the same way. It is significant that this option was available to Gentiles even from the very foundation of Israel. A "mixed multitude" left Egypt with the Israelites at the time of the Exodus and there are many examples throughout the Bible of Gentiles being accepted or absorbed into the household of Israel.

When Moses married an Ethiopian woman, a foreigner, seemingly after the death of his Midianite wife, his sister Miriam and brother Aaron were angry with him. They would appear to have objected to his marriage to a Gentile, but he was entitled to wed the Ethiopian if she was a sincere proselyte and thus a member of the household of Israel (see Exodus 12:48**). Miriam was severely chastised by the LORD for her attitude to Moses. As punishment she had to endure temporarily the curse of leprosy and live outside the camp for a week.

** "And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof."

This is why Paul, in Romans, speaks of the church as a set of branches grafted on to the great tree of Israel. It is by this means that we, as born-again Christians, share in the everlasting promises that God made to Israel. As members of the 'invisible' church we are part of the body of Christ who, in his physical nature, is Jewish. We are not 'New Jews' but Gentiles grafted onto the finished work of Christ. We find salvation in exactly the same way as the Jews, through faith in the atoning work of the Jewish Messiah who was sent by the LORD God of all Creation to redeem mankind.

Moses drew the attention of the Israelites to the exclusive nature of their relationship with God when he said:

**"For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them,
as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?"
(Deuteronomy 4:7)**

Lest any other nation presume to know the LORD, the Word declares:

**"You only have I known of all the families of the earth:
therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities."
(Amos 3:2)**

It is precisely because of their unique relationship with the LORD, which brought so many privileges and blessings, that their punishment has been so severe. Nevertheless, it was – and is – a temporary chastisement and not a permanent banishment:

**"For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither
will he forsake his inheritance."
(Psalm 94:14)**

Israel today is in the same alienated state as the prodigal son in the parable told by Jesus. He never ceased to be a son, but in his arrogance and disobedience he decided to live apart from his father and squander his inheritance. The church today is represented by the son who remained loyal to his father. Alas, he is greatly annoyed to find that his reprobate brother will be allowed back into the family home and even welcomed with great delight and celebration by their father.

The father saw his reprobate son "afar off" because he had been watching out for him continually. The father never forgot his son, even though the son had for a long time forgotten his father. The father lived in daily expectation of his return. And one day Israel too, the long lost son, will return to his Father.

The professing church should be helping Israel to do this, but in the main she is opposed to her very existence. Instead of straightforward Antisemitism, we have today the somewhat disguised form known as anti-Zionism, with its endless flow of hostile propaganda. (We will examine this theme in more detail later.)

Christ told us that he had one flock but two sheepfolds (enclosures):

**"As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father:
and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep
I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must
bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there
shall be one fold, and one shepherd."
(John 10:15-16)**

He confirms that at some time in the future the two assemblies will come together in one sheepfold or enclosure, and will have one shepherd, namely the Jewish god-man, Christ Jesus of Nazareth.

To deny that Israel as a nation will one day call upon and accept her Messiah is to reject the words of Christ and the prophets. Sadly, today, more and more professing Christians are basing their theology, not on the Word of God, but on the word of man – on misleading sound-bites, mischievous claims, and cunning propaganda.

The Land belongs to God

As the Word of God tells us, the children of Israel are the LORD's inheritance. However, there are passages in Scripture which reveal that the land, too, is part of that inheritance:

"The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine;
for ye are strangers and sojourners with me."
(Leviticus 25:23)

"And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double;
because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance
with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things."
(Jeremiah 16:18)

We need to give careful consideration to these passages since they reveal the interconnected nature of the relationship that exists between the LORD God of Israel, the children of Israel, and the land of Canaan.

The LORD claims ownership of both the children of Israel and the land He has given them. Thus they are not the exclusive owners of the land but co-owners with God. As such they have the right to inhabit the land and enjoy its fruitfulness and its bounty, provided they are obedient to His holy will.

Since the sin of idolatry defiled the land, it could not be tolerated. His children knew this but they persisted, and in consequence suffered two terrible evictions, that of the Northern Kingdom in 722 BC and of the Southern in 586 BC.

We can see from these verses that the LORD God of Israel continues to exercise His right of ownership over the land of Canaan. He has a plan and a purpose for the land that completely supersedes any scheme or ambition of man.

Many professing Christians today are unfamiliar with these basic facts. The progressive division of God's Word into relevant, less relevant, and peripheral has meant that the full spiritual impact of these and related verses has been lost. We will see this even more clearly when we consider the role of Jerusalem in God's plan. It is enough to say at this point that the artificial segmentation of the Bible into the so-called 'Old' Testament and 'New' Testament has greatly obscured the unity of God's Word and given rise to the false perception that the last 27 books of the Bible have somehow modified or diluted the divine import of the first 39. At one level the Bible is a compendium of 66 books by some 40 authors, but in the full sense it is just one book by one author – "**Forever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven**" (Psalm 119:89)

The Land of Canaan

Before we examine the future of Israel from God's perspective – the only perspective that matters – we first need to clarify a vital piece of terminology.

We have thus far referred to the parcel of land that the LORD gave to the children of Israel as "the land of Canaan." Why? Because that is what God Himself called it on several occasions, both before and after He gave it to the children of Israel:

"And they found among the inhabitants of Jabeshgilead four hundred young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan."
(Judges 21:12)

During the historical period to which this passage refers, the tribes of Israel had *already* been established in the land. It was now in every sense "Israel." It is also significant that the Word of God connects *the land of Canaan* with the town of Shiloh which was then the location of the Tabernacle and the national focus of Jewish worship (The same connection is also made in Joshua 21:2 and 22:9). As such it was the spiritual center of the world and the place where God dwelt among His people. *Shiloh* is also a special word since Jacob used it in his prophetic reference to the birth of Christ:

"The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be."
(Genesis 49:10)

The LORD also refers to "the land of Canaan" in a passage from Ezekiel where He chastises the Jews for their obstinate idolatry:

"Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith."
(Ezekiel 16:29)

In addition, the Bible uses another name for the land flowing with milk and honey, namely, "**the pleasant land**," which appears in Psalm 106:24, Daniel 8:9, and Zechariah 8:14. The term in Hebrew, in both the Psalm and Zechariah, is *eretz chemdah*, meaning desirable, delightful, pleasant, excellent, or precious land. In Daniel, the word 'land' is implied and the adjective *tsebiy* is used, meaning beautiful, glorious, or even graceful, like a gazelle. Zechariah also referred to it as "**the holy land**" (2:12).

Perhaps the most arresting name of all, since it connects the land with its owner, is found in Isaiah 8:8:

"And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel."

The land of Canaan is **Immanuel's Land**, the land given by the Father to His Son who, as Immanuel, will dwell among us. How puny and foolish are the claims of men when set beside this simple verse!

So why do modern Christian commentators use the word 'Palestine' when referring to the land that belongs to Immanuel, the land which the LORD God Almighty has called holy, desirable, delightful, and pleasant?

Do they not know what 'Palestine' means, that it is a deliberately insulting name imposed on the region by the Roman Emperor Hadrian after the Jewish Revolt of 132-135 AD? The Emperor decided to punish the Jews by renaming their country after their bitter enemies, the Philistines. He also renamed Jerusalem, again with a view to causing great offence, calling it *Aelia Capitolina* after the pagan god Jupiter whose principal temple stood on the Capitoline hill in Rome (The word 'Aelia' is a reference to the Emperor's family name). He even built a pagan temple in honor of Jupiter on the site of the ruins of the Jewish Temple in Jerusalem.

The Covenant granting the Land of Canaan

Humanly we see events in a sequence that can only be understood by reference to their observable effects, but we cannot see beyond the present. We can never see the fullness of all things, but God speaks only from the totality of what He sees – and He sees everything!

One of the great tragedies and failings of the modern church is its sore neglect of Bible prophecy. The Word tells us about the future because God wants us to understand it. He wants us to know His plan for mankind and how it will play out. But many Christian leaders, in their pride, are working to a different plan.

Though many Christians would deny it, the neglect of Bible prophecy within the professing church is a great sin.

With the significant advances in science and technology over the past hundred years or so, it is widely believed that man now has the power that he needs to shape his own destiny and thereby avoid the troubled future depicted in the Bible. This is why most churches allegorize Bible prophecy or else convince themselves that the events foretold have already occurred. Some even sidestep Bible prophecy entirely.

The root cause of this great sin is Replacement Theology, the belief that the church has replaced Israel in God's promises.

Satan has long recognized that the destruction of Israel is predicated on the corruption of all prophecies relating to her future survival. Since he can't rip these prophecies out of the Bible, he must neutralize our ability to read what they plainly say. The obvious or natural meaning must be suppressed. And he has done this with a lie that can be encapsulated in just five short words: *the church has replaced Israel.* Once a professing Christian swallows this capsule, he is unable thereafter to see what the Word of God is telling him about Israel.

Satan has used this lie to erase Israel from the Bible in the same way that he has used ethnic hatred to erase her from Islamic maps of the Middle East.

If someone is determined to believe that Replacement Theology is correct, then so be it. As a professing Christian, however, he is faced with a deeply challenging and perplexing question: Will he be able to explain his position in Biblical terms at the *Bema*, the judgment seat of Christ?

Remember, if you are wrong about Replacement Theology, you risk a great loss at the *Bema*. The Bible could not have stated more plainly what God has planned for Israel. For example, the last three chapters of Zechariah could be published in a modern newspaper and their broad thrust would be readily understood by most readers, even non-Christians. So, if you are prepared to set aside more than a quarter of God's holy Word on the basis of a terse, five-word proposition that has no Biblical foundation, you had better be absolutely sure you are right.

The LORD's binding promise

The author of Psalm 105 was clearly seeking to soothe the aching hearts of future generations when he described the covenant of the LORD as follows:

> **"He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac; And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant: Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance:" (Psalm 105:8-11)**

The solemn legality of this binding testament is expressed in powerful terms – <u>covenant</u>, <u>commanded</u>, <u>oath</u>, <u>confirmed</u>, <u>everlasting</u>, <u>forever</u>, <u>law</u>, <u>inheritance</u>. The beneficiaries are named and the transfer of title boldly declared. If there is a verse in the Bible that says, *I will do this thing which I said I will do*, this is it!

Please remember that this was not an agreement between two parties but a binding, irrevocable commitment by the LORD. No conditions were specified or implied. The conditionality specified in the Mosaic law pertained only to the occupation and enjoyment of the land, not its ownership. The land could never pass from Jewish ownership. In fact, territory allotted to one tribe could not even be transferred to *another* tribe.

There are many other passages of Scripture that confirm the permanency and non-transferability of the LORD's covenant with Israel. In Jeremiah chapter 31 the LORD even describes several impossible conditions that would have to be satisfied before He could renege on His promise, thereby emphasizing through the use of hyperbole the immutability on His purpose:

> **"Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is his name: If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever. Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD." (Jeremiah 31:35-37)**

The long history of Antisemitism – fomented and sustained in the west by the Roman Catholic Church and in the east by the Russian Orthodox Church – has hinged critically on the belief that one condition *did* actually apply, a condition which the LORD could not specify in advance, namely the murder of His Son by the Jews.

In making this fallacious argument, the sceptics are prepared to dismiss, not just everything that the LORD had said about the irrevocability of his promises to Israel, but the many prophetic passages which specified the wonderful transformation that He intended to effect among His chosen people, the children of Israel, in the fullness of time. These include, in particular, Ezekiel 36:

> **"Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went. And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes. For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them. And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God." (Ezekiel 36:22-28)**

It is vital to understand that the LORD will do this in order to vindicate His Holy Name – "**for my holy name's sake**" – and not for any other reason. Despite all that Israel has done to profane His Name, He will utterly transform her in accordance with His promise. He will redeem her as a nation, as a holy priesthood, and thereby sanctify His Name before the pagan nations. His chosen people will dwell in the land that He gave them and Christ himself, the incarnate Son of God, will dwell among them.

If the LORD did not do this, then Satan would have won. Should He make even a single prophecy that does not come to pass as He foretold, then His sovereign authority will have been impugned and He has spoken falsely. Without that authority He would be unable to judge Satan and his fallen angels.

None of the remarkable prophecy in Ezekiel 36 can be applied to the church, as Rome tries to argue. What land has the LORD given the church? To which nations have born-again Christians been scattered, from which they will be regathered? Which nation of born-again Christians has profaned the LORD among the heathen? Which born-again Christians have not already been cleansed of their "filthiness" by their faith in Christ? Which born-again Christians have not been born again and given a new heart?

This prophecy pertains to the nation of Israel, the descendants of the twelve tribes who were scattered among the nations, having been expelled from the land which the LORD had given them. This is the nation which, historically, rejected her Messiah and profaned the LORD's name among the heathen. And this is the nation that the LORD will redeem for His Holy Name's sake.

PART TWO

Jerusalem, the Holy City of God

We have seen that the LORD has a special relationship with the children of Israel and that He has chosen them from among the nations for His holy purpose. They were selected entirely by the will of God and for no other reason, a sovereign decision that we can neither fathom nor question.

As we have seen, this selection pertained not only to the nation of Israel, but also to the land of Israel. The LORD marked out her territory on her behalf and gave it unconditionally to His chosen people. Furthermore, during their sojourn in the wilderness, He reminded them again and again that He would one day select a geographical location **within** the land of Israel where His Name would dwell:

"Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:" (Deuteronomy 12:11)

The Ark of the Covenant and the Altar of Burnt Offerings were stationed for long periods at different locations, including Shiloh, before the LORD made His chosen location known to David and confirmed it thereafter on several occasions:

"In Jerusalem will I put my name."
(2 Kings 21:4)

In the many attempts that commentators have made to usurp the future role of Israel in the plan of God, they have focused primarily on the supposed supersession of the children of Israel by the church, but in doing so they have neglected the enormous prophetic importance that the LORD has attached to the ancient city of Jerusalem. And what a subject to neglect!

The imperishable and non-transferable glory of the promises that the LORD gave to the children of Israel can be inferred, if not shown directly, from what He has revealed about His future plans for Jerusalem.

While the proponents of Replacement Theology confuse Israel with the church, to the detriment of both, they have no plausible candidate with which to confuse Jerusalem. So they must ignore all prophecies relating to Jerusalem as a geographical location, or else take them literally and purge them of all reference to Israel!

The Bible is sometimes described as a love story, where the Creator, with great patience and tender mercy, redeems the whole of fallen creation. If Christ did not love us first, we would be unable to love him. But the Bible has several other love stories. Perhaps the greatest of all is the love that the Father has for the Son and the Son for the Father. There is also the great love that God has for both Israel and the church. And then there is the special love that the LORD has for Jerusalem.

As far as I can tell, this theme has received little, if any, attention in Systematic Theology. Nonetheless, it runs like a golden thread through the entire Bible and sheds light on aspects of His plan for mankind that, I believe, would not otherwise be visible. The LORD even devotes an entire book – the Lamentations of Jeremiah – to the intense spiritual trauma that was produced in a single day in 586 BC when the armies of Nebuchadnezzar sacked Jerusalem.

It is difficult to comprehend the incredible love that God has for Israel without reflecting on the Bible through the lens of Lamentations. Its sombre and remorseful words are suffused with divine love. Most readers tend to see no further than the prophet's lament, his personal response to the horrifying desecration of his holy city, but we must remember, also, that this is **God's** Word and this is **God's** lament!

It may seem contradictory that the LORD should grieve the destruction of Jerusalem, given that He had decreed this very outcome as a punishment upon a rebellious and idolatrous people. But there is no contradiction. The Word had already revealed the distinction in Leviticus 10:6, where the LORD had just destroyed Nadab and Abihu by fire:

**"And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar,
his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes;
lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people:
but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel,
bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled."
(Leviticus 10:6)**

They were to grieve, not the death of Aaron's two sons, but that the LORD should have had to inflict so terrible a punishment – "**bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.**"

The key to understanding the long and painful history of Israel may be found in this simple sentence. The LORD must punish sin; He must punish his beloved Israel until she repents of her idolatry and rebellion. And yet it grieves Him to do so. But she *will* repent and she *will* return! The LORD has prophesied again and again that this glorious day is sure to come. Meanwhile, all true believers should "**bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.**"

A Place Apart

Among the many names that the Bible has given to the sovereign God of all Creation are "**the God of Jerusalem**" (2 Chronicles 32:19, Ezra 7:19) and the "**LORD God of the inhabitants of Jerusalem and the land of Israel**" (Ezekiel 12:19).

In only one other instance does the LORD connect His Name to a location – "**I am the God of Bethel**" (Genesis 31:13). It was at Bethel, 12 miles north of Jerusalem, that the LORD first appeared to Jacob. As Ezekiel revealed (chapters 40-48), the city of Jerusalem in the Millennium will be many times larger than it is today and will therefore embrace the location known as Bethel.

So, apart from Israel proper, Jerusalem the only location on earth to which the LORD has attached His Holy Name. It is notable that the name *Bethel* means 'The House of God', while *Jerusalem* means 'The Foundation of Peace'. Together they announce the identity and purpose of the future home on earth of the Messiah.

The connection is especially pronounced in two remarkable passages concerning the Millennial reign of Christ:

**"In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall
dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith she [Jerusalem]
shall be called, The LORD our righteousness."
(Jeremiah 33:16)**

**"It was round about eighteen thousand measures:
and the name of the city [Jerusalem] from that day shall be,
The LORD is there [YHWH Shammah]."
(Ezekiel 48:35)**

Both refer to the exaltation of Jerusalem in the Millennium, when Christ will reign in glory upon the earth and dwell in person in his holy city. That is why the book of Ezekiel ends with those wonderful words, "***YHWH Shammah***" (**The LORD is There!**)

The quotation from Jeremiah is also significant for another reason. When taken in conjunction with an earlier verse by the same prophet, it actually associates the city of Jerusalem by name with Christ himself:

"In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he [Christ] shall be called, The LORD our righteousness."
(Jeremiah 23:6)

It is surely a profound testimony to the status of this remarkable city that, in the Millennium, both Christ and Jerusalem will share the *same* name, ***The LORD Our Righteousness.***

The special love that God has for Jerusalem is also richly evident from the many honorific titles and names bestowed on her in His Word:

A City not Forsaken	Isaiah 62:12
A Quiet Habitation	Isaiah 33:20
Ariel ('The Lion of God' or 'The Hearth of God')	Isaiah 29:1
Beulah ('Married')	Isaiah 62:4
Crown of Glory	Isaiah 62:3
Exceedingly Beautiful	Ezekiel 16:13
Great among the Nations	Lamentations 1:1
Hephzibah ("My delight is in her")	Isaiah 62:4
Holy unto the LORD	Jeremiah 31:40
Joyous City	Isaiah 22:2
Lebanon	Zechariah 11:1
My Holy Mountain	Ezekiel 20:40
Princess among the Provinces	Lamentations 1:1
Rock of the Plain	Jeremiah 21:13
Royal Diadem	Isaiah 62:3
Salem	Psalm 76:2
Sought Out	Isaiah 62:12
Tower of the Flock	Micah 4:8
YHWH Shammah – "The Lord is There"	Ezekiel 48:35
Zion	2 Samuel 5:7

The Beauty of Israel	Lamentations 2:1
The Beloved City	Revelation 20:9
The City called by Thy Name	Daniel 9:18
The City of David	2 Samuel 5:7
The City of God	Psalms 46:4
The City of Judah	2 Chronicles 25:28
The City of Our God	Psalm 48:1
The City of Our Holy Feasts	Isaiah 33:20
The City of Rejoicing	Zephaniah 2:15
The City of Righteousness	Isaiah 1:26
The City of the Great King	Psalm 48:2
The City of the LORD	Psalm 101:8
The City of the LORD of Hosts	Psalm 48:8
The City of Truth	Zechariah 8:3
The Faithful City	Isaiah 1:26
The Gate of My People	Micah 1:9
The Glorious Holy Mountain	Daniel 11:45
The Holy City	Nehemiah 11
The Holy Mountain	Zechariah 8:3
The Holy Place of the Tabernacles of the Most High	Psalm 46:4
The House of the God of Jacob	Isaiah 2:3
The House of the LORD	Psalm 27:4
The Joy of the Whole Earth	Psalm 48:2
The LORD Our Righteousness	Jeremiah 33:16
The Mount of the Congregation	Isaiah 14:13
The Mountain of His Holiness	Psalm 48:1
The Mountain of the LORD of Hosts	Zechariah 8:3
The Mountain where God desires to Dwell	Psalm 68:16
The Perfection of Beauty	Psalm 50:2
The Place of the Name of the LORD of Hosts	Isaiah 18:7
The Stronghold of the Daughter of Zion	Micah 4:8
The Tabernacle of the Daughter of Zion	Lamentations 2:4
The Throne of the LORD	Jeremiah 3:17
The Zion of the Holy One of Israel	Isaiah 60:14

What a glorious series of epithets!

That the LORD of all Creation should speak in such terms about this ancient city is a sure indication that she occupies a very special place in His plan for mankind. We know, for example, that she has never been exalted in the earth in the manner described, nor has she come anywhere close to enjoying the dignity and stature that these majestic titles imply.

Many of the epithets speak of her royal dignity and purpose, while others declare her holiness. Her beauty in the Millennium will be unsurpassed! Collectively they portray the attributes of a city, a holy sanctuary, that the Father has chosen for His Son, a city whose divine standing will one day become fully manifest before the entire world.

This is why Satan craves Jerusalem! He wants *his* 'son', the Antichrist, to inherit the city, to take it for himself and thwart the LORD's prophetic plan for mankind. In order to propel the world toward this dark goal, he is making full use of every political, economic and religious institution under his control to convince the world that Jerusalem does *not* belong to the Jews.

As the father of lies, he is well equipped to carry out this great deception!

He is also using his formidable supernatural influence to foment wars of every kind, here and there across the Middle East, to generate the fear and chaos that are his hallmarks and thereby embolden the enemies of Israel to rise up and destroy her.

The Word of God tells us in specific terms that Satan craves Jerusalem and is determined to make her his own. His five great ambitions are set out in chapter 14 of Isaiah, including his wild demonic claim, "**I will be like the most High**." He also boasts, "**I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north**." Here he lays direct claim to Jerusalem, the mountain of God, which, as the Psalmist confirms, sits on "**the sides of the north**" -

"Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion,
on the sides of the north, the city of the great King."
(Psalm 48:2)

Yes, Satan boasts that he will take Jerusalem and make himself like the Most High!

In order to do this he must infiltrate the minds and hearts of the leaders of all nations and turn them against Israel. This has been happening for decades among the nations of Islam, the member states of the United Nations, the various members of the European Union, and the World Council of Churches, as well as influential secret organizations like Freemasonry. They are all working together to weaken and undermine the economic viability and military defensibility of Israel, to portray her as a pariah state and, using poisonous lies repeated *ad nauseum* in the media and elsewhere, to turn the full weight of world opinion against her.

The LORD God of Israel, who sees all things, has seen all of this from the very foundation of the world. He sums up the entire matter for our benefit in Psalm 2:

[1] Why do the heathen rage,
and the people imagine a vain thing?
[2] The kings of the earth set themselves,
and the rulers take counsel together,
against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying,
[3] Let us break their bands asunder,
and cast away their cords from us.
[4] He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh:
the Lord shall have them in derision.
[5] Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath,
and vex them in his sore displeasure.
[6] Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.
[7] I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me,
Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.
[8] Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen
for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts
of the earth for thy possession.
[9] Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron;
thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.
[10] Be wise now therefore, O ye kings:
be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
[11] Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.
[12] Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way,
when his wrath is kindled but a little.
Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

With stunning clarity the LORD in His mercy is telling us exactly what He thinks of Satan's deranged plan.

In verses 1-3 we see the massed ranks of rebellious humanity conspiring together against Israel and rejecting the LORD God of Israel and His Son, Christ Jesus of Nazareth. They regard the precepts and commandments of the Bible as cords and bands that bind them, restricting their imagined freedom.

In verses 4-5, the LORD God of Israel laughs at the heathen nations, their proud armies and their vaunted ambitions. By implication He is also laughing at Satan himself, the ultimate rebel who, despite his phenomenal supernatural power, is an utterly pathetic creature whom the LORD could squash like an insect. When the great End Time confrontation takes place – in God's time, not one chosen by man or by Satan – He will "speak" to them and "vex" them in His great anger, authorizing His Son to proceed without mercy – "**and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things**" (Psalm 45:4).

Verses 6-12 are stated in the prophetic perfect tense, as though the events described have already been accomplished.

An important verse for our purpose is verse 6 – "**Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion**." Despite all that Satan and rebellious mankind are doing to obstruct His holy will, the LORD God of Israel will send His Son, Christ Jesus of Nazareth, to reign in person in Zion. The Messiah will put down the great worldwide rebellion, subduing the heathen nations, and destroying the enemies of Israel. As verse 9 says, he will break them with a rod of iron and smash them in pieces like an earthen jar. Having accomplished this mighty task, he will rule the world thereafter from his holy mountain in Jerusalem.

One of the great mistakes that the professing church has made over the past hundred years or so, a mistake that only worsens with the passage of time, is to teach that Christ, who came the first time as a Lamb, will return as a Lamb. Indeed, the LORD ***is*** merciful, but for those who reject His Son, He reserves a most severe and exacting judgment. And the principal instrument through whom He will effect this judgment is Christ himself! -

"…behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David,
hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven
seals thereof." (Revelation 5:5)

As the Lion of Judah he will execute a terrible vengeance on all those nations that sought to annihilate Israel:

"The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in
the day of his wrath. He shall judge among the heathen,
he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he shall
wound the heads over many countries."
(Psalm 110:5-6)

How many preachers today are reminding their flocks that, on his return, Christ Jesus of Nazareth, the Lion of Judah, will "**fill the places with the dead bodies**", that he will carry out the will of His Father to the uttermost degree, and execute perfect judgment on His behalf?

None of the wicked shall withstand him!

The Bible tells us that, despite the vain plans which man in his arrogance has elected to make, the LORD will establish His Son upon the throne of David in Jerusalem. The assembled forces of Satan and the vast armies of man will be humiliated and destroyed, for **"The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this."** (Isaiah 9:7)

We need to continually remind ourselves that the love and mercy of God cannot exist apart from His infinite holiness and justice. He is a jealous God who loves His own with an unshakeable love and will not tolerate rivals of any kind:

"For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD,
whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:"
(Exodus 34:14)

And He is jealous, not only for His chosen people, but for His chosen city, Jerusalem:

**"Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am jealous for Jerusalem
and for Zion with a great jealousy."
(Zechariah 1:14)**

The LORD is a Zionist! Once His patience and longsuffering are exhausted, He will send His Son and vent His jealousy and anger with great fury upon His enemies:

**"Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I was jealous for Zion with
great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.
Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will
dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem
shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain
of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain."
(Zechariah 8:2-3)**

He has chosen her, she belongs to Him, and the massed ranks of Satan and the raving hoards of Baal will be helpless before Him -

**"For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it
for his habitation. This is my rest forever:
here will I dwell; for I have desired it."
(Psalm 132:13-14)**

As Zechariah says, in the prophetic perfect tense, "**I am returned unto Zion.**" This refers to the second coming of Christ, when he returns once more to the land of Israel and chooses Jerusalem again, just as he did at his first coming:

<u>Jerusalem was chosen by Jesus at his first coming</u>

**"And when he was come near, he beheld the city [Jerusalem],
and wept over it, Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at
least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace!
but now they are hid from thine eyes…because
thou knewest not the time of thy visitation."
(Luke 19:41-44)**

<u>Jerusalem is chosen by Jesus at his second coming</u>

**"And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in
the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again."
(Zechariah 2:12)**

The allegorizers and mystifiers behind replacement theology and dominionism are deaf to these pronouncements! They simply refuse to accept that the LORD God of Israel means exactly what He says!

In the perversity of their fallen nature, men resist intensely the possibility that God will one day judge them. This prospect terrifies them, as it does Satan and his demon hoards. Thus they strive by every means possible to imagine a future where man alone is the measure of all things and is accountable only to himself, a future where – if God *does* judge man – He can do so only in accordance with man's values and standards.

The whole of the Book of Ecclesiastes is devoted to refuting this foolishness! Man **must** live as God decrees, or suffer the consequences. There is neither truth nor goodness in the human heart, not one iota, and until Christ gives each one of us a new heart, we are lost, dead in trespasses and sins, and prey to the deeply rooted wickedness of our fallen nature.

When Jesus of Nazareth reigns in person over the nation of Israel, the law will go forth from Jerusalem to the ends of the earth and all men everywhere will be subject to his rule. Jerusalem will then realize in full all of the wonderful prophecies relating to her. She will be "**The Joy of the Whole Earth**," "**The City of the Great King**" (Psalm 48:2), "**Great among the Nations**" (Lamentations 1:1), "**The Place of the Name of the LORD of Hosts**" (Isaiah 18:7), "**Crown of Glory**" (Isaiah 62:3), "**The LORD Our Righteousness**" (Jeremiah 33:16), and "**YHWH Shammah – the LORD is There**"!

Everything that the LORD has promised regarding Jerusalem will come to pass. The Holy City will truly *be* **The Holy City**! The House of the LORD will truly *be* **The House of the LORD**! The City of Truth will truly *be* **The City of Truth**!

Micah gives a wonderful description of The Holy City in the Millennium:

> **"But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it. And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem." (Micah 4:1-2)**

Why do our churches not sing out the praises of these wonderful prophecies? Why do we raise our children in ignorance of all that the LORD has said He will do? Why do our pastors mutter in perplexity about the future when our LORD has plainly told us what to expect?

Replacement Theology is a cancer eating away at the hearts and minds of men, mocking the promises of God, and offering a perverse vision of the future, a manmade utopia where the gulled masses of humanity will naively believe whatever they are told by their wicked taskmasters.

PART THREE

The Pre-incarnate Christ

Replacement Theology depends in part on the false belief that Christ had no contact with the children of Israel before he became incarnate in human form. This creates a sharp divide between the 'Old' and the 'New' Testaments, suggesting that if the New has replaced the Old, then the church has replaced Israel.

It is easier to maintain this false dichotomy if all theophanies relating to Christ are expunged from the Old Testament. The usual way of doing this is to interpret such theophanies as the work of an angel or "messenger" of God.

Fortunately, the Bible tells us how to avoid this pitfall. In Revelation, John was so overcome by the wisdom and splendour of the angel who spoke to him that he twice tried to bow down and worship him, but on each occasion he was rebuked by the angel and told to worship only God:

**"And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me,
See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy
brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God:
for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."
(Revelation 19:10)**

**"And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I
had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet
of the angel which shewed me these things. Then saith he
unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant,
and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which
keep the sayings of this book: worship God."
(Revelation 22:8-9)**

Since we know from this that angels will not allow themselves to be worshipped, and that God alone may be worshipped, we can safely infer that, in any instance where a messenger from heaven **is** worshipped, he cannot be an angel. And if he cannot be an angel, and only God is worshipped, then the "messenger" **must** have been divine. (Angels are NOT divine but created beings only.)

Now for some examples.

When Joshua was about to embark on his campaign of conquest in the land of Canaan, he was given divine assurance that the army of the LORD would be with him and the children of Israel throughout:

"And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant? And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so."
(Joshua 5:13-15)

The man, the "**captain of the LORD's host**," was divine. The place where he stood was holy and Joshua fell on his face and worshipped him. He could not have been the Father since He dwells "**in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see**" (1 Timothy 6:16). Neither is he the Holy Spirit, who is never described as a man or a leader of angels. Therefore, the divine person must be Christ, who declares the Father to man:

"No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him."
(John 1:18)

Even though several years had elapsed since the Israelites had entered and conquered the Promised Land, they still had not complied with the LORD's command to utterly destroy all of the Canaanite tribes and their pagan altars. Chapter 2 of Judges records a very rare event – a theophany involving a large number of people – in response to this failure:

"And an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you. And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this? Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you. And it came to pass, when <u>the</u> angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept." (Judges 2:1-4)

Here "**the angel of the LORD**" identifies himself with the divine being who brought the tribes of Israel out of Egypt and into the Promised Land. He also identifies himself with the divine being who made the covenant with their fathers – Abraham, Isaac and Jacob – and who promised to drive out the Canaanites if the children of Israel were obedient to His word.

This divine messenger is Christ, "**the angel of the LORD**" (Note the definite article).

In this historical theophany before the leaders of the tribes of Israel, the Angel of the LORD, the Pre-incarnate Christ, shattered the teeth of replacement theology when he spoke those wonderful words, "**I will never break my covenant with you.**"

When Adam walked in the Garden with God, he was walking with the Pre-incarnate Christ. When Cain committed his terrible crime, it was the Pre-incarnate Christ who came to him and spoke those solemn words regarding his destiny. Abraham spoke face to face with the Pre-incarnate Christ when he came to his tent in the company of two angels (who also took human form). The angel of the LORD – the Pre-incarnate Christ – also came to Hagar when she was in distress in the wilderness and pregnant with Ishmael. She even addressed the angel of the LORD as God:

"And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her,
Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked
after him that seeth me?" (Genesis 16:13)

The angel of the LORD, the Pre-incarnate Christ, spoke to Abraham from heaven and told him to spare his son Isaac on the altar of sacrifice (Genesis 22:11-12). He also appeared to Moses in the burning bush (Exodus 3:2) and led him thereafter, speaking to him frequently –"**face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend**" – and instructing him in all matters relating to the welfare and liberation of his chosen people.

The angel of the LORD appeared to Balaam and was seen even by his donkey (Numbers 22). It is notable that the Pre-incarnate Christ did not confine himself to the children of Israel, but appeared also to certain Gentiles, such as Hagar and Balaam.

He even addressed Hagar a second time when Sarah cast her out some 16 years later. As she was dying of thirst, "the angel of God" spoke to her from heaven – the terms "the angel of God" and "the angel of the LORD" are used interchangeably in Judges 13 – and made a promise regarding her son that only God could make: "**I will make him a great nation.**" (Genesis 21:18)

The angel of the LORD appeared to Gideon by the oak at Ophrah. At first he is referred to as "the angel of the LORD" and then as the LORD Himself: "**And the LORD looked upon him, and said…**" (Judges 6:14).

When the angel of the LORD appeared to Manoah (the father of Samson), Manoah asked him to confirm that he was the same man who had appeared earlier to his wife. He replied, "**I am**." This is the great signature statement of the deity of Christ in the New Testament. Later Manoah asked him his name, to which he replied: "**Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?**" (Judges 13:18). The Hebrew word for "secret" in this sentence – *pil'iy* – also means "wonderful," which is one of the names given to Christ in Isaiah 9:5 (where the Hebrew word *pele* is used, from the same root as *pil'iy*).

Christ is the wonderful *I Am*, the Redeemer of all who put their trust in him, the angel of the LORD who "**encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.**" (Psalm 91)

The Angel of the LORD appeared to Jacob in a dream…

"And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob:
And I said, Here am I." (Genesis 31:11)

And travelled through the wilderness with the children of Israel…

"And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel,
removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud
went from before their face, and stood behind them:"
(Exodus 14:19)

And revived Elijah the Tishbite…

"But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise…"
(2 Kings 1:3)

And specified the location of the Temple of the LORD in Jerusalem, at the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite…

"And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it:
and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he
repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that
destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand.
And the angel of the LORD stood by the
threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite."
(1 Chronicles 21:15)

And slew the vast Assyrian army that had encamped about Jerusalem…

"Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in
the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore
and five thousand: and when they arose early in the
morning, behold, they were all dead corpses."
(Isaiah 37:36)

It was almost certainly the Pre-incarnate Christ that appeared to Daniel by the great river, Hiddekel:

"Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz: His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude." (Daniel 10:5-6)

The prophet Isaiah was taken into the presence of the Pre-incarnate Christ in a vision:

"In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple." (Isaiah 6:1)

And the prophet Ezekiel had a similar experience:

> **"…and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it. And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about. As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD." (Ezekiel 1:26-28)**

The identity of the Angel of God is also revealed in the New Testament, where Paul states:

"For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve" (Acts 27:23)

He also confirmed that Christ was the supernatural protector of the Jewish people during their sojourn in the wilderness, "**the spiritual Rock that followed them**":

"And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ [*Christos*]."
(1 Corinthians 10:4)

The author of Hebrews also identifies the God of Moses with the person of Christ:

"By faith, Moses…Esteeming the reproach of Christ [*Christos*] greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward."
(Hebrews 11:23-26)

Christians who are perplexed by the continuing place of Israel in God's holy plan need to reflect prayerfully on the above passages since they reveal that Christ was working among the Jewish people from the very earliest times, guiding their destiny and protecting them from their enemies.

Sometimes he revealed himself to his servants in human form, even though he was not yet humanly incarnate. He was preparing Israel for the time when he would take on human flesh and dwell among them – ***Immanuel!***

Some of the angels also appeared in human form, but not one of them was ever subsequently born in human flesh. Christ had to take on human flesh, to become fully human, in order to pay our sin debt for us. He could die in our place only by living perfectly as we should have lived and taking our place on the cross. To do this he had to have a fully human nature.

Equally, if we are to live with him in eternity, we too must have eternal human bodies, resurrection bodies, just as he has – "**the firstfruits of them that slept**." (1 Corinthians 15:20)

Every time they went after other gods, the Israelites were rejecting the LORD. Their entire history was one of disobedience and idolatry, with short periods of reconciliation and restoration. Their rejection of Christ in his incarnate form, as Jesus of Nazareth, was foreshadowed by their rejection of him many times previously in his pre-incarnate form.

And just as the LORD God sought them out and restored them after each of their many stiff-necked, hardhearted rebellions against His authority and His holiness, so too will He seek them out after this, their worst rebellion of all.

Each rebellion brought punishment, and the punishment that the LORD is now inflicting upon His children – as protracted and as painful and as severe as it has been – will also have an end. And when finally they repent and call upon him – "**Baruch haba b'shem Adonai!**" – he will come immediately to their aid.

Despite the severity of their punishment, the LORD has never allowed their enemies to utterly destroy them. Though Satan would long ago have murdered every last one of them, he was not permitted to do so. Just as they are under God's judgment, they are also under His protection. The Angel of the LORD is with them still.

PART FOUR

The Resurgence of Christian Antisemitism

When I was saved in September, 2008, I felt an enormous sense of gratitude to the Jewish people for recording and preserving the Bible. Without it, I would know nothing of God's holy will.

As I studied His wonderful Word, I was deeply struck by the love that He had for Israel. Contrary to all that I had heard, the God of the Old Testament was a God of love, a God more caring and protective than I could ever have imagined. Around 4,000 years ago He picked just one man, Abraham, and used him and his descendants, through his grandson Jacob, to reveal Himself to mankind.

Today, as born-again Christians, we are the beneficiaries of an inheritance that far exceeds anything we could ever hope to receive, and all because of Israel. Through their seed, the LORD gave His Son, incarnate in human flesh, to live among us. A Jew like his fellow Jews, he lived perfectly in accordance with his Father's will and, through his suffering and death, paid our sin debt for us.

The more I studied God's plan, the more I was struck by the role that Israel has played, and continues to play, in the redemption of mankind. When the Jews rejected their Messiah, they went to sleep as it were and will awaken as a nation only when they are about to be annihilated by the counterfeit Christian church (The true church will, by that time, have departed in the Rapture). As the 'dry bones' prophecy in Ezekiel 37 foretold, they are now coming together in their own land, but as a nation they are still as alienated from God as when they rejected their Messiah some 2,000 years ago.

Before we discuss Antisemitism, we need to be clear about the existing spiritual condition of the Jewish people. They are lost in the same way that all who have rejected Christ are lost and they will be saved in the same way that all who accept Christ are saved.

Some Jews, a tiny percentage, have already been born again, but the Bible tells us that, in the fullness of time, "**all Israel shall be saved**", meaning the vast majority of Jews who are still alive when Christ returns:

"And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written,
There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, and
shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob"
(Romans 11:26)

The Book of Zechariah tells us, however, that two thirds of all Jews in the land of Israel – or possibly the entire earth – will die in the Great Tribulation:

"And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD,
two parts therein shall be cut off and die;
but the third shall be left therein."
(Zechariah 13:8)

While the full horror of the Shoah is difficult to comprehend, the coming Holocaust will be even worse. Despite this, the very next verse – Zechariah 13:9 – describes the wonderful culmination of the promises that the LORD made to His chosen people:

"And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them
as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call
on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people:
and they shall say, The LORD is my God."
(Zechariah 13:9)

Jesus may have alluded allegorically to this prophetic event when he healed the blind man at Bethsaida:

"And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him. And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking. After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town." (Mark 8:22-26)

Many Bible scholars have commented on the uniqueness of this miraculous healing since it came in two phases, thereby suggesting – it would seem – that the first phase was only partly successful and that a further step was needed to achieve a complete healing. No other miracle by Jesus was performed in this way.

To appreciate the significance of this miracle we must note another unique feature – before he performed it, Jesus first took the man by the hand and led him out of the town of Bethsaida.

Bethsaida was one of the towns over which Jesus uttered a terrible imprecation:

"Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes." (Matthew 11:21)

The comparison with Tyre and Sidon finds an echo in Revelation:

"And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified." (Revelation 11:8)

We can see here a parallel between rebellious Bethsaida and rebellious Jerusalem. Just as Jesus led the blind man by the hand out of the unbelieving city of Bethsaida and healed him in stages of his physical blindness, so will he also lead the righteous remnant (via Michael the Archangel) out of unbelieving Jerusalem (at the mid-point of the Tribulation) and heal them in stages of their spiritual blindness. At first they will see only vaguely that something of immense spiritual significance is taking place, but finally, when they "**look up**," their eyes will finally open and – *Baruch haba b'shem Adonai* – they will behold in shock and wonder their glorious Messiah.

Thus, when we read Zechariah 13:9 a second time we can see how the healing of their blindness corresponds to the refining process mentioned by the prophet:

"And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God." (Zechariah 13:9)

As the Word of God declares, when the scales finally fall from their eyes, "**they shall call on my name, and I will hear them**."

Satan is determined to ensure that this critical moment never arrives. He will do all he can to prevent the Jews as a nation from calling on the Messiah and proclaiming, "**Blessed is he who comes in the name of the LORD**" (Matthew 23:39) and "**The LORD is my God**" (Zechariah 13:9).

This is the whole basis of Antisemitism. The dark prince of this world must continually urge the rest of humanity to distrust the Jews and perceive them as a threat. Church leaders today are largely oblivious to his remarkable skills in this regard and to his influence generally in shaping human behavior.

Satan would have destroyed the Jews long ago had he been able, but the LORD has never permitted him to go that far. While they are certainly under God's judgment, they are also under His protection – "**Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.**" (Psalm 89:33)

Through his influence over the minds and hearts of fallen men, and in particular those who take pleasure in wickedness, Satan has been able to stoke the fires of Anti-semitism with relative ease.

The Bible gives us an insight into how this works. In 1 Kings 22, the LORD sent a "lying spirit" to the false prophets who were advising the wicked king Ahab. He also sent "an evil spirit" to generate enmity between the wicked Abimelech and the citizens of Shechem (Judges 9). In these instances, the LORD was allowing the wicked to reap in full what they had sown. However, Satan himself will routinely despatch a "lying spirit" or an "evil spirit" to infiltrate the thoughts and disposition of a professing Christian. Unless he is obedient to God's Word and clothes himself daily in the armor of God – as described in Ephesians 6 – he is vulnerable to such an attack.

The root cause of Antisemitism

The root cause of Antisemitism is Satan's insane hatred of the Jews. Human manifestations of this ancient animus are fundamentally an expression of this same hatred. As a result, men and women who allow themselves to be infected by this enmity are generally unable to see that their attitude is irrational. They find it much easier to believe a sinister claim or a dark insinuation than to question its basis and test it objectively.

Please remember, we are not speaking here about 'bad' people. Antisemitism thrives on the ignorance of well-meaning individuals.

In my experience, most professing Christians today are Antisemitic. On 29 August, 2013, I attended a presentation at the Irish Bible Institute in Dublin. It was given by a prominent spokesman for the 'Palestinians' who was also an organizer of the intensely Antisemitic 'Christ at the Checkpoint' conferences. The audience of 60 or so nodded with approval during his hour-long presentation, which was replete with historical inaccuracies and shameless distortions of Biblical truth.

During the subsequent Q&A session, despite repeated attempts on my part to challenge his many inaccuracies and correct the worst of his errors, it became depressingly clear that not one person in the room – professing Christians all – was prepared even to *question* the veracity of any part of what he said.

When I challenged the chairman to allow an alternative viewpoint to be expressed at a future meeting, he declined repeatedly to make any such commitment. Later, several attendees refused to accept the brochures which I gave out after the meeting.

These people were not hardened atheists or Muslims or a radical fringe group, but (apparently) evangelical, Bible-believing Christians! I learned afterwards that two or three of them were in silent agreement with what I said but were too intimidated by the tone of the meeting to voice their opinion.

The Irish Bible Institute showed itself in its true colors that evening.

Presbyterian Antisemitism

There have been so many Antisemitic and anti-Zionist manifestos, movements and programs over the past thirty years or so, all supported or endorsed by the professing Christian church, that it would be impossible to deal satisfactorily with all of them. We will focus instead on just one document, published in 2014, that would seem to amalgamate the bulk of these phony arguments, as well as the fallacies and outright lies that have been used to such poisonous effect in recent years by the enemies of Israel.

In January 2014, the Presbyterian Church (USA) made available for sale on its website a 74-page booklet, ***Zionism Unsettled: A Congregational Study Guide***, which had been compiled by the ***Israel/Palestine Mission Network of the Presbyterian Church (USA)***. The latter was created in 2004 by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church (USA) "to advocate for Palestinian rights."

While the document itself was never officially endorsed by the General Assembly, it received significant informal endorsement from its distribution (along with a companion DVD) via the Presbyterian Church (USA) website, from the fact that it was produced by an official body established for that purpose by the Presbyterian Church (USA), and from the official adoption by the church of a widely publicized anti-Israel divestment strategy.

[All references hereafter to the 'Presbyterian Church' apply to the 'Presbyterian Church USA' **only** and not to any other Presbyterian denomination, either in America or elsewhere.]

Following strong criticism from Jewish groups in America, the Presbyterian Church removed the booklet from its website in June, 2014. A notice dated June 27 stated:

> Last week in Detroit, the 221st General Assembly passed a resolution declaring that the booklet *Zionism Unsettled* "does not represent the views of the Presbyterian Church (U.S.A.)." The Israel-Palestine Mission Network, which produced the booklet, may continue to sell and distribute it through other channels.

The hypocrisy behind this announcement was evident for all to see. Incredibly, the Presbyterian Church did **not** reject or condemn the many libellous claims in the document. By withdrawing the offending tract from its website it merely sought to convey the impression that it no longer endorsed its contents. Nevertheless in the same breath it declared that the Israel-Palestine Mission Network – its own subsidiary – "may continue to sell and distribute it through other channels." In other words, apart from this token gesture, the Presbyterian Church continued to approve the distribution of a flagrantly Antisemitic document. By implication, its members too could continue to use it as a *congregational study guide* in a classroom setting and to disseminate its message to a wider audience.

Abrasive, condemnatory language

The adversarial and emotive tone of the document may be seen from its use throughout of abrasive, condemnatory language when describing Israel and the Jews who live there. This alone tells us that there is something seriously wrong with its supposedly 'Christian' perspective. Here is a sample list:

Examples of the condemnatory terminology used throughout the Presbyterian document, *Zionism Unsettled*	
tribal xenophobia	Israel is an anachronism
ethnic cleansing	demonization
military occupation	marginalization
toxic relationship	settler colonialism
land confiscation	cultic practices
the pathology inherent in Zionism	Judean temple-state
psychological scarring	externally-imposed subjugation
cycle of victimization	religious imperialism
guilt-neutralizing mechanisms	simplistic sophistry
narrative of denial	perfectly perverse
morally hazardous claims	maximalist agenda
moral calculus	dispossession
moral myopia	terroristic nationalism
ethical exceptionalism	retrogressive primitive tribalism
rogue behavior	idolatrous political nationalism
occupied territories	oppression and exploitation
expropriated land	Constantinian hegemony
eternal victimhood	emotional blackmail
moral degeneration	fanatic, illiberal discourse
Judaization	racism and intolerance
de-Arabization	the imperialism of righteousness
suppressing dissenting perspectives	systematic violation of International law
hawkish monitoring groups	pauperization of the Palestinian people
Holocaust theology	core crimes
ethnocracy	cultural massacre
illegal settlements	cultural genocide
racist education system	immense confidence trick
socialization process	confiscation of land

It beggars belief that the largest Presbyterian denomination in North America should support such a document. Do sincere, Bible-believing Christians within the Presbyterian community realize what is being done in their name? This venomous polemic not only libels the Jewish people but, in doing so, presents a sickening caricature of Christianity.

In the following pages we will examine extracts from the document and illustrate, as space permits, just how far the Presbyterian Church has departed from the immutable truth of God's Word.

The 'Nakba'

> "*Nakba* is the Arabic word for 'Catastrophe' and refers to the massive ethnic cleansing of over 750,000 Palestinians, the confiscation of Palestinian land, and the destruction of over 500 Palestinian villages by Israeli forces in 1947-48 when the British vacated Palestine and Israel became a state. The Hebrew term for the Nazi Holocaust, *Shoah*, also translates as 'Catastrophe'. The interconnection and causality between the Jewish and Palestinian catastrophes has led some to observe that the Palestinians are, in some ways, secondary victims of the Nazi Holocaust." [p.6]

The picture presented in this extract is obscene. The displacement of '750,000' Arabs – the number is greatly exaggerated – is placed on the same moral plane as the murder of six million Jews. The fact that the majority of these Arabs left Israel on foot of intimidation from neighboring Arab countries is simply ignored.

Also, the definition that the authors give for the term *Nakba* is grossly misleading. While it certainly means 'Catastrophe', it refers only to the wholesale defeat of the invading Arab nations – who were engaged in a campaign of annihilation – and not to the consequential loss of property by displaced Arabs. The defeat of 1948 was certainly a catastrophe, a major slap in the face for Islam. Even with six well-trained armies and far superior weaponry, they were unable to defeat a tiny beleaguered state in a surprise attack. It was a 'catastrophe' precisely because it was so painfully embarrassing. The Arabs and their proud military leaders had been humiliated before the world.

> "...1.2 million Palestinian Arabs live in Israel as second-class citizens" [quote by Professor Rashid Khalidi of Columbia University]. [p.5]

The document fails to state that Arabs living in Israel today, as naturalized citizens, enjoy the same rights in law as other Israelis. The only right that is withheld from them, for obvious reasons, is the right to join the Israeli Defense Forces. Moreover, the number of Arabs living in Israel has continued to increase. Why? Because they enjoy a much better standard of living and greater personal security in Israel than they would in any other Arab country.

Jewish homeland

> "Zionism was (and remains) not just about the colonization of Palestinian land, but also about colonizing minds – Jewish, Arab, European, American." [quote by Nur Masalha, Arab historian] [p.5]

The accusation that Zionism by its very nature is a subversive ideology runs through the entire document. At no stage does it concede that Zionism is nothing more than the legitimate aspiration among Jewish people worldwide for a homeland of their own and to have it recognized as such by the international community. When various regional Arab groups and tribal coalitions acquired a recognized homeland after the break-up of the Ottoman Empire, they were not accused of pursuing a subversive program of colonization. This charge has never been levelled at the Syrians, the Iraqis, the Saudis, the Jordanians, or the Lebanese, among others. But when the Jews of the Ottoman Empire acquired a homeland on the same basis as other indigenous ethnic groups, in accordance with the same international laws and protocols, they are accused of colonization. The document rages against the very idea that the Jews are entitled to a national homeland. Again and again it equates Zionism, not only with colonization, but with oppression, racism, and ethnic cleansing.

This is **not** a balanced Christian account of the modern history of the Jewish people but a deeply flawed and intensely bigoted attempt to delegitimize the nation state of Israel.

The vilification of Zionism

> "...Israel can live in a post-Zionist age by adapting to the world as it is, or it can die in one." [quote by Ian Lustick, lecture at the Carnegie Endowment, 2013] [p.7]

In its vilification of Zionism the document repeatedly asserts that, as an 'ideology', it cannot be tolerated in our modern, pluralistic world. The quotation implies that a "post-Zionist age" is inevitable and that the Jews will either have to accept it or suffer the consequences.

It is deeply disturbing that the Presbyterian Church should use as a 'congregational study guide' a document that not only supports the creation of a "post-Zionist" world but even condones the use of force in order to achieve it.

> "With their own people's history in mind, Jewish critics of Israel have warned of the disastrous potential of Jewish state power" [p.8]

The authors exploit to the utmost the anti-Israeli pronouncements of certain Jews, presumably to deflect from themselves the charge of Antisemitism. They allege that a state in which Jews are in the majority is one in which minorities will at some stage be subjugated or destroyed.

The preceding paragraphs in the document referred to "violence toward other peoples," fanaticism, Muslim extremism, and the Armenian genocide. Thus, they are implying that the continued existence of a Jewish state must necessarily pose a threat to the well-being of other ethnic and religious groups in the region. The racism and hypocrisy behind this allegation are breathtaking. No reference whatever is made to the dozens of despotic Islamic regimes that routinely brutalize, persecute, imprison, torture and murder Christians and other minorities, and yet the authors perceive as dangerous a democratic state that upholds and defends the rights of all her citizens, regardless of their ethnicity or religion.

The *Shoah*

The document condemns Israel for what it describes as "its obsession with the Shoah" [p.9], claiming that "the distortions of the Holocaust created distortions in its victims."

One of the chief characteristics of an irrational hatred is its determination to deprive the target group of all moral legitimacy. The victims must have done something to bring so much suffering upon themselves. Such persecution is inevitable, it implies, whenever an ethnic or religious group tries to set itself apart. By adopting this cynical technique, the authors attempt to exploit the horror of the *Shoah* for their own selfish ends.

As Christians we know that God Himself set Israel apart and gave to the Jews a role and purpose that distinguished them from all other nations. Why then does the Presbyterian Church see fit to denigrate the Jews in this way? Why do they profess to be Bible-believing Christians and yet condone a document that blatantly conflicts with God's Word?

An attack on Christian Zionists

> "Christian Zionism... [has] been sheltered from open debate despite the intolerable human rights abuses rooted in [its] core beliefs" [p.9]

The document vilifies, not only Jewish Zionists but Christian Zionists, namely Bible-believing Christians who accept as irrevocable the covenant that the LORD made with the children of Israel. The implications of this charge are far-reaching since the authors are effectively saying that it is immoral, not just to support Zionism, but to believe that the Bible endorses the Jewish claim to the land of Israel.

A critical line has been crossed here. The authors presume to have the authority to condemn, not only Jews who support Israel, but also Christians who do so, even on religious grounds.

Many readers of the document will probably miss the significance of this. Christian Zionism is being classified as a thought crime against humanity. Bible-believing Christians can no longer interpret the Bible as their conscience and their understanding direct but are obliged instead to accept the interpretation handed down by the 'experts'. The Presbyterian elders, presumably, will decide what the Bible 'really' means and ostracize anyone who thinks otherwise. In short, Christian Zionism is now being treated as a heresy, even if the label is not being applied in this instance (though it *is* applied later in the document).

In the past a heresy was defined exclusively by reference to theological considerations, but not anymore. As the document says, "no exceptionalist claims can be justified in our interconnected, pluralistic world" [p.9]. Today the mainstream 'Christian' churches are using social and political criteria to decide what the Bible 'really' means and thereby formulating an entirely new class of heresy.

We should hardly be surprised that the Presbyterian Church (USA) also supports the homosexual agenda, including same-sex 'marriage', and reinterprets (i.e. dismisses) the verses in Scripture that plainly describe homosexuality as sinful.

The foundation of Israel

> "The United Nations Special Committee on Palestine (UNSCOP) 1947 partition plan granted a disproportionate share of territory to the Zionists relative to either their population or their land ownership at the time." [p.10]

The above quotation fails to mention that UNSCOP acted **contrary** to international law by reducing the territory granted to the new state of Israel to less than one fifth of the land allocated for that purpose under the San Remo accord of 1920. Yes, the UNSCOP grant was "disproportionate," but in favor of the Arabs, not the Jews! This is one of several instances where the authors amend or ignore documented historical facts to support their version of events.

It should be noted, also, that the Jews living in Israel at that time are here described as 'Zionists', thereby implying that the state of Israel at its foundation, regardless of its territorial extent, was illegitimate.

The protection of Israel

> "The 2004 International Court of Justice (lCJ) ruling against the separation barrier Israel has constructed on expropriated Palestinian land within the West Bank calls on Israel to "cease the construction of the wall in the Occupied Palestinian Territories...""
> [p.10]

The Presbyterian document condemns the construction of the wall that protects ordinary Israelis from suicide bombers and Islamic assassins. No mention is made of the many lives lost in such attacks or of the terror generated by the random butchery of innocent people. Instead they complain of "concomitant infringements…on Palestinian freedom of movement." They clearly see no moral discontinuity between the convenience of Arabs and the murder of Jews.

The document then launches into a bitter tirade against the US for using its veto at the UN Security Council to protect Israel from a long series of adverse UN Resolutions. Without a hint of irony, it claims that the "will of the majority" has been sidelined, where the majority in question invariably includes the 50 or so Islamic states that hate Israel and have pledged to destroy her.

Along the way it cites UN Security Council Resolution 267 of 3 July, 1969, which reaffirmed "the established principle that acquisition of territory by military conquest is inadmissable." This implies that Israel had engaged in a campaign of military conquest when in fact she had sought only to prevent a large invasion force from annexing her territory and, if possible, destroying her completely. It is a long established principle of warfare that when a country engages in a campaign of extermination, it risks losing part of its own territory. Israel was both morally entitled and militarily obliged to retain territory gained in these wars of self-defense. This included Judea and Samaria (the so-called West Bank), the Gaza strip, the Golan Heights, the Sinai Peninsula, and east Jerusalem.

The Presbyterian document pretends throughout that Israel is the aggressor, when history clearly shows that she is the target of an ongoing Islamic campaign to wipe her off the map and murder or relocate her entire population. The document cannot concede, even in principle, that Israel has every right to defend herself by force. Neither does it question the ongoing Islamic campaign of murder and aggression or the grotesque enforcement of values and standards found in the Koran. Indeed, anyone who was unfamiliar with the religious beliefs of the Presbyterian Church (USA) would never guess, from this document alone, that it was grounded in the gospel or teachings of Jesus Christ.

> "As expected war broke out between Jewish and Arab forces when Israel declared independence in May, 1948" [p.14]

This is typical of the authors' cavalier treatment of undisputed historical facts. War did not "break out" – implying that both sides were to blame – but one side launched a massive military invasion on several fronts with a view to annihilating the other. Furthermore the Jews did not declare independence unilaterally in May 1948 but instead exercised the right they already had under international law to establish a Jewish homeland in the Holy Land. The UN had already formally approved the creation of the state of Israel via Resolution 181, dated 29 November 1947.

The account of page 14 of the alleged "systematic and total expulsion of Palestinians from their homeland" in the period 1947-49 is not supported by historical evidence. The majority of Arabs left in response to pressure from military leaders in neighboring Arab states. Anyone who remained ran the risk of being branded a traitor to the Arab cause. Besides, they expected to be able to return a few months later once the 'Jewish question' had been settled through murder and bloodshed.

Taqiyya

The credibility of Arab claims is further undermined by an Islamic practice of long standing known as *Taqiyya*, whereby a Muslim is permitted, even required, to deceive his enemy, by lies and fabrication if necessary, in order to advance the cause of Islam.

> "...the region [north Africa and the Middle East] became inflamed at the perceived injustice of the enforced partition of Palestine, the creation of a Jewish state, the ethnic cleansing of Palestinians..." [p.14]

In line with *Taqiyya*, the historical narrative is turned upside down. The authors are claiming, disingenuously, that the creation of a Jewish state was *indeed* unjust, that the Jews had no legal entitlement to land in the region, and that the Arab claims of mass expulsion were entirely accurate.

They do not acknowledge that the Arabs were violating international law by evicting around 800,000 Jews from Arab countries, expropriating their property, and threatening the security of Israel on an ongoing basis. They also fail to mention that the UN offered the Arabs a significant parcel of land – a *second* 'Palestinian' state – within the territory covered by the British Mandate, but they refused to accept it. [We will discuss the *first* 'Palestinian' state in a moment.]

The Presbyterian Dismissal of the Bible

> "...the secular Ben-Gurion appropriated the biblical stories for a nationalistic civil religion that would later buttress the expansionism [of Israel]" [p.15]

Ben-Gurion is denounced for consulting the Bible. Later in the document the authors deride Netanyahu's revival of the regular Bible Class that Ben-Gurion conducted, dismissing it as "a nationalist appropriation of the Bible as history." [p.22]

This is an extraordinary claim. One would have thought that, of all people, the Jews were entitled to seek guidance from the Bible and to treat it as a legitimate historical record, but the Presbyterian document alleges that their leaders are using it only as a pretext for an expansionist agenda. For sheer *chutzpah* (not a word the authors would have chosen) such cynicism is difficult to beat.

Constantinian religion

> "Israeli policies are also an expression of 'Constantinian religion'" [p.16]

This refers to "the fusion of state power with Judaism" [p.16], which the authors allege is abusive in much the same way that the state power wielded by the Roman Catholic Church was abusive (following the adoption of 'Christianity' as the official religion of the empire by the Emperor Constantine in 312 AD). The authors are trying to defame the civil government of Israel by claiming that its Judaic character necessarily causes it to discriminate against non-Jews. The libel is magnified by comparing Israel with the church of Rome, which has a long and sadistic history of Antisemitism. The document is suggesting that, since the Jews were at one time the victims of systematic state persecution, they have perversely incorporated a similar prejudice into their own state apparatus.

The same technique is being used again, whereby the past suffering of the Jews is imputed to a supposed defect in their spiritual and moral character. Facetious and irrational arguments like this have been used routinely by Antisemites for centuries to prove that the Jews are, and will always be, an endless source of trouble for the rest of humanity.

The mythical 'state' of 'Palestine'

> "These changes had the effect of erasing Palestine not only from maps but also from the minds of Israelis" [p.18]

After the annexation of the 'West Bank' by the Israeli government in 1967, the Israelis renamed it *Judea and Samaria*. Given that these names were applied historically to the region, it seemed eminently reasonable to incorporate them into maps used by Israeli students. Prior to 1967, the territory was governed by Jordan and never existed as a sovereign entity known as 'Palestine'. In reality 'Palestine' is not a political term at all but a topographical designation, similar to 'Iberia'. Iberia comprises three political entities – Spain, Portugal, and Gibraltar – but does not in itself have any necessary political connotations.

The Presbyterian document is peddling the old lie that a sovereign entity known as 'Palestine' had once existed in the region but that due to the perfidy of the Jews it has since been extinguished. However, such an entity has *never* existed. As a topographical region it was never more than a tiny province in the Ottoman Empire. Even when it was under Arab control – when Jordan governed the region of Judea and Samaria in the period 1949-1967 – it was regarded as an amorphous tract of land with no ethnic association. The idea that it belonged to a distinct group of Arabs known as 'Palestinians' was considered ridiculous, even by the Arabs themselves.

The charge of racism

> "This is one example of the similarities between Zionism, South African apartheid, and Jim Crow segregation in the Southern US" [p.18]

According to the Presbyterian document, the Jews are racist because they believe what the LORD said about them in the Bible. It seems Zionism is an ideology with "a political-religious blend" [p.18] that cannot be trusted. Without any historical evidence, the authors make an inexplicable connection between Jewish nationalism and the deplorable history of racial discrimination in South Africa and the US. The reader is being asked to believe a scurrilous non-sequitur, namely that an Israeli who loves his country, and who does so on religious grounds, must by definition be a racist brute. Sadly, this kind of "reasoning" and pseudo-logic abounds throughout the document.

Through several disparaging references to Jabotinsky, Begin, the *Irgun*, and armed activism generally by the Israelis, the document implies that the Jews should continue to submit passively to the same Gentile oppression that they have had to endure for nearly two thousand years. It would take far more space than we have available to deal with the many false accusations that are scattered throughout the document, the repeated mischaracterization of Israeli attempts to defend their country, and the astonishing indifference by the critics of Israel to the ongoing war of aggression, terrorism and political sabotage that is being conducted against her by the Arabs and the nations of Islam.

The document even trivializes genuine Israeli concerns about their own survival in the face of continual aggression – "Israeli politics are driven by actual and manipulated fear of annihilation (another Holocaust)…" [p.20] While members of the Presbyterian church may worry about the cost of living or rising unemployment, the citizens of Israel worry whether their children will come home safely from school, whether a rocket fired by Hamas or Hezbollah will explode in their back yard, or whether their town or village will still be standing in five years time. And they have genuine (and justifiable) concern that in the long run the rabid bands of Islam will eventually succeed in overwhelming their country and wiping them all out.

The cynical rejection of historical facts

> "It is hard to find any evidence that recent Israeli governments have any intention of negotiating a just peace with Palestinians." [p.20]

This is yet another contemptuous dismissal of established facts. The Israeli government has long sought a fair basis for a negotiated settlement with the Arabs, but has been frustrated again and again by Islamic intransigence. Despite having made a number of major concessions over the years, the Arabs have never responded in kind. In fact they have moved in the opposite direction and used terror as an instrument of 'negotiation', thereby deliberately reducing the prospects of a peaceful solution.

> "...Palestinian recognition of Israel as a "Jewish state" would mean acceptance that the Jews have existed in the Middle East for thousands of years..." [p.21]

But they *have* existed in the Middle East for thousands of years! The Presbyterian Church has departed so far from Biblical truth that it is prepared to question this simple fact.

The homes being built by Jews in Judea and Samaria are described as "illegal Jewish settlements" [p.7]. It is extraordinary that a so-called 'Christian' document should claim that Jews have no entitlement to build in this region but that Arabs have. The supposed illegality of these settlements is based on resolutions passed by the UN, an organization that has consistently opposed all attempts by Israel to protect her territorial integrity and which even passed a resolution in 1975 condemning Zionism "as a form of racism" (This was not rescinded until 1991).

Given that the UN Charter is based on the constitution of the old Soviet Union, that it is flagrantly hostile to Judeo-Christian values, and that its primary purpose is the replacement of independent sovereign states with a global system of governance, its ongoing hostility to Israel is easy to understand. When one adds to this mix the potent Antisemitism of over fifty Islamic countries and the prevalence of Marxist ideology among the ruling classes of many UN member states, we have a situation where 'legal' and 'legality' mean whatever the majority decides.

A Bible-believing Christian knows that this is not God's way, but it would seem that the Presbyterian Church has lost all fear of God and found its own way.

[As I examined the document there were several occasions when I thought, 'They can't actually be saying this!' But they were, and more besides.]

Christian Zionism is described as a heresy

> "The time has come for us all to name the Christian theological and ethical failures that gave rise to Zionism..." [p.23]

Here we have a fairly direct attack on Christian Zionism, where Christians who support Israel on Biblical grounds – and who take Bible prophecy seriously – will in future be marginalized and possibly even labelled apostate for their beliefs.

Some modern theologians are already describing Christian Zionism as either an aberration or a heresy. Since the number of Christians who support Israel has fallen dramatically over the past few decades, the deliberate isolation of those who remain faithful to Bible prophecy will have a major impact on the born-again Christian church.

We are witnessing today, not just an attack on Israel and Judaism, but on the fundamental doctrines of Bible-based Christianity. This document, and others like it, are part of an orchestrated campaign of change within the church, where the interpretation of Bible doctrine will be shaped primarily by its role in promoting inclusiveness, tolerance, and interfaith dialogue. The Bible will no longer mean what it plainly says – and Christians who continue to believe that it does will be "held accountable." If you doubt this, then consider one of the questions listed for *Reflection* on p.43 of the document:

> 1. Should US Christian and Jewish organizations that promote a pro-Zionist US foreign policy be held accountable for promoting violence and oppression toward the Palestinian people? [p.43]

What exactly do they mean by "held accountable"? This question, and the fact that it needs to be asked at all, is an indication of just how sinister this document really is, both in tone and content.

The Emirate of Trans-Jordan

> "As the colonial British Mandate was terminated in 1947, Palestinians did not gain sovereignty and self-determination as did other peoples emerging from colonialism..." [p.27]

This is a serious distortion of what actually happened. The Emirate of Transjordan, now known simply as Jordan, was recognized by the League of Nations in 1922 – even though the land in question was part of the territory administered by Britain for the purpose of establishing a Jewish homeland. In other words, the Arabs living in the land of Israel – which today are referred to erroneously as 'Palestinians' – were given their *own* sovereign state in 1922. The legal claim on this territory by the Jews under the San Remo agreement of 1920 was simply ignored by the British.

Jordan is 35,600 square miles in extent, while Israel today is 10,700 square miles. Given that all of this territory – some 46,000 square miles – had been set aside under international law for the establishment of a Jewish homeland, the **Arabs** ended up owning 77 per cent of it! And yet they are still demanding a large chunk of the remainder, which legally belongs to Israel.

The Presbyterian document also perpetuates the myth that the Arabs living under the Mandate were a distinct ethnic group, known as the 'Palestinians'. As history plainly shows, this claim is absurd. They were in the main economic migrants (first and second generation) from neighboring Arab countries, attracted to Israel by the successful agricultural and industrial enterprises introduced by the Jews. Many today have Arabic names that suggest their possible country of origin. Some of the most common 'Palestinian' names include Al-Mughrabi (meaning "the Moroccan"), Al-Yamani ("the Yemini"), Al-Djazair ("the Algerian"), Halabi (from Aleppo, Syria), Hourani (from Hauran, southern Syria), Al-Masri ("the Egyptian"), Al-Baghdadi (from Baghdad), etc.

Yasser Arafat was the chief architect of the 'Palestinian' deception, but he made the mistake of choosing a flag for his fictional ethnic group that was virtually identical to that of Jordan, the real home of the so-called Palestinian Arabs:

Flag of Jordan

Flag of 'Palestine'

As Arafat boasted in his official biography, "If there is any such thing as a Palestinian people, it is I, Yasser Arafat, who created them." (*Arafat* by Alan Hart, 1994). The biography contains several more quotations by Arafat in a similar vein.

Vatican hostility to the Jews and Israel

> "*Nostra Aetate* brought an end to Roman Catholic theological criticism of Judaism and consequently the state of Israel. After 1965, Vatican criticism of Israel would be grounded in ethical, not theological, objections, and the need for peace based on a just solution to sharing the land of Palestine between the two peoples." [p.29]

Contrary to what this extract declares, the Papal document *Nostra Aetate* did **not** end the Vatican's theological objection to Judaism and Israel. While it actually made some relatively positive statements about Judaism, which it had never previously done, the fundamental theological objection was not removed. As *Nostra Aetate* states, "…the church is the new people of God…" This is the old lie of Replacement Theology, with all the antipathy, both political and theological, that this entails.

Surprisingly, with the publication of *Nostra Aetate*, many Jews mistakenly believed that the Roman Catholic Church had undergone a major change in attitude toward Judaism and Israel. They failed to see that the five-word lie – "the church has replaced Israel" – was the original and abiding source of all Roman Catholic hostility to Judaism. While the charge of deicide, which historically had figured prominently in the popular imagination, was the main emotional conduit for this hostility, it was enabled in the main by the indelible theological conviction that God had decisively and permanently rejected the Jews.

We would note also that *Nostra Aetate* did not recognize the truth of Judaism in its own right, but only that it shared in the esteem warranted by all major world religions. From a Papal perspective, as far as any claim upon revealed truth is concerned, Judaism is no different from Islam, Buddhism or Hinduism.

For a flavor of the attitude that Rome still holds toward the Jews, one need only look to the Cathedral of St Michael & St Gudula in Brussels:

Cathedral of St Michael & St Gudula, Brussels

Photo credit: Luc Viatour

Among its many imposing stained-glass windows is a series depicting the alleged desecration of the "host" (communion wafer) by a group of local Jews in 1370 [See photos overleaf]. A supposed confession was extracted under extreme torture and the 'culprits' executed. During the alleged rite of desecration the host is supposed to have shed actual blood (Roman Catholics believe the communion wafer is the physical body of Christ) and many reported miracles thereafter were attributed to this supernatural event. Even after 645 years this deplorable crime against the Jews is still celebrated annually at the Cathedral on the Sunday following 15 July.

Overleaf:

Three panels in a series of several large stained glass windows at the Cathedral of St Michael & St Gudula, Brussels, depicting the supposed Jewish desecration of the Roman Catholic communion host in 1370.

The 'Jews' attack and kill a Roman Catholic priest and steal his consecrated communion host.

Photo credit:
Crow Canyon Journal

The 'Jews' gather around the consecrated communion host and stab it repeatedly in a satanic ritual.

Photo credit:
Crow Canyon Journal

The 'Jews' are condemned to death before an official court of justice.

Photo credit:
Crow Canyon Journal

The God of Israel

> ""A voice that looks to the messianic day in which all nations will ultimately serve the *God of Israel* cannot be the voice of God"... Devoted followers of every religion are moved in this manner by their own holy narratives." [p.30]

The document completely rejects the exclusivity of the truths revealed in the Bible and grants to other religions – including Islam, Buddhism and Hinduism – a portion of truth which, within their own 'holy narratives', is as valid as that of the Scripture revealed to the Jews.

It is difficult to believe that this heresy actually appears in a 'congregational study guide' recommended by the Presbyterian Church. We have here a so-called Christian church that no longer teaches that God's revelation of Himself in Christ is the sole foundation of truth. According to the authors, the most that any Christian can claim is that "the life, death, and resurrection of Christ is the most complete revelation of God *that we know and that we have experienced."* [p.30] (emphasis in original).

This is the old pagan lie that "all paths lead to god." It is also the foundation on which the coming one-world religion will be built – where all truth is god's truth, where god is whatever you conceive him to be, where no souls are eternally damned, where everyone is a divine spark or atom of god, where all religions are an expression of divine truth, where all men and women are evolving into a higher state of consciousness, where fresh revelation is being received by contemporary prophets and mystics, and where no book, teaching or religion can claim to possess the whole of truth.

We can see from this that the document aims, not only to undermine the Scriptural validity of God's promises to the Jews, but to reduce Christianity itself to the level of other world religions. Perhaps Christianity has 'more' of the truth, but other religions have their respective portions and must be accorded parity of esteem. In this way, the authors are able to advance the 'consensus view' of truth and thereby deny both Christian Zionists and Jewish Zionists the right to use terms like "chosen people," Promised Land, or "God of Israel."

Since the term "God of Israel" is used over two hundred times in Scripture, we can only assume that the Presbyterian Church would like to see yet another new translation of the Bible, where this and other equally undesirable terms are omitted or 'sanitized'. Given that they want to "move interfaith dialogue to ever deeper levels" [p.30], this is almost certainly on the agenda, both to disarm the Zionists theologically and to pave the way for a globally standardized, all-inclusive form of new age 'Christianity.'

> ""Its [i.e. Zionism's] inspiration has been drawn not from the profound thoughts of the Hebrew Scriptures, but from those portions that betray a narrow and exclusive concept of a tribal god."" [quote by Naim Ateek] [p.33]

The document quotes with approval the Antisemitic Anglican canon, Naim Ateek. Though nominally a Christian, Ateek here makes the infamous Marcionite distinction between the so-called 'tribal' god of the Old Testament and the true God of the New Testament. The Gnostic heretic Marcion denied the scriptural validity of the Old Testament and dismissed the LORD God of the Pentateuch, Joshua and Judges as a vindictive tribal god. This is a tactic much favored by the enemies of Israel and Christian Zionism. With one stroke it allows them to erase the Biblical history of the children of Israel and to portray Jewish Zionists as a backward-looking, tribal society unfit for life in today's "interconnected, pluralistic world" [p.9].

How is it possible, you may ask, for both the Anglican and the Presbyterian churches to treat the Word of God with so little respect? If this question could be answered satisfactorily, then perhaps the bizarre mentality and emotional intensity of Anti-semitism would be easier to understand.

The document, ***Zionism Unsettled***, is being recommended as a 'congregational study guide' for use by millions of Presbyterians, Anglicans, Episcopalians, and members of other professing Christian churches – all of which claim to believe and uphold the Word of God – and yet it is dedicated to one solitary purpose, the deconstruction of Israel. Along the way it denounces all who support Israel, whether Christian or Jew; rejects or ignores any documented historical fact that might confirm the legitimacy of Israel; denies the Israelis the right to defend their own territory by force; and rejects the veracity of the Biblical account of their history and prophetic destiny. And yet we are asked to believe that this is a *Christian* document!

The Presbyterian Church contends, for example, that the Bible contains "texts that liberate" and "texts that oppress," where the latter "espouse triumphalism, xenophobia, and the extermination of indigenous peoples…" [p.34] In short, it too is comfortable with the Marcionite view, at least insofar as it advances the so-called Palestinian agenda by eliminating "texts that oppress." Incredibly, the document even suggests that we should read the Biblical account of the conquest of Canaan through the eyes of the Canaanites and acknowledge that "the God of the Israelites appears to sanction ethnic cleansing, war crimes, and crimes against humanity." [p.35]

It ought to be apparent to even the least attentive reader that this document is not just deeply Antisemitic, but also deeply **heretical**. It rejects anything in the Bible that conflicts with its political agenda, even if this means accusing the LORD of "war crimes, and crimes against humanity." As the document cynically remarks, "History is, as they say, written by the victors."

However, history is also written in the earth – where it is much harder to manipulate – see the photos overleaf. They depict sulphur remnants found near the Dead Sea, similar to those which fell in a great burning torrent on the cities of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim. As a result of their persistent wickedness, the LORD utterly destroyed these cities and their inhabitants – tens of thousands of men, women and children – in a single day. The pure sulphur globules that can still be found in the region are doubtless a relic of this catastrophic event.

According to Ateek and the Anti-Zionists, the LORD seemingly had no right to execute this summary judgment on Sodom and the other cities. Just like their brothers and sisters in the New Age movement, they believe their god is a god of love who would never commit such a "crime against humanity."

Yes, the God of Israel ***is*** a God of love, but divine love will tolerate persistent wickedness for only so long. The Marcionite heresy is popular today because it allows men to believe they will never be held personally accountable before God for their actions. Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim are solemn historical reminders that this is absolutely not the case!

The rejection of Bible prophecy

> "Instead of engaging in the work of building society as part of heeding Christ's call to share the Gospel, this pessimistic worldview encourages Christians to set themselves apart from society to prepare for judgment day." [p.45]

This section of the document attacks the dispensational interpretation of the Bible, which holds that God is implementing His program of redemption in steps or historical phases [known as *dispensations*] and that the prophetic dimension of His revelation should be understood accordingly. Christians who take a straightforward, non-mystical, interpretation of End Time prophecy recognize that this current age will culminate, not in a manmade utopia ruled by Christians, but in a seven-year period of intense global turmoil known as the Tribulation. This will include the war of Armageddon in the land of Israel and the ultimate defeat of the Antichrist.

The Presbyterian Church rejects the literal interpretation of Bible prophecy and, in the main, conceives of a future where the whole of humanity will eventually convert to Christianity. Thus, from their perspective, Christians who accept that the Tribulation is inevitable are locked into a "pessimistic worldview" and are disconnected from the real issues facing modern society. As such they have betrayed the Gospel and are spreading a fatalism that will only harm the church.

When portrayed in this light, Christian Zionists are meant to be seen as a deluded, loony fringe who preach a false version of Christianity and who add to the problems of the world by supporting Israel.

	Sulphur ball embedded in a ziggurat. The outer crust has been removed to reveal the soft sulphur inside which had not been fully consumed.
	Sulphur ball with a hardened, partly consumed outer crust or shell.
	The item on the left is a sulphur ball with a burnt shell, while the item on the right is the softer inner ball of sulphur that remains after the shell is removed.

> "Therefore they [Christians who oppose Zionism] engage in the work of justice and peace rather than seeking an escape from history and God's final blockbuster, the destruction of all unbelievers." [p.46]

The disparaging tone of this excerpt is fairly typical of the attitude generally to Christian Zionists throughout the document. They are depicted as narrow-minded bigots who try to hide from reality, who neglect the need to promote justice and peace, and who cling to an infantile vision of the future where all the bad guys are annihilated supernaturally. Why, these deluded people even expect a 'second coming' of Christ. The message is clear: Christian Zionism is dangerous and must be confronted.

Everyone owns Israel

> "the New Testament...spiritualizes and universalizes the Old Testament land promises" [p.47]

In addition to the rejection of Bible prophecy relating to the End Time, the document rejects the continuing validity of the promises made by the LORD God of Israel to His chosen people. These promises have now been "spiritualized" and "universalized". As a result they have been "transformed and opened to all humanity" [p.47] In effect the authors are arguing that the Promised Land now belongs to all mankind and that the Israelis have no right to claim it as their own.

While the Marcionites dealt with problematic passages in the Old Testament by rejecting the Old Testament entirely, the modernists choose instead to "spiritualize" them and change their intended or natural meaning.

The document also mischaracterizes the Christian Zionist and dispensationalist position by alleging that it teaches two covenants, one for the church and one for Israel. But this is not the case. The church shares in the same covenant that God made with Israel, with the key distinction that the church is not a nation and thus cannot appropriate the land-related aspects of the covenant.

In a section headed 'What Diaspora?' the document tries to contend that, since not all Jews living outside Israel want to relocate to Israel, the concept of a Jewish Diaspora is no longer meaningful. But this is a specious argument. Not all Irish people live in Ireland, nor choose to, but that does not diminish in any way the integrity of Ireland as an independent sovereign state under international law. Neither does it preclude the use of the term *Irish diaspora* to refer to the millions of Irish people living outside Ireland.

In mocking the validity of the Jewish Diaspora, the document is also contradicting the Bible which in numerous places refers to the scattering of the Jews to the four corners of the globe and to their subsequent return to Israel. Scripture also states that, once restored to the land, they will never again be uprooted:

"And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God."
(Amos 9:15)

Islamic attitudes to the Jews and Israel

In a document that manages to pack multiple fallacies or inaccuracies into nearly every page, section 8, *'A Palestinian Muslim Experience with Zionism'*, may well be in a league of its own.

In the age-old tradition of *Taqiyya*, which exhorts Muslims to deceive their enemies in the cause of Islam – even if this means denying the facts of history or inventing new ones – the section makes outrageous claims. It alleges, for instance, that the Israelis "slaughtered untold numbers of Palestinian men, women, and children" [p.49] during the so-called *Nakba* of 1947-1948. This charge is so egregious that it is impossible to understand how the Presbyterian Church could see fit to include it in a document that purports to offer a truthful Christian perspective on the Arab-Israeli conflict.

It then goes on to contrast what it describes as the "inclusive theology of the *Qur'an*" with the "exclusive theology of Zionism." For example, it states:

> "The *Qur'an* insists that Muslims demonstrate God's special respect for Jews and Christians because God is revealed in all three Abrahamic faiths." [p.50]

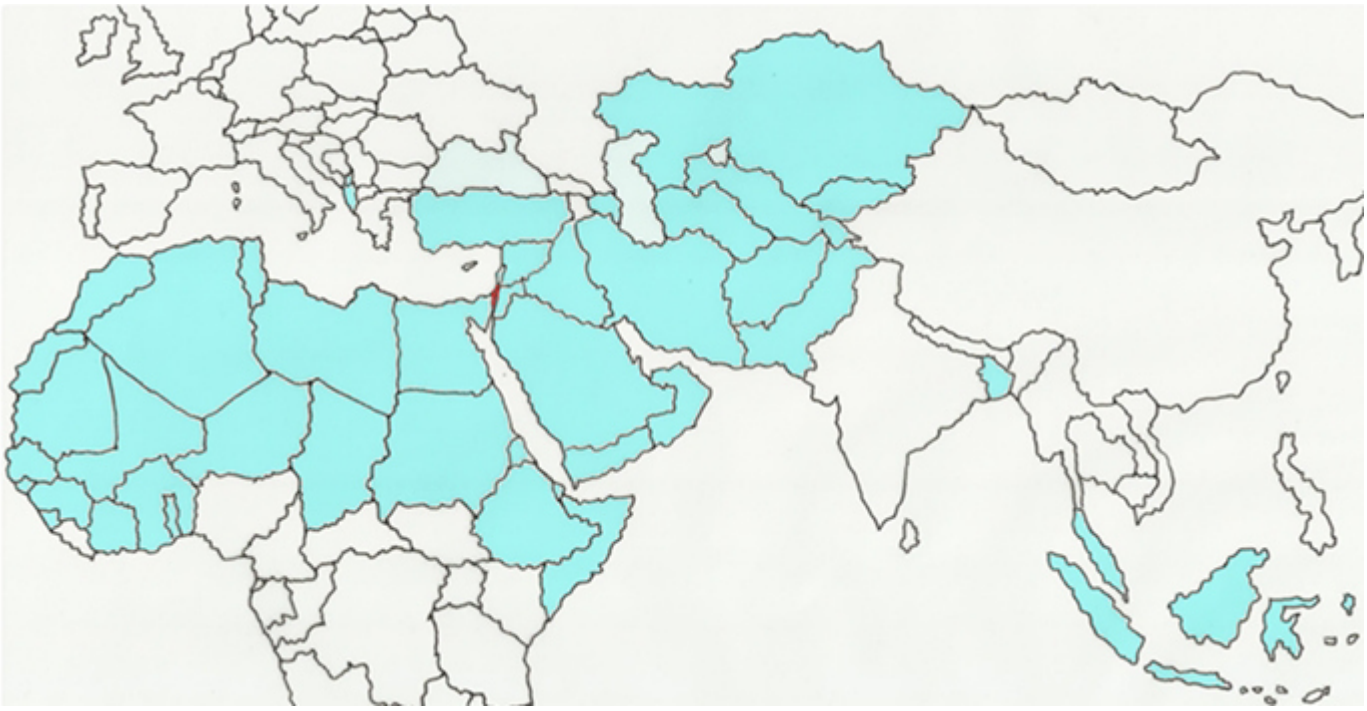
Here we have *Taqiyya* on roller-skates, where brazen falsehoods are presented as well-known truths. The Koran and Sunna actually say the **opposite** of what the document claims, demanding that Jews and Christians be compelled to submit to one of the following: (a) lifelong social subjection as a Dhimmi, with the oppression, abuse, and economic exploitation that this entails; (b) compulsory conversion to Islam; (c) permanent exile, with the expropriation of personal property; or (d) summary execution. The Presbyterian Church tries to pass this off as "special respect for Jews and Christians."

The extract also speaks of *Abrahamic faiths*. There is only one Abrahamic faith and that is Judeo-Christianity. Islam is not Abrahamic and has no connection whatever with either Judaism or Christianity. Rather, it is an attempt to absorb and destroy both by commandeering their history, their Scriptures, and their prophets, and, via forced conversion, compelling Jews and Christians to bow the knee to Baal. The 'god' of the Koran hates the LORD God of Israel and condemns belief in the deity of Jesus as *shirk*, the greatest blasphemy of all.

The section also ignores another deceitful aspect of Koranic hermeneutics known as Abrogation. This nullifies earlier, less oppressive verses of the Koran by giving priority to those written in the latter part of Muhammad's life. Since these later verses (which are scattered throughout the Koran) express an appalling intolerance towards Jews and Christians, they underpin the radical Islamic attitude to other religions.

Not only does Islam want to appropriate the history, Scripture, and prophets of the Jews, but it also wants to take their land and their holy city, Jerusalem.

The World of Islam



As you can see, the Islamic world is enormous compared to Israel (shown in **red**). So why do 1,570 million Muslims want to destroy a tiny population of 5 million Jews? Why do Muslims, with 10,830,000 square miles of land, covet the tiny parcel of land called Israel – a mere 10,800 square miles (one thousandth that of Islam)? Why can't the Muslim world, with its incredibly vast territory, find a home for four million Arab refugees? Why do so many Muslim countries continue to oppress and persecute thousands of peace-loving Christians within their borders? Please take the time to reflect on these deeply disturbing questions and find Christ-honoring answers.

A deeply unpalatable fact

In a section titled 'A Palestinian Christian Postscript', written by Anglican priest Naim Ateek, it is alleged that Christian Zionists support Israel in part because they believe that a general conflagration in the Middle East would hasten the apocalyptic "End Times" and "the return of Christ." It also alleges that Christian Zionists support Israel because of "price tag" theology, whereby the legitimization of Israel is the price that Christians feel they must pay in order to expunge the guilt they experience from their cruel treatment of the Jews throughout history.

Once again we see a cynical mischaracterization of the Christian Zionist position. While these factors may apply to a trivial extent, the basic and fundamental reason that Christians support Israel is because it is Biblical to do so. This is a deeply unpalatable fact that critics like Ateek cannot accept.

The LORD God loves Jerusalem and has set it aside for His Son whom, at a time of His own choosing, He will send to rule in person over the saved remnant of Israel. Satan hates this prospect – since it will crown the work of Calvary – and will continue to resist it to the very end by every means possible.

Ateek also attacks what he calls "the erroneous claim that all Jews are racial descendants of the Israelites of biblical times" [p.57]. This bitter accusation is being used with increasing frequency to undermine the Jewish claim to the land of Israel. If Replacement Theology doesn't work ("you did not inherit the promises because they now belong to the church"), then another version of the same technique is used ("you did not inherit the promises because you are not really Jewish").

The vast majority of people in Israel who claim to be Jewish are undoubtedly Jewish, and, as Jews, they are Jewish in the full Biblical sense. While the Bible speaks of "the synagogue of Satan, "who say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie" (Revelation 3:9) it is referring to a subversive cohort within the worldwide community of Jews who share Satan's hatred of the Jews. Several Bible prophecies make it quite clear that the nation that returns to the land of Israel from the four corners of the world – to which they have been scattered in judgment – will be the nation to which the prophecies and promises refer.

Ateek then makes a statement that has chilling implications:

> "The casual reader may miss the severity of these charges. It is the equivalent of declaring Zionism heretical, a doctrine that fosters both political and theological injustice. This is the strongest condemnation that a Christian confession can make against any doctrine that promotes death rather than life." [p.57]

The hostility embedded in these words is clearly shared by the leaders of the Presbyterian Church. Christian Zionists are heretics, they claim, and rightfully deserve "the strongest condemnation."

Please pause and think about this for a moment. Up to this point, using a series of phony arguments and twisted history, the document has condemned Christian Zionism as a heresy and demanded that Christian Zionists be "held accountable." It now goes a step further and classifies this newly minted heresy as the most dangerous brand of false teaching, namely a "doctrine that promotes death rather than life."

Since the odium of heresy must at some stage result in formal censure and salutary punishment, we can expect the Presbyterian Church to take whatever steps are necessary to deal with this problem. Indeed, Ateek suggests that "the punishment of exclusion is warranted" [p.58].

Given the stridency of this document and the willingness of the Presbyterian Church to use it as a teaching aid, Christian Zionists will likely be purged from the liberal protestant churches in the near future and condemned as a sect.

The Presbyterian Church is already supporting the coercive campaign known as BDS – boycott, divestment, sanctions – to punish Israel. This involves the boycott of goods originating in Israel, divestment from companies linked to Israel, and the imposition of sanctions that would inhibit trade in Israeli goods. It would require only a minor adjustment to extend this campaign to businesses owned by, or employing, known Christian Zionists.

The Presbyterian Church (USA)

While the document itself is truly malicious, an extraordinary compendium of Antisemitic garbage, our real concern is the degree to which a so-called Christian church is willing to bear witness to its contents and even to recommend its use as a *congregational study guide*. The Presbyterian church has turned its back on true Christianity. In doing so it has not only twisted the Word of God in countless ways in order to pursue a nasty political agenda, but it has strayed several times into positions that are plainly heretical.

If there are any genuine Christians among the membership of the Presbyterian Church (USA), they ought to be deeply concerned at what their leaders are doing in their name. The LORD will hold each and every one of us accountable for our conduct in this matter.

What future can there be for a Church that blasphemes the LORD? The Presbyterian Church (USA) stands with Naim Ateek when he accuses the God of Israel of "war crimes" against the tribes of Canaan. Are Christians blind to the wickedness at work here? Have they drifted so far from God's Holy Word that they can tolerate such flagrant apostasy in their midst?

As the Bible warns, rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and yet we have today an ever-growing number of professing Christians who are indifferent to witchcraft or who hardly understand that such a thing exists.

CONCLUSION

Israel lives daily under a death sentence imposed by the Jew-hating forces of Islam. No other country on earth is faced with this kind of threat. Her enemies have already tried on several occasions to wipe her off the map and are continuing to amass the resources and matériel needed to achieve their aim. They have shown again and again a clear willingness to sacrifice thousands, if not millions, of their own people in order to annihilate Israel. The unfortunate 'Palestinians' have been selected by the highest leaders of Islam as an expendable commodity, a 'human shield' in this escalating conflict. For them, if a thousand innocent Arabs have to be sacrificed in order to kill ten Israelis, then that is a price worth paying.

The Israelis are only human, with the same faults and failings as the rest of humanity. We can pray for the peace of Jerusalem – as the Word of God directs (Psalm 122) – without necessarily condoning everything they do in their own defense.

We must remember also that the turmoil we have seen to date is only a tiny fraction of what is yet to come. A great many Jews will die in this final phase of God's terrible judgment on His chosen people. And yet, through His immeasurable grace and His everlasting mercy, the righteous remnant will survive and Israel will triumph over her adversaries.

The seven years of the Tribulation will be unlike anything mankind has ever known. The nations of the earth, seemingly with few exceptions, will unite in their condemnation of Israel and conspire to destroy her. This may very well come about on foot of drastic action by Israel herself to forestall a threatened Arab invasion.

The nations that seek the destruction of Israel and her people will be required by the LORD to drink deeply from the same cup that they compelled the children of Israel to drink for 2,000 years. The pain and suffering that the Jews had to endure over all that time will be compressed into a mere seven years and given back to the nations, every one of which will be destroyed:

"Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD:
for I am with thee; for I will make a full end of all the
nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make
a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will
I not leave thee wholly unpunished."
(Jeremiah 46:28)

In the course of these cataclysmic, End Time events the LORD God of Israel will vindicate His Holy Name before the nations of the world:

"Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles…for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children. And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob."
(Isaiah 49:22-26)

Yes, His chosen people will suffer, but they will emerge victorious. Perhaps in due course they may even see these events as God sees them, a "small moment" in the eternity that lies before them:

"For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.
(Isaiah 54:7-8)

The population of Israel will increase enormously during the Millennium, thereby fulfilling a long-overlooked prophecy of Moses:

"The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you!"
(Deuteronomy 1:11)

Given that the total number of Israelites at the time of this prophecy was close to two million, we can expect the world population of Jews toward the end of the Millennium to reach two billion or more.

Jeremiah's field

We will end with the humble story of Jeremiah's field. When the great prophet was held in abject captivity by the apostate king Zedekiah, he asked a close relative to arrange for the legal purchase by him of a field in his home town of Anathoth. The lad came to his prison cell with the necessary legal deed of transfer. Jeremiah signed the deed in the presence of witnesses and paid seventeen pieces of silver for a field that he himself would never enjoy. Having foretold for several decades the destruction of Jerusalem unless the nation returned again to God, he was now leaving a witness to his people – under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit – that despite the calamity that was about to befall Judea, the Jews would one day return to their own land. Jeremiah was confident that his descendants would in due course inherit and enjoy the field that he had just bought.

Today, through their visible support for Israel in Bible prophecy, born-again Christians are a living witness to the Jews – just like the deed to Jeremiah's field – that God keeps His promises, that He is a covenant-keeping God, and that He will do everything that He said He will do, to the last detail.

Our God, the God of Israel, is the Almighty and Everlasting God!

Praise His Holy Name!

_____

Jeremy James
Ireland
March 27, 2015

For further information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015

Homosexuality:
Ireland is on the Brink of a Spiritual Catastrophe

by Jeremy James

A general referendum will be held in the Republic of Ireland on 22 May, 2015, in which the electorate (age 18 and over) will be asked to answer *Yes* or *No* to the following question: Do you agree that the following section should be inserted into the Irish Constitution: "Marriage may be contracted in accordance with law by two persons without distinction as to their sex"?

Polls suggest that the proposal will be carried by a fairly large margin. If it is, then Ireland will become the first country in history to place 'marriage' between two homosexuals (whether two men or two women) on exactly the same legal footing as a marriage between a man and a woman.

When we think of a country rebelling against the Bible, the Word of God, and doing so on a grand scale, we do not normally think of Ireland. Even the most wicked regimes in recent history – Stalinist Russia, Nazi Germany, Maoist China – did not go as far as this!

In March, 2013, we posted a paper dealing with this issue: ***Same Sex 'Marriage' – Our Insane Society Needs to Wake Up***. But the insanity continues.

In this paper we will focus, not on the serious moral and spiritual damage caused by homosexuality, but on the rights that non-homosexuals will lose if this referendum is passed.

If you are living elsewhere, you ought to be very concerned about the decision that the people of Ireland will make on 22 May. If a seemingly traditional Catholic country like Ireland is seen to legalize homosexual 'marriage', the scope for resisting the introduction of similar legislation in other countries will be considerably reduced. This effect will be even more pronounced in that the change will occur at a Constitutional level and will therefore be extremely difficult to reverse.

Spiritual decisions have real consequences

The date 22 May, 2015, is matched if not anticipated by 21 January, 2003, when the so-called Millennium Spire was erected in Dublin City. This is the largest May Pole in the world, a pagan shrine to Baal. The Irish word for the month of May, *bealtaine*, refers to the fires (*-taine*) that were burned to Baal (*beal*) on 1 May in pre-Christian Ireland. The people of Ireland rejected the God of Christianity on 21 January 2003 and bowed instead to Baal. A little over five years later, our entire economy was in crisis and the country took on a debt burden so great that we are now little better than a vassal state controlled by the international bankers.

Spiritual decisions have real consequences!

Dublin Spire…May Pole…Shrine to Baal

With seemingly no recognition of the spiritual implications of what they did in 2003, nor the cunning steps that were taken to destroy their economy, the people of Ireland are now going one step further and rejecting the spiritual gift of marriage. The country now stands on the brink of a major spiritual catastrophe.

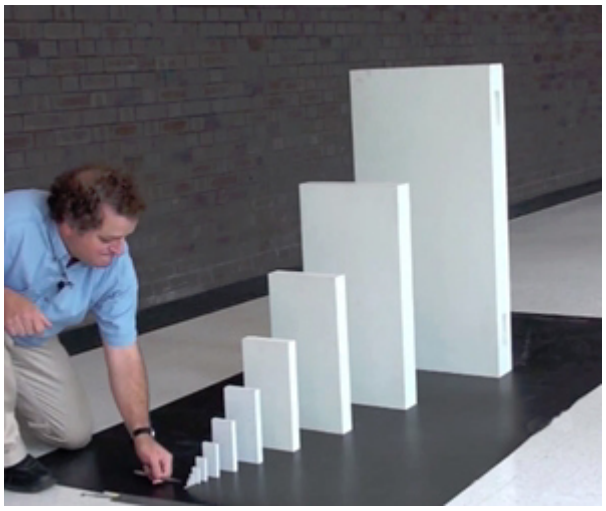
Psalm 111 tells us that the fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom. Alas, the Irish people – and in particular their political and religious leaders – are without even a modicum of wisdom. They have no fear of God and even presume to have the right to decide good and evil. 'Nice' is the new righteous, godly or just. A word that is not even found in the Bible has become the litmus test for deciding moral issues. People want to be 'nice' to homosexuals and recognize 'gay marriage' without giving any thought to the serious spiritual implications of what they are doing.

Only a society that has lost all fear of God can do what the people of Ireland seem determined to do on 22 May.

What rights will homosexual 'marriage' destroy?

Let's set aside for the moment the question of whether or not homosexuality is natural and whether homosexuals should have a right to marry in the eyes of the law. Rather, let's ask instead what rights non-homosexuals currently have under Irish law – but will lose – if this referendum is passed.

Be assured, such losses will occur and will only increase over time. Engineers sometimes call this the cascade effect. A shift or displacement that seems relatively minor in the beginning can knock larger and larger pieces out of place until huge damage is caused over a wide area. The LORD did not condemn homosexuality on a whim – He condemned it because, if left unchecked, it is extremely destructive and will do great harm to society.



The right to marital dignity will be lost

At present a man and a woman in marriage enjoy a moral dignity in their relationship. It is universally accepted and recognised. We also know that it is approved before God. No society in the past, whether Christian or pagan, saw fit to place homosexual relationships on the same legal and moral plane as marriage.

In fact, most non-Christian societies rejected homosexual liaisons as unnatural and, where they were accepted, they were viewed as the exception, not the rule. They were never expected to last, they were accorded little or no social recognition (except among fellow homosexuals), and they were frequently viewed with shame by close family members and the community at large. Remember, these attitudes obtained among societies which did *not* practice Christian values.

Non-homosexuals will lose the right to marital dignity if this referendum is passed. Your marriage (if you are married) will be reduced to the same moral plane as a liaison between two homosexuals.

Parenthood will be impaired
The emotional connection that your children have with you as a parent will undergo a subtle but important change. It will no longer rest of your God-given right as a father or mother. Instead the state will define and regulate 'parenthood' and your God-given right will have no more status in law than the 'parental' rights of two homosexuals.

Social bonds will be weakened
At present, when you meet a married couple from a foreign country, irrespective of your religion or theirs, you recognize the special status of their relationship. Why? Because marriage is special. It is not just a Christian institution, but a human institution. If this referendum is passed, that special status will no longer exist. All marital relationships will be reduced to a set of rights bestowed or withheld by the state, a legal artefact devoid of any spiritual significance.

This will affect, not only marital relationships, but parent-child relationships, familial obligations, inheritance rights, and many important social values – some not easy to define – which depend upon the universal recognition of the sanctity of marriage.

'Wife' or mistress?
Society has always recognized the sharp distinction between a wife and a mistress. Incredibly this distinction will largely disappear if this referendum is passed. A wife will be no better than a lover with certain state-ordained rights.

Indeed, a long-time mistress may even accrue rights, including property rights, that would never have been possible otherwise. This is potentially a legal minefield.

The loss of free speech
At present it is still just about possible to openly criticize homosexuality and the homosexual lifestyle. However, if this referendum is passed, the Irish people will have endorsed, not just 'marriage' between homosexuals, but the entire lifestyle that it entails.

For example, studies show that a significant proportion of homosexual 'marriages' are open, meaning that one or both partners can, with a free conscience, engage in sexual activity outside the 'marriage'.

If your married *heterosexual* son or daughter decides to exercise the same 'right', would you be pleased? Have no doubt, homosexual 'marriage' will do real harm to traditional marital relationships.

The loss of freedom of conscience
While no society can function well without a set of common standards in relation to trade and commerce, employment, and similar social contracts, it has always been accepted that no person can be coerced into endorsing any activity that he believes to be immoral. Commercial printing firms can now be compelled to print material which flagrantly endorses the homosexual lifestyle, even if they regard it as immoral.

If this referendum is passed, the right to object to perceived immorality of any kind, not just homosexuality, on grounds of conscience, will be substantially destroyed.

Commercial printing firms will be compelled to print material regarding immoral and socially harmful activities which may not necessarily be illegal. These include, for example, material promoting the merits of abortion, pornography, group sex, psychic readings, witchcraft, psychedelic drugs, polygamy, prostitution, euthanasia, and sado-masochism.

Certain forms of employment will be illegal or impossible for Christians
If this referendum is passed, Christians will no longer be able to engage safely in a range of employments. Counsellors will not be able to counsel against the harmful effects of homosexuality. The same restrictions will apply to medical doctors, psychologists, social workers, teachers, and many employed in the caring professions. Pastors and preachers could be open to litigation if they teach or highlight what the Bible plainly states regarding the sinfulness of homosexuality. Others, such as hoteliers, caterers, and florists, will be unable to withhold their services on conscience grounds from flamboyant groups seeking to promote their homosexual 'lifestyle'.

The loss of clear gender distinctions
Judging from numerous law suits initiated in the US, as well as bills brought before state legislatures, gender identity may in future be determined, not by birth but by personal choice. If this referendum is passed we will move rapidly to a situation where boys who gender-identify as girls will be allowed by law to frequent rest-rooms, bathrooms and showers used by girls. Equally, men who gender-identify as women will by law be allowed to enter facilities normally restricted to women only. Remember, this is happening already in the US.

Much more could be said...
Much more could be said about the dangers of homosexuality and homosexual 'marriage'. Let this suffice:

After 22 May, 2015, this could be the largest spiritual vacuum on the planet.

***

"Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!"
- Isaiah 5:20

_____
Jeremy James
Ireland
May 1, 2015

For further information visit www.zephaniah.eu

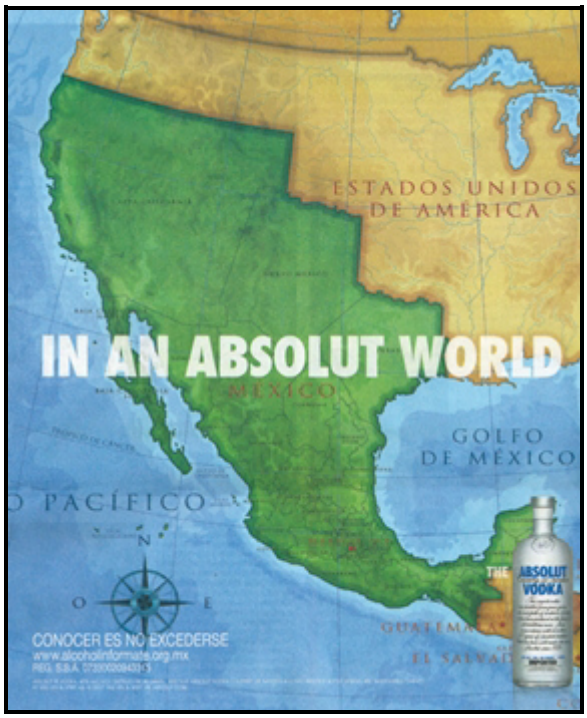
Copyright Jeremy James 2015.

The Globalist Plan to Break Up the United States and Reshape the Middle East

by Jeremy James

As we have stated many times, the Globalists want to bring about a New World Order and are preparing to take a major step towards that goal by breaking the United States into smaller, more controllable regional units.

In our paper, ***Understanding the Illuminati Mindset***, which was published in May 2010, we reproduced the following advertisement by Absolut Vodka:



As we noted, this company has produced several advertisements that depict aspects of the coming New World Order. The people who "run the world" like to condition the masses to submit subconsciously to the changes they are proposing to make. This is being done continually through blockbuster movies and prime time television shows, as well as choreographed Superbowl performances, the opening and closing ceremonies at the Olympic Games, and so forth.

This Absolut ad shows Mexico and several US states in the same political zone. This zone happens to correspond to the region that Mexican socialists call Atzlan:

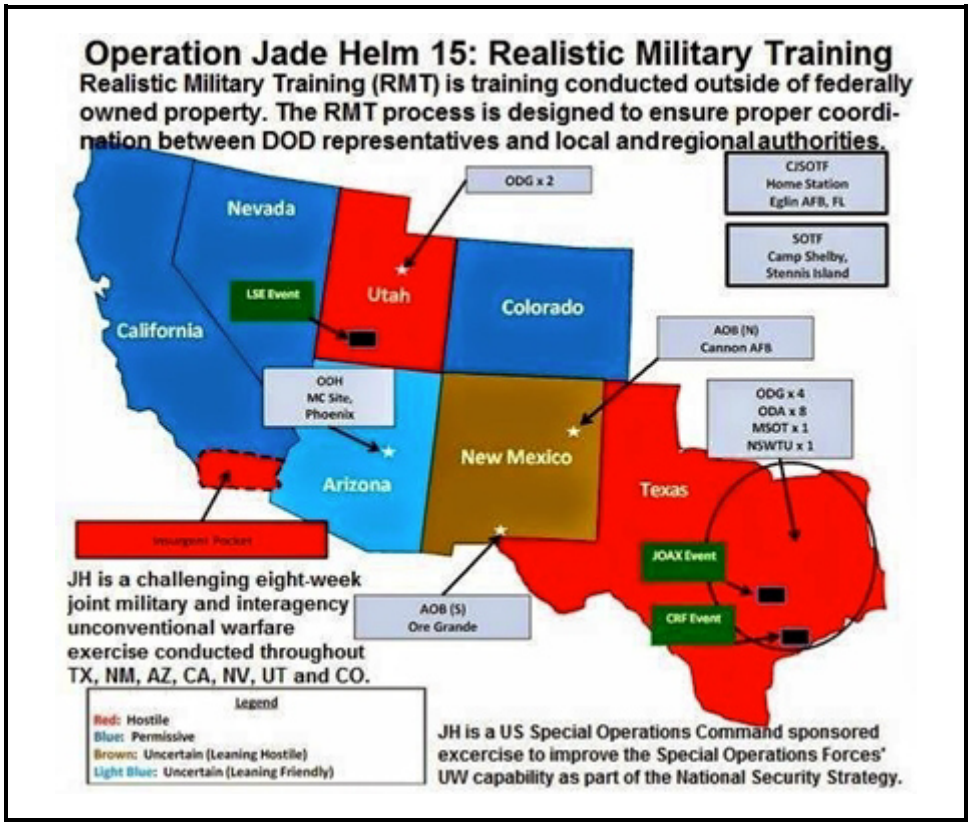
The seven states that are projected to join with Mexico to form the new political entity known as Aztlan are Texas, California, Arizona, New Mexico, Nevada, Utah, and Colorado.

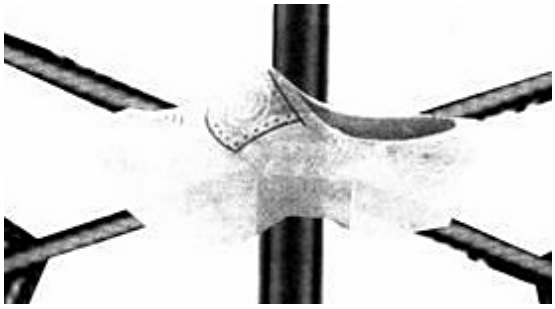
In another paper, ***The Illuminati Are Laughing***, published in June 2013, we drew attention to the deliberate failure by the current administration to defend the US southern border from the steady influx of illegal immigrants from Latin America (not to mention Islamic militants from the Middle East). Heavily armed Mexican drug gangs now operate in all major American cities and, in general, practice a dark brand of occultism – Santa Muerte and Santeria – that attract very powerful demons and encourage their most devoted practitioners to carry out ritual killings. We already have ample evidence of the horror that this involves. Since the outbreak in 2006 of a major conflict between rival drug cartels operating out of Mexico, about 150,000 people have been murdered or 'disappeared'. In many instances the killings are gruesome and frequently involve teenagers and young adults.

Incredibly the American public seem largely oblivious to what is happening on their doorstep. Few seem to realize the extent to which this extreme violence is driven by occult forces or that it has been carefully planned and funded by the enemies of the United States. World Communism is as active as ever, and the US is still the main target. Highly placed Communist puppets within the American political system ensure that little is done to deal effectively with this alarming and ever-growing problem.

Jade Helm

The recently announced Jade Helm exercise, which is scheduled to be conducted by the American armed forces across a number of states over an 8-week period – July to September, 2015 – will see a significant amount of military activity in highly populated areas. The object of this massive exercise, which has no precedent, is seemingly to simulate a major domestic insurgency and identify the steps that would be needed to contain it. Interestingly the states concerned are the same ones depicted in both the Absolut ad and the Aztlan map:



	The official Jade Helm logo. ***Jade* is a rather obvious reference to China.**
	**The central watermark features a wooden clog or shoe. In military iconography a wooden clog or *sabot* (French) is a symbol of popular revolt. When the peasants in Europe rose up in protest against their masters, they were brutally repressed. Just about the only useful tactic they had was sabotage. (Our modern word 'sabotage' comes from the word *sabot*).**

It would be foolish to ignore developments of this kind, but there is no reason to believe the exercise will go 'live' or shift into a real-time operation. It may simply be a further step in programming the American public to accept large-scale troop movements on home soil. It will also condition the armed forces themselves to obey orders to restrain and imprison American citizens. As countless military commanders have observed in the past, getting soldiers to act against their conscience and violate the rights of innocent people can be difficult at first, but after they have been induced to do it even once, they will do it again and again thereafter with little resistance.

A Trigger Event

Before the army could be used in ground operations on American soil, an "incident" of such proportions would be required such that neither the police nor the national guard could cope. One could speculate on the kind of incident that might be required. There are many possibilities. One that is frequently mentioned is a major economic crisis, but it is not clear whether such an event – involving systemic bank failures across several states – would of itself be sufficient to trigger the kind of civil unrest that Jade Helm is designed to address.

Having said that, there has been a concerted effort in recent years to link major financial cycles and the destiny of America with Biblical prophecy. This is being done mainly through the writings of Jonathan Cahn, whose book, 'The Harbinger', has sold several million copies (We have published two papers showing that Cahn's work has no Biblical foundation). His latest speculative opus, 'The Mystery of the Shemitah Unlocked', tries to prove that major economic cycles are in some way connected to the Sabbatical year in the Mosaic law, which requires that all debts be cancelled every seven years. He argues that September 13, 2015, could be a 'wipeout' day on the stock market and a trigger for major geopolitical unrest. (We published a paper in January, 2014, ***The Coming US Dollar Correction***, which dealt with the Globalist plan to topple the US dollar as the world reserve currency and to do so on a pre-determined date.)

The fall of the Berlin Wall in November, 1989, and the subsequent break up of the old Soviet Union convinced many that Communism had failed and was largely a spent force on the world stage. But this was an illusion. The old Soviet-style communism has been superseded by the newer Chinese-style communism, where the state still controls the levers of economic activity but does so through a capitalist façade. Much the same approach is being used today by Russia, where a small cadre of key players control the police apparatus, the army, the banks, and the main industries. The only state still using the old-style Communist system is North Korea, which the Globalists appear to be retaining as a possible "unpredictable" trigger for World War III.

President Xi Jinping of China and President Vladimir Putin of Russia reviewing a military parade in Moscow, 9 May, 2015

The continuing rise of world Communism should have been apparent to all at the recent ceremony in Moscow to commemorate the Great Patriotic War, where President Putin of Russia and President Xi Jinping of China sat shoulder to shoulder on the reviewing stand. For the first time ever, the military parade included a detachment of soldiers from the Chinese Army. The Sino-Russian alliance is stronger than ever and rapidly expanding in its military capability. Within a few years it will be so close to the US militarily that Washington will be forced to make embarrassing diplomatic and geopolitical concessions to avoid – or simply postpone – open conflict. Already we have seen the US bow to Moscow as Russia annexed Crimea and sent military support to Ukrainian separatists.

Chinese military detachment participates in the Russian military parade in Moscow, 9 May, 2015

The Pentagon Plan for the Middle East

The Globalists also control US foreign policy and are skillfully engineering the coming confrontation in such a way that the entire Islamic world will be drawn into the fray. For example figures linked to the Pentagon published a map in a long-established military journal in 2006 which actually showed the extensive territorial changes that the US and its allies are proposing to make in the Middle East – see map overleaf. The US Secretary of State, Condoleezza Rice, actually introduced the term 'New Middle East' in 2006, the same year the map was published.

Just as the British and French re-drew the map of the Middle East after World War I, the US, Britain and their allies are in the process of doing so again. The chaos that began with the invasion of Libya on 19 March, 2011, is all part of this program of transformation within the Islamic sphere. As we noted in a paper published on 8 May 2011, "History will probably record that World War Three began on 17 March 2011 when the UN Security Council approved (via Resolution 1973) the use of "all necessary measures to enforce compliance" in a NATO-led airborne attack on Libya."

© 2006 AFJ
armedforcesjournal.com/2006/06/1833899

Map published with the article "Blood Borders" by Ralph Peters in The Armed Forces Journal, October, 2006.

The map purports to depict the radical political realignment of the Middle East, where new states will be created and many existing ones will either lose or gain territory. Once the Pentagon has completed its task of redefining the borders of the Middle East, the map of the region will be broadly as shown above.

The Security Council comprised five permanent members – US, UK, France, Russia, and China – plus Colombia, Gabon, Lebanon, Nigeria, Portugal, South Africa, Brazil, India, Germany, and Bosnia-Herzegovina. Not one member voted against the resolution. So if anyone thinks the US, UK, China, Russia, France, Germany, Brazil and India are not co-operating in the creation of a New World Order, think again. The so-called BRIC nations were fully represented, alongside the principal NATO powers.

On 1 November 2010, just a few months prior to the invasion of Libya, Lord James of Blackheath, speaking on the floor of the House of Lords, revealed that he had been working for some time on behalf of the Bank of England to supply funds to terrorist organizations in North Africa which he said were "of a far nastier nature" than the IRA (the Irish terrorist group). [A verbatim account of his revelations may be found in the official Hansard record, Volume No. 721, Part No. 57, 1 Nov 2010: Column 1536.]

Here is how he described his involvement with these terrorist groups. Note how he hastened to add that there would be no point in summoning the police – presumably to charge him with a criminal offense – since he would call the Bank of England as a defense witness:

> "I have also had extensive connections with north African terrorists, but that was of a far nastier nature, and I do not want to talk about that because it is still a security issue. I hasten to add that it is no good getting the police in, because I shall immediately call the Bank of England as my defence witness, given that it put me in to deal with these problems."

The Americans and the British funded and co-ordinated the 'Arab Spring' operation in Libya, Tunisia and Egypt, as well as the 'popular' revolution in the Ukraine which ousted the existing government and enabled Russia to annexe Crimea – a huge chunk of the Ukraine – with virtually no opposition. The invasions of Iraq and Syria have devastated these countries and created a massive death toll. Apart from completely destabilizing the region, the US-led calamity has displaced millions of civilians. Homeless and destitute, they are now being used as poison pawns in the Globalist game. The EU Commission is using a deliberate humanitarian crisis to enable Islamic immigrants to flood into Europe in even greater numbers than before and is even set to compel EU member states to absorb minimum quotas. Thus a crisis in North Africa is being turned into a crisis in Europe, even in countries as far north as Sweden.

This is how the Globalists work. For a discussion of the steps that have been taken surreptitiously since 1974 to vastly increase the Islamic population of Europe, see our paper ***Chrislam is a Deadly Trap for Unwary Christians***, January, 2015.

The Pentagon Map

Returning to the Pentagon map of the Middle East, we can see more clearly the extraordinary arrogance of these people. The borders of sovereign states are being completely redrawn and new countries created. These spectacular changes accord well with Bible prophecy. For example, when speaking of the End Times, Isaiah refers to the Medes – known today as the Kurds – as follows: "Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it." (Isaiah 13:17) If the Kurds (Medes) are to play this prophetic role, they will almost certainly need a country of their own. The Pentagon map actually contributes to the fulfillment of prophecy since it envisages the creation of a country to be known as 'Free Kurdistan'. This will be carved out of territory currently controlled by Turkey, Syria, Iraq, and Iran. Seemingly Iran will accede to this change in return for control of the Islamic Holy Places, Mecca and Medina, in a new state to be known as the 'Islamic Sacred State'.

The two big losers in this cynical carve-up will be Iraq and Saudi Arabia. Iraq will be reduced to a small 'Sunni State' and its remaining territory given over to two new states, 'Free Kurdistan' (which we have already noted) and 'The Arab Shia State'. The creation of the latter will entail a loss of territory by Saudi Arabia, who will also lose land to a 'Greater Jordan', an enlarged Yemen, and, as noted, the proposed new 'Islamic Sacred State'.

Even if the political profile of the Middle East does not turn out exactly as the Globalists are planning, it will likely undergo significant change, very probably in broad conformity with the Pentagon map. The key difference at the end of the day will be emergence of Shia Islam as the clearly dominant branch of Islam. Iran, the principal Shia state today, will end up controlling Mecca and Medina in the new 'Islamic Sacred State', as well as the proposed 'Arab Shia State'. She is also likely to emerge as the de facto ruler of the enlarged Yemen and the new country, 'Free Baluchistan'.

The Pentagon map does not show what Turkey will receive for co-operating with this ambitious program of change. She has likely been promised a large chunk of territory to compensate for the land she will cede to the new 'Free Kurdistan'. This compensation may come at the expense of Greece, a nominally Christian country which may suffer grievously in the coming turmoil. Her recent economic collapse, engineered by Germany, is consistent with a plan that would weaken her militarily.

The Bible tells us that the three nations posing the greatest threat to Israel in the End Times are Russia, Turkey, and Iran. The Pentagon map envisages a much more powerful Iran, which conforms with the Biblical pattern. Turkey, too, is certain to increase her influence as the Pentagon plan unfolds. And Russia, as recent events have already shown, is already engaged in an expansionist program that is likely to eat up parts of Eastern Europe and the former Soviet bloc in the coming years.

Israel

The Pentagon map also envisages the return of Israel to her "pre-1967 borders," with the so-called West Bank listed as "status undetermined" [See map extract below, as well as the map showing the territorial losses entailed]. This aspect of the Pentagon plan is of particular concern since it completely overturns existing US policy in relation to Israel. The US has always been a staunch ally of Israel, but has been turning steadily against her in recent years, to the point where the current administration has intimated on a few occasions that it may be willing to consider the creation of a 'Palestinian' state on land legally belonging to Israel. Several European countries, including the Vatican, have already declared their willingness in principle to recognize such a state if it is created.

If Israel is forced by international pressure to return to her pre-1967 borders and to accept a 'Palestinian' state inside her existing territory, she will be militarily indefensible. Even with a nuclear deterrent, she would be unable to prevent masses of ground troops from pouring over her borders in successive waves. The Arabs and Islamic radicals would be willing to absorb incredibly high losses in order to secure a decisive strategic advantage on Israeli soil. Thus we are fast approaching a situation where Israel will be forced to do what she has done twice before and launch a major pre-emptive strike against her enemies. In order to be effective she could not be content simply to 'take out' key military and logistic assets but would have to inflict colossal damage across a wide front and cause a frighteningly high death toll in neighboring Arab states. This scenario would be consistent with Biblical prophecy, including Psalm 83 and the book of Obadiah. While nuclear weapons could feature in such a strike, there is also a possibility that less well-known ordnance could be employed, notably atmospheric vacuum bombs, which can utterly devastate a designated region without releasing dangerous radiation and making land in the vicinity uninhabitable.

The Globalists appear to be pushing Israel in this direction. They figure – rightly – that, in the wake of a major pre-emptive strike against her enemies, world opinion would turn overwhelmingly against Israel. And that is exactly what Satan wants!

Proposed status of Israel on the Pentagon Map

The enemies of Israel are trying to force her to return to the borders she had before the Six-Day War in June, 1967. This would mean giving up the areas indicated above, namely the Golan Heights, the 'West Bank', the Gaza Strip, and east Jerusalem. Since Israel is already a very small country and difficult to secure militarily, the loss of this territory would have fatal strategic consequences.

Subsequent events prove that the Pentagon Map is being implemented

To what extent does the 'Pentagon Map' reflect actual strategic decision-making in the US military? It was prepared by retired Lieutenant-Colonel Ralph Peters of the US National War Academy and, as we have already noted, published in the Armed Forces Journal. The Journal, which was founded in 1863, is designed to provide senior military personnel with useful analysis and commentary on the latest technological and strategic developments. Even though the Middle East Map does not have the status of an official policy document, it has been used in a training program for senior military personnel at the NATO Defense College. Thus it can safely be construed as a document that attempts to condense, if not reconcile, albeit in a somewhat provocative manner, the various streams of thought on the Middle East among senior personnel in the US military. When it first appeared in 2006, it was likely understood in that light, but given developments since then, where the entire region has been steadily torn asunder – exactly as the map predicts – it should now be regarded, not just as a high-level training aid, but as a general outline of long-term US policy in the Middle East.

Christians everywhere should pay careful attention to what is happening in the Middle East. Christ himself exhorted his disciples to watch for signs of the approaching End Time tribulation. He also asked that they study the Book of Daniel in order to recognize the sequence of events that will usher in the Antichrist, the false world saviour who will bring 'peace' to Israel. The Book of Revelation should also be receiving careful attention in Bible Study groups around the world. It is the only book which the Bible explicitly states will bring a blessing upon all who read it.

If you have difficulty believing that a group of powerful individuals, whom we have been calling the *Globalists*, are active on the world stage and implementing the plan we have described, then at least remind yourself frequently that Satan has a very similar plan and that he is determined to see it through to completion. Also, if you find it hard to believe that the US is scheduled for destruction by the Globalists, then at least remember that Satan must first remove the strongest defender of Israel if he is to destroy her. And that defender is the US.

***

Truly born-again Christians must continue to trust fully in the LORD God of Israel, "**in whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind**." (Job 12:10)

_____

Jeremy James
Ireland
May 18, 2015

For further information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015.

The Hollywood Oscars are a Modern Reenactment of an Ancient Egyptian Sun-god Festival

by Jeremy James

From time to time we like to expose the extent to which this world is run by people who hate Christianity and who worship the gods of ancient paganism, especially the gods of ancient Egypt. An earlier paper examined the role of witchcraft in Hollywood, with particular reference to an episode of the television series, *Two and a Half Men*. Last year, we published a detailed study (over 200 pages) analyzing the influence of Egyptian religion and astrology on the occult symbolism embodied in the buildings and monuments of London.

In this paper we will show how the gods of Egypt are revered by the millionaires and moguls who control Hollywood. The fallen angels – who think of themselves as gods – are especially attracted to the acting profession since they can exploit it, often with exceptional skill, as a vehicle for their own infernal philosophy. It is well known that many actors and actresses make a pact with these angels (demons) in order to receive their invisible assistance. The same is true of many rock stars and stand-up comedians. For example the manic comedian, Robin Williams, who committed suicide in 2014, was a man of great talent by worldly standards but was tormented by the many demons that used him for their own purposes:

> "Yeah! Literally, it's like possession – all of a sudden you're in, and because it's in front of a live audience, you just get this energy that just starts going...But there's also that thing – it is possession. In the old days you'd be burned for it...But there is something empowering about it. I mean, it is a place where you are totally – it is Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde, where you really can become this other force." [Robin Williams interviewed by James Kaplan, *US Weekly*, January 1999]

The highly acclaimed actor, Johnny Depp, was quoted as follows in *Vanity Fair*:

> "I know that I have demons. I don't know if I want to get rid of them altogether, but I would like to experience them in a different way. Maybe go face to face with them. I've never really had the time to go to therapy. Well, here and there. But not enough to help me." ["Johnny Be Good," Kevin Sessums, *Vanity Fair*, February 1997]

Robin Williams

Johnny Depp

Hollywood's fixation with the occult

Hollywood's fixation with the occult has become more extreme in recent years. As a result the movie industry is the greatest source today of demonic propaganda. Some of its output is too disgusting to describe, even in outline. For some reason many people think they can watch this stuff and not be affected, but they are gravely mistaken.

The top guys in Hollywood worship the fallen angel known as Lucifer. This includes, not just studio bosses and leading actors and actresses, but thousands of directors, producers, and scriptwriters, along with other influential but little known participants in the studio system. As hard as it is for us to imagine, they have sold their souls for worldly success. In return, their infernal master expects his agenda to be pushed to the limit.

The industry has reached the stage where Lucifer himself is being brought to the screen by Fox and Warner Brothers. What is more he will be given a sympathetic portrayal. According to an article in Deadline Hollywood (February 19, 2015) the TV series will be "based on the characters created by Neil Gaiman, Sam Kieth and Mike Dringenberg for DC Entertainment's Vertigo imprint" and will center on "Lucifer who, bored and unhappy as the Lord of Hell, resigns his throne and abandons his kingdom for the gorgeous, shimmering insanity of Los Angeles, where he gets his kicks helping the LAPD punish criminals."

Notice how Lucifer comes to Los Angeles, capital of the global movie industry.

At first it may seem as though Hollywood has finally got to the point where it can showcase Lucifer in a positive way. However, if we look more closely, we will find that it had actually reached that point – albeit in a less obvious way – back in 1929 when it launched the annual Academy Awards.

Left:
Neil Gaiman, creator of *The Sandman* series of comic books which celebrates "Hell's Hierarchy" and its leader, Lucifer.

Above:
Neil Gaiman featured in an episode of *The Simpsons*.

Why are children introduced to a Luciferian author via this so-called family cartoon? This is how Hollywood conditions children to read occult comics.

The Annual Academy Awards

The annual awards, which are overseen by a Master of Ceremonies, are given to around fifty people in recognition of their contribution to the movie industry. The focus throughout is on a golden statuette. The ceremony itself is broadcast live to over 200 countries, making it possibly the most watched annual event in the world.

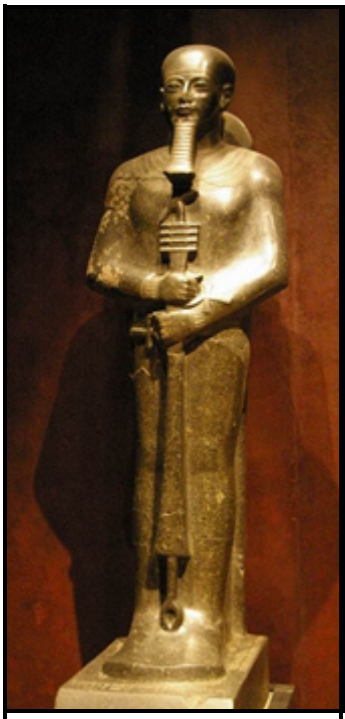
Given the prominence of the Awards and the adulation showered upon their recipients, the statuette itself must surely have some significance. Unfortunately the official details are very sketchy. Seemingly it is meant to depict a knight holding a Crusader's sword and standing on a movie reel with five spokes. According to Wikipedia, "The five spokes represent the original branches of the Academy: Actors, Writers, Directors, Producers, and Technicians."

But is this really true? Even the name given to the statuette is somewhat bizarre. It is said to have derived from a remark by a top executive in the movie industry, who declared that the statuette "looked just like my Uncle Oscar." Even though the award, along with the statuette, was instituted in 1929, it was not until 1939 that the Academy of Motion Picture Arts and Sciences officially named it the Oscar.

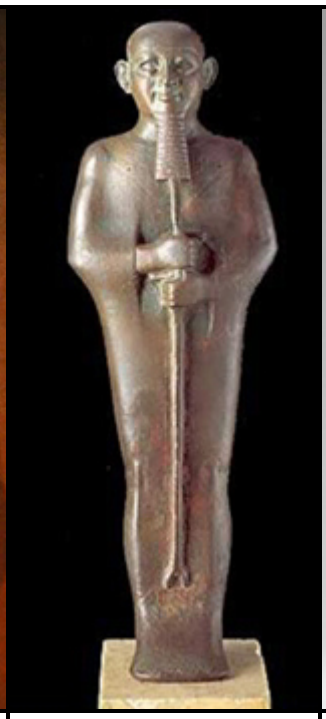
The world famous Oscar statuette.

Statuary displayed at the Awards ceremony .

The figure in the statuette has a pose very similar to that found among ancient Egyptian artefacts. One does not have to search for long to find a striking likeness in the sun god Ptah. This seems to have been the prototype for 'Oscar', as shown by the photos below:



Ptah Statue,
Egyptian Museum
of Turin, Italy.

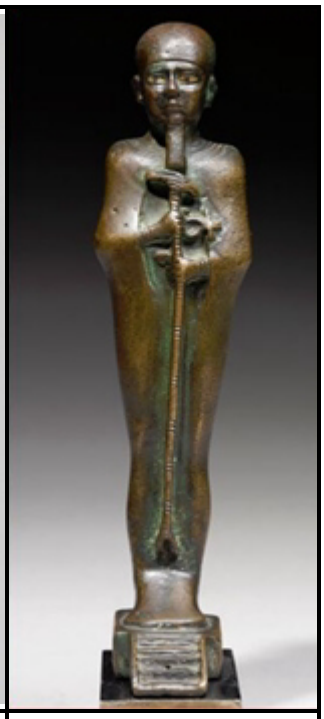


Ptah Statue,
Museum of Antiquities,
Cairo, Egypt.

Ptah Statue,
Metropolitan Musuem
of Art, New York.

Ptah Statue,
Tutankhamun's Tomb.

Ptah Statue,
Dutch Museum of
Antiquities, Leiden.



Ptah Statue,
Sold by Sothebys,
New York, June 2012.

In addition to the physical similarities – a naked or lightly veiled man, erect pose, bald head, hands over chest, right hand uppermost – they all grasp a sceptre that runs from the chest to the feet. All of these features may be seen on the Oscar statuette.

The only additional feature on the Oscar statuette is the 'movie reel' base, comprising a golden disk with five rays emanating from it. This is consistent with the figure of a sun-god standing on a solar disk.

The sceptre is known as a *was*, which represents power and dominion. Ptah was the foremost of all the gods of ancient Egypt, the all-powerful sun god whose lofty position warranted several epithets or titles:

Ptah the beautiful face
Ptah lord of truth
Ptah master of justice
Ptah who listens to prayers
Ptah master of ceremonies
Ptah lord of eternity.

It is significant that one of his titles was 'master of ceremonies'.

The tripartite god Ptah-Sokar-Osiris

Over time Ptah became identified with the god of death leading to rebirth, Osiris, and the god of death as a transformative process, Sokar. Geraldine Pinch describes this Egyptian tripartite god as follows:

> "Ptah was also part of the triple entity **Ptah-Sokar-Osiris**. This divine group has been interpreted as symbolizing the whole cycle of regeneration, with Ptah standing for creation, Sokar for death as metamorphosis, and Osiris for rebirth. **Ptah-Sokar-Osiris** was sometimes seen presiding over the judgment of the dead in the Hall of the Two Truths. He remained important in funerary religion right into the Roman Period."

She goes on to describe the Sokar component of this trinity in revealing detail:

> "The ancient god of the cemeteries of Memphis, Sokar became the god of death as a transformative process. His qualities are often combined with those of the chief god of Memphis and the god of the dead to form the tripartite deity **Ptah-Sokar-Osiris**. The annual **Festival of Sokar** was one of the great events of the Egyptian ritual calendar... He was also a divine craftsman...At some point this aspect of Sokar seems to have been transferred to Ptah. Ptah and Sokar could be paired as creator deity and god of the dead as Ra and Osiris often were. As early as the Old Kingdom, Sokar was said to be the name of Osiris after he was murdered by his brother Seth...Statuettes of **Ptah-Sokar-Osiris** placed in tombs sometimes contain copies of the **Book of the Dead**...

> Figures of Sokar were prepared as part of the month-long Khoiak Festival, the annual reenactment of the mysteries of Osiris. The instructions for making these figures were said to be based on a divine prototype." [emphasis added]
>
> - *Egyptian Mythology: A Guide to the Gods, Goddesses, and Traditions of Ancient Egypt*, Geraldine Pinch, Oxford University Press, 2002

Oscar is a variant of *Sokar*

If you have not already guessed it, the god 'Sokar' is almost certainly the origin of the phony name, Oscar. His statuettes were placed in tombs – places of transformation and rebirth – and revered as sacred talismans. The mysteries of Osiris, which depict the cycle of regeneration, were reenacted annually in what was probably the main public celebration in ancient Egypt. This required the production of figures of Sokar based on a "divine prototype."

Not only is Sokar identified with Ptah but, as Pinch states, the name Sokar was applied also to **Osiris** – the great god of **Freemasonry** – after he was murdered by his brother Seth.

The annual Academy Awards would seem to be a modern reenactment of an Egyptian sun-god festival, where the 'stars' (gods) are honored before the high priests of the profession, where highly revered statuettes of Ptah-Sokar-Osiris – made in accordance with an approved prototype – are distributed to the most esteemed devotees, and where the entire pageant is overseen by a Master of Ceremonies. And just as the festival was observed across Egypt, the Academy Awards ceremony is observed in over 200 countries around the world.

The prototype

Of the many specimens that survive, the statue of Ptah that most influenced the original prototype would seem to be the one in the Serapeum at Hadrian's Villa, Rome, which is owned by the Vatican Museum – see photo overleaf.

The Emperor Hadrian, who was quite open about his homosexuality, was strongly devoted to the gods of paganism and hated both Christianity and Judaism. He ordered that Jerusalem be renamed Aelia Capitolina in honour of the god Jupiter. 'Aelia' referred to his own family name, while 'Capitolina' referred to the Capitoline Hill in Rome where the foremost temple of Jupiter was located. He also changed the name of Judea to Syria Palaestina as an insult to the Jews, whose great enemy had been the Philistines. As if these blasphemies were not enough, he ordered the construction of a temple to Jupiter in Jerusalem and had the Temple Mount ploughed over so that it became difficult subsequently to determine where exactly the great temple of the LORD had actually stood.

SOKAR	OSCAR
Statue of Ptah, Hadian's Villa	**Oscar Statuette**

His attempts to Hellenize the Jews and force them to abandon their religion led to the Second Jewish Revolt in 132 AD and the final dispersal of the Jewish people. Over a three year period his army in Judea killed about 600,000 Jews by the sword and utterly destroyed 50 fortified towns and nearly a thousand villages. So great was the destruction that seemingly not one olive tree was left standing in the entire country. Those who survived the sword perished through famine and pestilence, or were sold as slaves and scattered across the Empire.

When Jewish sources mention Hadrian it is always with the epitaph "may his bones be crushed", an execration that was never applied to either Vespasian or Titus who destroyed the Second Temple. It is curious, therefore, that the statue of Ptah-Sokar-Osiris that seemingly was used as the prototype for the Hollywood Oscar statuette was the one owned by a Roman emperor who had many of the characteristics of the Antichrist.

Conclusion

No matter how much evidence we present of the pagan affiliations and sinister goals of the Global Elite, there will always be a significant proportion of people who remain unconvinced. It is our hope, however, that Bible-believing Christians will take stock of this evidence and weigh it for themselves. Scripture speaks again and again of an organized and intractable enemy who hate the LORD and all who worship Him. These flesh-and-blood adversaries are very real and utterly determined to destroy Judeo-Christianity. While they are very skilled at concealing both their existence and their modus operandi, they are also incredibly arrogant and like to broadcast their ideals from time to time in a variety of ways. The annual Academy Awards is one such 'broadcast'.

Not only do they worship Ptah-Sokar-Osiris and the gods of ancient Egypt, but they want the rest of the world to worship them as well. At present this is done only in a disguised form. They are confident, however, that the coming New World Order will allow them to eradicate true Biblical Christianity and replace it initially with a christianized new-age religion of love, peace and tolerance. Once that is established, they will commence the open celebration of the gods of ancient Egypt and await the incarnation in human form of their god Ptah-Sokar-Osiris, whom they believe will usher in the Golden Age. As Christians we know this individual as the Antichrist, but to the millionaires and moguls who control Hollywood he is 'Uncle Oscar.'

"Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.
They have mouths, but they speak not:
eyes have they, but they see not:
…They that make them are like unto them;
so is every one that trusteth in them."
(Psalm 115:4-5, 8)

_____

Jeremy James
Ireland
June 12, 2015

For further information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015

The Irish Referendum on Homosexual 'Marriage' and its Role in Promoting the Global Humanist Agenda

by Jeremy James

A supposedly conservative country has just legalized 'marriage' between homosexuals. Ireland is now a leading advocate of homosexual 'rights'. The decision came on foot of a popular vote, a plebiscite of the entire electorate. This is the first time this has happened anywhere in the world. It was not a decree imposed by government or even by the national parliament but a discretionary decision by the people themselves. As such it cannot be reversed or modified in any way except by a similar referendum. Since the constitution is the most fundamental instrument of law in Ireland, this is unlikely ever to happen. In short, the change is effectively permanent. Homosexuals will henceforth be able to 'marry' under Irish law in exactly the same way as a man and a woman.

The last battle of European significance to be fought on Irish soil was the Battle of Aughrim in 1691, when William of Orange defeated James II and thereby quashed all opposition to his hold on the English throne. Future historians will likely see this referendum as a key battle in the Marxist-humanist war on Christianity, with a corresponding impact on world affairs.

Everybody over age 18 in Ireland is eligible to vote in both national and local elections and constitutional referendums. The turn-out was high – a little over 60 per cent of all persons eligible to vote – and the result was decisive, with 62 per cent voting in favor of the proposed constitutional change. If one assumes that the 40 per cent that did not vote were indifferent to the outcome, and thus had no particular objection to the legalization of marriage between homosexuals, then only 2 adults out of 7 were opposed. What is more the result was fairly consistent across the country as a whole, with only one electoral region out of 43 rejecting the proposal.

A Great Victory for International Socialism

This was a great victory for international socialism and its humanist code of ethics. It was aided to a significant degree by the complete failure of both the Roman Catholic Church in Ireland and the various Protestant churches to openly oppose the homosexual agenda. Granted, some Catholic bishops issued 'pastoral letters' in defense of traditional Christian marriage, which were read out in local churches, but the *sotto voce* message nationwide – from politicians, from the media, and from many church leaders – was disconcertingly uniform, namely, that the referendum proposal was "tolerant," "modern," "inclusive," and "egalitarian," and that it took the courageous step of treating all people equally.

We do not propose to dwell on the enormous moral and legal implications of this insane decision by the Irish people, or the high level of intimidation that was employed by politicians, the media, the homosexual lobby, and various other groups to stifle popular dissent and to stamp out all rational discussion of the proposal. For example it was very unusual in Irish politics for all political parties to vigorously campaign for the same cause, especially one as morally sensitive as this. Clearly the Global Elite had decided that Ireland would be used as a global showcase for homosexual 'marriage' and had ordered the Irish political parties – craven puppets all – to strongly support the proposal.

Neither do we intend to address the moral hypocrisy of the Roman Catholic Church in Ireland, which has moved so far to the left that it is now little more than a mouthpiece for social issues and liberation theology. The conservative wing of the Catholic Church has been virtually obliterated by the Vatican, to the point where its communist and homosexual intelligentsia now exercise complete control over its agenda. These are the ones working for the New World Order and the merger of all religions into a single amorphous entity controlled by Rome. They hate Biblical Christianity and are determined to destroy it.

The real issue here is wider than homosexual 'marriage' but embraces the entire program of moral subversion that is currently under way across the western world. Its architects know that an outward assault upon Christian values could betray their intentions and stimulate organized resistance. Instead they are working hard to discredit traditional Christian values as outmoded, unduly restrictive, and ill-suited to the complexity of modern life. They are also promoting "tolerance" and "equality" as new moral values and using them to reinterpret and redefine traditional values.

Humanist Manifesto 1933

Anyone who doubts the existence of such a program should study the Humanist Manifesto of 1933. While many of the various objectives outlined in the Manifesto had been pursued by certain other groups for several decades (such as the Fabians, Marxists, Freudians, and Social Darwinists), this is probably the first time they had been brought together at a quasi-public forum and expressed succinctly and candidly as a worldwide program of change.

Today the term 'humanism' is usually preceded by the word 'secular', but the philosophy was originally called 'religious humanism' and was described as such in the Manifesto. These men were calling for a new religious order. In their Manifesto they state, "There is great danger of a final, and we believe fatal, identification of the word religion with doctrines and methods which have lost their significance and which are powerless to solve the problem of human living in the Twentieth Century." They believed it would be "fatal" to identify religion with the outdated "doctrines and methods" of the past. According to the humanists, these doctrines and methods had lost their significance and were no longer able to solve the problems facing humanity.

When these words were first published in 1933, the proportion of the general population that agreed with them was probably no greater than 5 per cent, and perhaps a good deal less. Today, however, a majority of the general population would appear to agree with them. This shift in perception has not come about by chance but is the direct result of the program launched in 1933 and fostered assiduously thereafter by the powers that be.

They go on to say: "Today man's larger understanding of the universe, his scientific achievements, and deeper appreciation of brotherhood, have created a situation which requires a new statement of the means and purposes of religion." Notice that their program of change requires a new religion. This implies that Biblical values are no longer acceptable and must be replaced by something better. The main drivers of change, they allege, are the growth in scientific knowledge and a greater recognition of the "brotherhood" of man. Again, most people today have been trained to think along these lines, to see traditional religion as divisive, unscientific, and an impediment to the healthy realization of human potential.

They then go on to say that it is "obvious that any religion that can hope to be a synthesizing and dynamic force for today must be shaped for the needs of this age. To establish such a religion is a major necessity of the present." [Emphasis added]

We need to be very clear about what these men were doing in their Manifesto. They were setting down a blueprint for a new world religion. This new religion would mark "a complete break with the past." They knew that what they were proposing was every bit as revolutionary as anything written by Marx or Freud or Darwin. But they also knew that to express their goals in revolutionary terms would only foment resistance. This new religion would have to be introduced by stealth.

They then went on to list what they believed should constitute the main principles of this new religion. We will comment briefly on each of them, primarily by reference to the subversive agenda that the Globalists are still pursuing:

> **"FIRST**: **Religious humanists regard the universe as self-existing and not created."**
>
> This is central to Satan's plan. If he can get men to forget their Creator, he has succeeded in 'creating' something of his own, a massive spiritual vacuum in the hearts of men. He can then help them fill this vacuum with a complex web of postulates and delusions. He knows that man will always believe *something*, preferably whatever appeals most to his fallen nature. Once the Creator has been removed from the center of men's attention, the field is wide open for alternative solutions. This is why this precept or thesis is presented first.

The Humanist Delusion

"Know ye that the LORD he is God:
it is he that hath made us,
and not we ourselves"
- Psalm 100:3

"SECOND: **Humanism believes that man is a part of nature and that he has emerged as a result of a continuous process."**

This thesis is designed to reinforce and build on the first. If there is no Creator, then there is no Designer. Everything, including man, is the product of purely accidental processes. The mechanism behind this is evolution. Thus we can see that the pseudo-science of evolution is really a branch of theology in the new religion known as Humanism.

"THIRD: **Holding an organic view of life, humanists find that the traditional dualism of mind and body must be rejected."**

In its original 1933 incarnation, humanism was strictly materialistic. Modern adherents like to allow for a supernatural dimension by calling it 'paranormal'. This is generally treated in a 'scientific' way, using the jargon of quantum mechanics and theoretical physics, thereby providing their astral fantasies with a materialistic paradigm. This is really old-fashioned pantheism, where everything is One and all men are potentially divine.

The main purpose of this thesis is to destroy belief in the heavenly kingdom of Biblical Christianity. Note that they reject the traditional dualism of mind and body, not the dualism of the New Age.

"FOURTH: **Humanism recognizes that man's religious culture and civilization, as clearly depicted by anthropology and history, are the product of a gradual development due to his interaction with his natural environment and with his social heritage. The individual born into a particular culture is largely molded by that culture."**

Here we find man evolving from a primitive state to higher levels of culture and learning. Man is presented as a product of circumstances. It is the goal of humanism to "mould" mankind along more desirable, rational lines.

There is far more venom in this thesis than may appear on the surface. It rests on the assumption that some men – the wise men – will decide how society should evolve and what methods will be employed toward that end. The architects of the coming New World Order believe that the successful introduction of a scientifically engineered society will require a tense transitional phase that will almost certainly involve significant social upheaval and senseless resistance from a hardened minority who simply refuse to be re-educated.

"FIFTH: **Humanism asserts that the nature of the universe depicted by modern science makes unacceptable any supernatural or cosmic guarantees of human values. Obviously humanism does not deny the possibility of realities as yet undiscovered, but it does insist that the way to determine the existence and value of any and all realities is by means of intelligent inquiry and by the assessment of their relations to human needs. Religion must formulate its hopes and plans in the light of the scientific spirit and method."**

This is another venom-laden precept. It utterly rejects absolute spiritual or moral values. No supernatural agency has any role whatever in deciding how men should behave. This can only be decided by man himself, based on his existing scientific knowledge and attainments. All moral values are relative and may change over time in response to the ever-expanding corpus of scientific knowledge. The end justifies the means. If humanist criteria determine that some men ought to be eliminated for the greater good, then rational morality requires that they be eliminated. This precept opens the door to euthanasia, abortion, infanticide, population culling, and genocide.

Some of the staff at Tiergartenstrasse 4, Berlin.

These well-educated and highly civilized gentlemen were part of the eugenics team that systematically murdered tens of thousands of adults and children with severe disabilities in Nazi Germany.

"SIXTH: **We are convinced that the time has passed for theism, deism, modernism, and the several varieties of "new thought"."**

This thesis was probably unnecessary since it is implied by the first five.

"SEVENTH: **Religion consists of those actions, purposes, and experiences which are humanly significant. Nothing human is alien to the religious. It includes labor, art, science, philosophy, love, friendship, recreation – all that is in its degree expressive of intelligently satisfying human living. The distinction between the sacred and the secular can no longer be maintained."**

This is a remarkably cunning thesis. Having used the word "religion", a seemingly circumscribed term, to describe their new agenda, they then proceed to define it so broadly that it includes all aspects of human behavior. The humanists therefore see themselves as the sole arbiters of excellence in human affairs. And like true pantheists, they eliminate any distinction between the sacred and the secular. This is a totalitarian philosophy as draconian and intolerant as any ever conceived by wilful men.

"EIGHTH: **Religious Humanism considers the complete realization of human personality to be the end of man's life and seeks its development and fulfillment in the here and now. This is the explanation of the humanist's social passion."**

This thesis again rejects the heavenly kingdom of the Bible and replaces it with the hedonistic pursuit of 'complete realization' in this life. The pathological darkness of this 'philosophy' probably finds its most palpable expression in this thesis.

"NINTH: **In the place of the old attitudes involved in worship and prayer the humanist finds his religious emotions expressed in a heightened sense of personal life and in a cooperative effort to promote social well-being."**

The relentless selfishness of humanism is such that a "heightened sense" of one's personal life is described as worship. Humanism is mankind praying to itself.

"TENTH: **It follows that there will be no uniquely religious emotions and attitudes of the kind hitherto associated with belief in the supernatural."**

The Bible is attacked yet again. There is clearly a deep-seated hostility towards anyone who trusts in the providence of God. This attitude has become more intense with the passage of time and today many humanists openly condemn supernaturally-defined values as divisive and contrary to the well-being of society in general.

"ELEVENTH: **Man will learn to face the crises of life in terms of his knowledge of their naturalness and probability. Reasonable and manly attitudes will be fostered by education and supported by custom. We assume that humanism will take the path of social and mental hygiene and discourage sentimental and unreal hopes and wishful thinking."**

The intolerance implied in the preceding thesis is now expressed in more forthright terms. Humanists intend to "discourage sentimental and unreal hopes and wishful thinking." Christians need to be re-educated. Those who believe in the Rapture and the second coming of Christ are clearly among the intended targets of this insidious precept.

Re-education through labor.

"TWELFTH: **Believing that religion must work increasingly for joy in living, religious humanists aim to foster the creative in man and to encourage achievements that add to the satisfactions of life."**

We find here yet another attack on Christianity and Biblical values. According to the religion of humanism, man must be allowed to add to the "satisfactions of life". In their view, by restricting human behavior, absolute moral values reduce the enjoyment of living. Thus humanism has no difficulty accepting a wide diversity of human sexual behavior, where such behavior adds to the "joy in living" of the individuals concerned.

"THIRTEENTH: **Religious humanism maintains that all associations and institutions exist for the fulfillment of human life. The intelligent evaluation, transformation, control, and direction of such associations and institutions with a view to the enhancement of human life is the purpose and program of humanism. Certainly religious institutions, their ritualistic forms, ecclesiastical methods, and communal activities must be reconstituted as rapidly as experience allows, in order to function effectively in the modern world."**

The humanist plan to control society is briefly sketched out in this thesis. They claim that all organizations exist for the "fulfillment" and "enhancement" of human life. This means they exclude God and cannot be allowed in any way to advance Biblical values. Lest the reader miss the implications of this, they spell it out very clearly: all religious institutions must be "reconstituted as rapidly as experience allows". Humanists see it as their role, not just to promote their our set of values within society, but to actively suppress any organization that teaches opposing values.

"FOURTEENTH: **The humanists are firmly convinced that existing acquisitive and profit-motivated society has shown itself to be inadequate and that a radical change in methods, controls, and motives must be instituted. A socialized and cooperative economic order must be established to the end that the equitable distribution of the means of life be possible. The goal of humanism is a free and universal society in which people voluntarily and intelligently cooperate for the common good. Humanists demand a shared life in a shared world."**

Their agenda is patently Marxist, where wealth will be distributed equally within a centrally planned economy. While they sometimes pretend otherwise, humanists are actively seeking to implement an economic order that differs little from that of Marxism. In reality, the Humanist Manifesto is simply a restatement of Marxist philosophy from a moralistic perspective.

"FIFTEENTH AND LAST: **We assert that humanism will: (a) affirm life rather than deny it; (b) seek to elicit the possibilities of life, not flee from them; and (c) endeavor to establish the conditions of a satisfactory life for all, not merely for the few. By this positive morale and intention humanism will be guided, and from this perspective and alignment the techniques and efforts of humanism will flow."**

The smug sense of elitism that runs through this thesis conflicts with the very goals they claim to pursue! By definition, the goals they are outlining are defined by an intellectual elite, and the very "techniques" that will be used to engineer their new society will be designed and approved by the same elite. Implicit in their claim to "affirm life rather than deny it" is the right to define life in their own terms. This is why humanism can legalize measures to kill children in the womb and still maintain that they affirm life.

Two Marxists share a joke about wealth redistribution.

Humanist Manifesto 1973

The American Humanist Association issued a second Manifesto in 1973. This did not replace or supersede the first one, but seemingly was intended to present a "vision" for the future based on the rationale of its predecessor.

The newer version was just as forthright in its condemnation of traditional religion – meaning Christianity – and its allegedly "harmful" effects: "Salvationism, based on mere affirmation, still appears as harmful, diverting people with false hopes of heaven hereafter. Reasonable minds look to other means for survival."

If we examine excerpts from the second Manifesto we will find that the more visionary brand of humanism that it tries to project is just as hostile toward Christianity but also more specific about the means it will use to destroy it.

From Thesis 1

> **"We believe, however, that traditional dogmatic or authoritarian religions that place revelation, God, ritual, or creed above human needs and experience do a disservice to the human species. Any account of nature should pass the tests of scientific evidence; in our judgment, the dogmas and myths of traditional religions do not do so."**
>
> **"We need, instead, radically new human purposes and goals."**
>
> **"…we can discover no divine purpose or providence for the human species. While there is much that we do not know, humans are responsible for what we are or will become. No deity will save us; we must save ourselves.**

Mankind is twice described as "the human species," just one of the many animal species that happened to 'evolve' over 'millions' of years. This deliberate denigration of man makes it much easier for the social engineers – the humanist elite – to enforce "radically new human purposes and goals." Since belief in God does a "disservice" to "the human species", the only acceptable creed for a humanist is one that satisfies "the tests of scientific evidence." Dogmatic and authoritarian religions – meaning, of course, Christianity – must be eliminated and replaced by a creed where "we must save ourselves."

In just six sentences the second Manifesto sets out a program of change that will "radically" transform society and impose new standards and norms for human behavior that will be utterly divorced from those of Christianity. This is an extremist agenda, with horrifying implications for human freedom and dignity. Indeed, the book, *Beyond Freedom and Dignity* by B F Skinner, had been published just two years earlier and was on the New York Times best-seller list for 18 weeks. In it Skinner, a noted psychologist, had sketched out a methodology for solving all social problems through "cultural engineering" using the tools of operant conditioning. He even identified the popular belief in free will and human dignity as barriers to achieving the utopia he had in mind. While most humanists are careful never to make a claim of this nature, they are seriously proposing a "scientific" approach to social organization which is just as draconian, and just as inimical to freedom and human dignity, as the one proposed by Skinner. (By the way, Skinner was listed as a signatory to the 1973 Humanist Manifesto.)

From Thesis 2

> **"Promises of immortal salvation or fear of eternal damnation are both illusory and harmful. They distract humans from present concerns, from self-actualization, and from rectifying social injustices."**
>
> **"…science affirms that the human species is an emergence from natural evolutionary forces."**
>
> **"As far as we know, the total personality is a function of the biological organism transacting in a social and cultural context."**

Yet another stern denunciation of Christianity. Its basic doctrines are condemned as "both illusory and harmful." Humanists believe man should be seeking "self-actualization" instead – yet another cliché from the 1970s, this time from the pen of Abraham Maslow, whose book, *The Farther Reaches of Human Nature* (1971), was required reading for all humanists. Maslow, along with Skinner and certain other prominent psychologists, used copious amounts of pseudo-scientific jargon to make their mechanistic theories seem respectable. Instead of simply saying 'man is a machine' – which is what they basically believe – they indulge in clever semantic gymnastics to beguile the reader and hide their real purpose. In fact humanism relies heavily on the pseudo-science of psychology to support its views.

B F Skinner

Abraham Maslow

Another pseudo-science that is vital to humanism is that of evolution. For example they use it to support such statements as "…science affirms that the human species is an emergence from natural evolutionary forces." After all if man is just a "biological organism" that just happened to "emerge" from the ground over millions of years, then humanists believe they are entitled to intervene and consciously direct this evolutionary process into the future.

As we have already shown in an earlier paper, evolution is a ridiculous melange of magic, imagination, and muddled thinking, managed in the main by 'scientists' who failed to graduate in a real scientific discipline. It is widely regarded as a joke in the scientific community. It was invented in the 19th century by British atheists who despised Christianity and wanted a 'scientific' way of attacking the Bible. Their German counterparts gave loud support to this outrageous hoax. Yet, despite being discredited again and again, it continues to be taught in modern universities.

From Thesis 3

> **"We affirm that moral values derive their source from human experience. Ethics is autonomous and situational needing no theological or ideological sanction."**

They wield the hammer again and again in their relentless determination to destroy Biblical values. They offer no basis for the ethical values of mankind other than the behavioral norms that best suit each situation, which in turn will be determined by the humanist elite. This insidious thesis rejects any absolute distinction between right and wrong, good and evil, moral and immoral. It ensures that the little man will have no defense against the self-appointed elite who will decide 'right' from 'wrong'. If the state rules that something is wrong, then it is wrong and the individual will be punished accordingly. Such moral values will be purely arbitrary and will be utilised extensively to control mankind. What the humanists are proposing is hardly any different from the system of control used by tyrants for centuries. It won't even be possible to prosecute these dictatorial, self-appointed leaders for crimes against the general population since the relevant moral laws will not be recognized. This is the dream of every psychopath.

From Thesis 4

> **"The controlled use of scientific methods, which have transformed the natural and social sciences since the Renaissance, must be extended further in the solution of human problems."**

We find here a word that has been used with increasing frequency ever since to justify disruptive social change. That word is "transformed." Countless cranks, quacks and heretics have used it to promote their deluded visions. Just as biological evolution supposedly "transforms" primitive amoeba into intelligent beings, social evolution can be used to "transform" haphazard human institutions into a global utopia. It is simply a magic buzz-word – like Maslow's "self-actualization" – that works like an opiate on the mind of the listener.

We find here too the same humanistic obsession with science and the application of scientific methods. What they are seeking to impose is a scientific dictatorship where technology will supply the 'solution' to age-old human problems, while the wise men, the humanist elite, will oversee and direct the entire process through the inscrutable application of their brilliant minds. One only has to look at the computer industry, the pharmaceutical industry, the banking industry, the arms industry, and numerous other enterprises founded on advanced technological sophistication to see that this paradigm is seriously deluded. No technology is greater than the people who use it and control it. And if, as the humanists allege, no absolute moral values will apply in their scientifically engineered society, the advanced technology of the future will be exploited even more vigorously than it is today to control and enslave the masses of humanity.

From Thesis 5

> **"We reject all religious, ideological, or moral codes that denigrate the individual, suppress freedom, dull intellect, dehumanize personality."**

This reads more like a political slogan than a social thesis. In practice it will serve as a licence to undermine and destroy all institutions that are deemed offensive by radical minorities. The lead-up to the Irish Referendum of May 22, 2015, on homosexual 'marriage' offered a text-book example of how this licence can be invoked. The radical homosexual lobby broadcast their grievances with such shrill indignation that they suppressed all rational discussion of the issues involved. It became something akin to a hate crime to even want to debate the implications of such 'marriages'. This is how the humanist strategy works. Since they "reject" all points of view that conflict with their own, they make it virtually impossible to debate the issues rationally. Anyone who dares to contest their position is dismissed as a bigot whose moral values "denigrate the individual" or "suppress freedom." This is how they intimidate their victims, stifle debate, and conceal the subversive implications of their entire program.

Intimidation.

From Thesis 6

> **"In the area of sexuality, we believe that intolerant attitudes, often cultivated by orthodox religions and puritanical cultures, unduly repress sexual conduct."**
>
> **"Short of harming others or compelling them to do likewise, individuals should be permitted to express their sexual proclivities and pursue their lifestyles as they desire."**
>
> **"Moral education for children and adults is an important way of developing awareness and sexual maturity."**

This thesis is laden with subversive intentions. Naturally, it contains another attack on the Bible – they seldom miss an opportunity to blame Christianity for every imagined ill. The thesis also contains a number of unstated assumptions, in particular that control of one's sexual urges is somehow harmful to the individual or society in general.

This thesis would greatly please the so-called swingers, men and women who meet together regularly to engage in random sexual acts, either in pairs or in groups. It is notable that, despite its relativist principles, humanism elevates promiscuity and sexual experimentation to the level of an absolute moral right.

It is significant that "sexual proclivities" and "lifestyles" are linked in this thesis. A large segment of the homosexual lobby has long maintained that sexual expression is a lifestyle choice and that gender distinctions should not depend on biology alone. This is why we are now seeing today a proliferation of 'genders' – self-defined gender typologies – and lifestyle choices which practitioners allege are consistent with nature and therefore completely moral. For those who doubt the political and social influence of the Humanist Manifesto, this fact alone is incontrovertible evidence that its subversive theses have had a significant impact on government policy and social behavior. <u>There is a direct connection between Thesis 6 above and the Irish Referendum of 22 May 2015</u>.

The thesis also calls for the education of children in sexual morality. Of all the sinister and deceitful elements in the two Manifestos, this is probably the most disgusting. These people arrogate to themselves the right to teach sexual morality to children! Remember, the 'morality' they have in mind has nothing whatever to do with Christian morality – which they openly despise – but the kind of morality espoused in magazines like 'Hustler', 'Heavy Metal', 'Pink Magazine', 'Lesbian News', 'Queer Life', 'Gayzette', 'Frock Magazine', 'Swingers Magazine', and so forth. If readers of those magazines opt for an aberrant form of sexual expression, that is their choice. But it is immensely damaging to children to present aberrant human behavior, whether in the domain of sexuality or in any other domain, as normal, desirable, or healthy.

A further aspect of this highly subversive thesis is that adults must themselves be re-educated if they are to attain "sexual maturity". The inference here is that such people are incapable of educating their own children in sexual matters and must therefore surrender this task to the state. Other elements of the humanist program suggest that parents who refuse to allow their children to be indoctrinated in this way will be guilty of a crime and treated accordingly.

If one wants to focus on just one aspect of humanism and expose the blatant fascism that runs through their entire agenda, then reflect long and hard on Thesis 6 from their 1973 manifesto. It is nothing less than a proposal to create a state-imposed system for the sexual indoctrination of innocent children – every child in the state – and to teach them that sexual perversion is normal, acceptable, and healthy. By its very nature such indoctrination will also encourage early sexual experimentation by children and make them extremely vulnerable to predation by adults.

The people of Ireland made a major contribution to the realization of this goal when they voted in favor of homosexual 'marriage' on 22 May 2015.

From Thesis 7

> **"To enhance freedom and dignity the individual must experience a full range of civil liberties in all societies. This includes…a recognition of an individual's right to die with dignity, euthanasia, and the right to suicide."**

Even after Skinner, a leading humanist, had dismissed freedom and dignity as illusory in his 1971 bestseller, the Manifesto still has the gall to use the same words to justify yet another of their bizarre proposals. The so-called right to die "with dignity" is a euphemism for suicide. For a philosophy that denies dignity even to the living, this thesis could hardly be more ironic. As the Bible says, **"…all they that hate me love death.**" (Proverbs 8:36) Humanism accords more "dignity" to death that it does to life, where coercive social engineering and a depraved system of morality will lead inevitably to the criminalization of Christianity.

From Thesis 8

> **"We are committed to an open and democratic society…All persons should have a voice in developing the values and goals that determine their lives…People are more important than decalogues, rules, proscriptions, or regulations."**

Just when it seems their black humour has reached its zenith, they boast of their commitment to "an open and democratic society." Humanism pretends to be 'scientific' and cannot therefore be democratic. By definition a scientific discipline must set aside subjective considerations and the personal opinions of its practitioners. This means no-one can have a "voice" in developing anything that conflicts with the findings of the science of humanism. If the 'wise men', the ruling elite, issue a decree, then that decree is as binding upon society as any natural law.

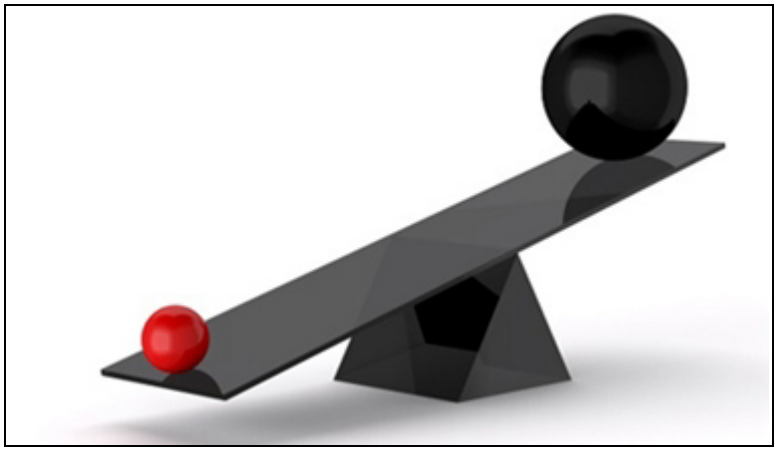
Their hatred of Christianity is such that this thesis explicitly condemns the Ten Commandments. We are not dealing here with a group that wants to honor and respect the natural order, but to utterly overturn anything that might lend credibility to the Bible and its teachings. We are reminded here of the five "I wills" uttered by Satan in Isaiah 14: **"I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High."**

The humanist elite have the same ambition as Satan. They want to push God aside, to make their own moral laws, to control the natural world through technology, to establish a science of good and evil, and to exalt themselves above the masses of mankind.

From Thesis 11

> **"The principle of moral equality must be furthered through elimination of all discrimination based upon race, religion, sex, age, or national origin."**

As we have already noted, humanism tries to introduce two new moral laws, the law of tolerance and the law of equality. It then uses these phony laws to redefine the whole of morality. The law of equality gives great power and influence to so-called minorities. Any aggrieved group, without distinction, is now given a "voice" – see Thesis 8 – and allowed to demand parity or equality under the law with any other group. Meanwhile the law of tolerance makes it very difficult for the majority group to mount a rational challenge to this demand. Every society has its share of misfits and troublemakers. This thesis enables them to exercise social and political influence out of all proportion to their numbers and even normalizes behavior that is plainly abnormal.



The inclusion of "religion" in this thesis is another instance of black humour. What they really mean is any religion <u>except</u> Christianity. In the humanist manual of social engineering, Christianity is the enemy. Since it conflicts with nearly all the principles of humanism, and even contains a Decalogue – how awful – it cannot be given equal treatment. Indeed, if humanism is to take root across the globe, Christianity cannot be tolerated.

It ought to be obvious by now that humanism has only one real purpose, namely, to destroy Christianity. Under a veil of vaguely expressed ideals, pseudo-scientific aphorisms, and shallow altruism, it aims again and again at the same target.

From Thesis 12

> **"We deplore the division of humankind on nationalistic grounds. We have reached a turning point in human history where the best option is to transcend the limits of national sovereignty and to move toward the building of a world community in which all sectors of the human family can participate. Thus we look to the development of a system of world law and a world order based upon transnational federal government."**
>
> **"We thus reaffirm a commitment to the building of world community, at the same time recognizing that this commits us to some hard choices."**

It may not have been evident from the wording of the 1933 Manifesto that the humanists had a global agenda, but this thesis from 1973 makes their political ambitions abundantly clear. They want to create a "transnational federal government," a world government if you will.

They have the nerve to talk about "the human family" while at the same time endorsing proposals which are designed to undermine and destroy the natural family. The homosexual agenda is central to this malicious objective. When gender distinctions no longer count, when men can be 'mothers' and 'wives', when sexual intimacy has no connection with marital fidelity, when parenthood hinges on nothing more than a clause in a contract between two homosexuals, when parents are compelled to submit their children to sexual indoctrination by the state, then the natural family, the traditional Christian family, will have been torn asunder.

When they speak of transcending national sovereignty, they mean the elimination of independent nation states. In the Globalist-Humanist vision of the future, the sovereign states of today will be nothing more than administrative divisions in a global confederation called 'Earth', or perhaps 'Mother Earth'.

As we stated in an earlier paper, the Globalists – and this includes the Vatican – want to get rid of what they call the Westphalian system. Rome hates the system of sovereign states that emerged with the Peace of Westphalia in 1648. In a document by the Vatican's Pontifical Council for Justice and Peace titled, *Towards Reforming the International Financial and Monetary Systems in the Context of Global Public Authority* (2011), it called for the creation of a centralized global system of governance and the abolition of the existing 'Westphalian' system:

> "So conditions exist for definitively going beyond a 'Westphalian' international order in which the States feel the need for cooperation but do not seize the opportunity to integrate their respective sovereignties for the common good of peoples. It is the task of today's generation to recognize and consciously to accept these new world dynamics for the achievement of a universal common good."

Some readers may be surprised that the Humanist Manifesto and the Roman Catholic Church are both calling for the abolition of sovereign states and the creation of a transnational federal government. But they share the same vision of global control with Marxism, Freemasonry and Islam. Each expects to emerge the winner. The political leaders of today, of whatever hue, are fixated on the creation of a unified world government. However, they know that if they are too open about their intentions, they are likely to meet with popular resistance. So in recent decades they have been content in the main to advance their agenda by stealth. Even the creation of the offices of European President and European Foreign Secretary in late 2009 was a deliberately low key affair.

Herman Van Rompuy

Catherine Ashton

Few people today are aware of these positions and fewer still could name their current incumbents*. According to Wikipedia, the first full-time 'President of the European Council', Herman Van Rompuy, has received the following extraordinary list of honors:

Grand Cordon of the Order of Leopold (Belgium)
Grand Officier of the Légion d'Honneur (France)
Knight Grand Cross of the Order of St Michael and St George (UK)
Knight with the Collar of the Order of Pius IX (Holy See)
Knight Grand Cross of the Order of Saints Maurice and Lazarus (Italy)
Knight of the Order of the White Eagle (Russian Empire)

* Donald Tusk (Poland) and Frederica Mogherini (Italy).

Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the Netherlands Lion (Netherlands)
Knight of the Order of the Dannebrog (Denmark)
Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the Crown (Romania)
Knight Grand Cross of the Order of Christ (Portugal)
Grand Cross of the Order of the Redeemer (Greece)
Grand Cross of the Order of the Oak Crown (Luxembourg)
Order of the Rising Sun, 1st class (Japan)
Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the Zähringer Lion
Croix de Guerre (France)
Croix de Guerre (Belgium)
Knight Grand Cross of the Order of Orange-Nassau (Netherlands)
Gold Medal of the Jean Monnet Foundation for Europe.

This list reveal how closely these and similar appointments are tied to the little-known system of elite bloodlines and family connections that controls Europe. For example, the first European Foreign Secretary ('High Representative for Foreign Affairs'), Baroness Catherine Ashton of the UK, was never elected to public office anywhere in the world.

It helps to see the way these various organizations interconnect. It may not be immediately apparent that the people behind the Humanist Manifesto and those who control the Vatican are on the same 'team' as it were, and that this team includes, and is probably led by, the elite power network that runs Europe. But if one simply connects the dots, a discernible pattern will emerge. For example, the so-called human rights embodied in various pieces of EU legislation are very similar to the 'rights' enshrined in the two Humanist Manifestos. Meanwhile the Vatican is beginning to openly endorse Liberation Theology, which is nothing but Marxism with a phony Christian veneer.

It is also worth comparing the strange comment in Thesis 12 of the Humanist Manifesto (1973) with a similar comment in the Vatican paper cited above:

> "We thus reaffirm a commitment to the building of world community, at the same time recognizing that this commits us to <u>some hard choices</u>." [Humanist Manifesto]
>
> "In a world on its way to rapid globalization, the reference to a world Authority becomes the only horizon compatible with the new realities of our time and the needs of humankind. However, it should not be forgotten that this development, given wounded human nature, will not come about without <u>anguish and suffering</u>." [Vatican Paper, 2011]

The "world community" and "world Authority" that these people envisage will not come about without "some hard choices", as well as "anguish and suffering." These are merely cynical euphemisms for widespread violence and discord. Compare these comments with a similar one by H G Wells: "...when the struggle seems to be drifting definitely towards a world social democracy, there may still be very great delays and disappointments before it becomes an efficient and beneficent world system. Countless people...will hate the new world order...and will die protesting against it." (The New World Order, 1939). Or as Brock Chisholm, the first Secretary-General of the World Health Organization, put it in 1946: "There is something to be said for taking charge of our own destiny, for gently putting aside the mistaken old ways of our elders if that is possible. If it cannot be done gently, it may have to be done roughly or even violently"

The Globalists know that their plans cannot be implemented without immense human suffering. It took the murder of tens of millions of innocent people in both Russia and China to turn both into compliant tools of "social democracy." The European Union required two World Wars and over 90 million deaths. The coming New World Order will likely demand a much higher death toll or, as the humanists like to put it, "some hard choices."

Gustavo Gutierrez, Roman Catholic priest. Principal founder of the Vatican form of Marxism known as 'Liberation Theology'.

From Thesis 14

> **"The world community must engage in cooperative planning concerning the use of rapidly depleting resources. The planet earth must be considered a single ecosystem. Ecological damage, resource depletion, and excessive population growth must be checked by international concord."**

> **"The cultivation and conservation of nature is a moral value; we should perceive ourselves as integral to the sources of our being in nature."**

In addition to the two new moral values already identified – the law of tolerance and the law of equality – the humanists have invented another, "the cultivation and conservation of nature." They were among the first anti-Christian groups to introduce the green agenda as a tool of moral and social oppression. When measured against this new 'moral value' the individual himself is a threat to the 'greater good' by simply existing. Since everyone exacts a toll on the environment and is a potential threat to the ecosystem, a central authority – such as a world government – is needed to ensure that the aggregate toll exacted by the population as a whole is kept within acceptable parameters. This could require the imposition of controls on "excessive population growth." How exactly such controls would be imposed is unclear. Could they include mass sterilization or coercive euthanasia? Possibly. There is no way of knowing how far they would go since humanism rejects moral absolutes of any kind. Every moral decision depends on the situation. So if the central authority deems that a radical solution is required, then the solution is 'moral' by definition.

The thesis contains a peculiar clause: "we should perceive ourselves as integral to the sources of our being in nature." This would appear to say that man must perceive himself as an integral part of nature and therefore subject to the same environmental laws that apply generally across the natural world. This is actually a chilling statement since it implies that man is simply an animal species like any other and must be treated accordingly. Thus if large numbers of people have to survive on a greatly diminished food supply or suffer confinement within a designated area in order to support the regional ecosystem or the aims of sustainable development, then it is morally right to impose such a requirement.

Agenda 21

The United Nations program known as Agenda 21 is replete with thinking of this kind, where man is treated as just another animal species and must be made subject to a wide range of environmental controls. In fact Agenda 21 is a truly sinister piece of work. It shows just how far the Globalists are prepared to go to regulate society and create a new world order.

The phony science behind manmade global warming is all part of this program. Many highly respected scientists have dismissed it as bogus. Both the theoretical models on which it is based and the data collection methodology that it employs are seriously flawed. If subjected to the same rigorous standards that apply in other branches of science, the so-called 'science' of manmade global warming would be laughed out of court. But it continues to survive because the Globalists can fund an endless number of research projects that purport to prove it is true. On the other hand, very little funding is available for projects that contest these claims, and the few that survive their hostile system of peer review, and get as far as publication in a respected scientific journal, are either ignored or dismissed as deficient by globalist academics.

In addition to all this, the green agenda, with its quack science and bogus claims, takes advantage of the humanist definition of man as just another animal species. As such he is obliged to submit to the same set of ecological laws that operate in the natural world. What is more, he cannot claim to be the only species with "rights", but must grant similar "rights" to other animals that possess analogous behavioral characteristics. Thus, it is argued, the gorilla and other primates have inherent and inalienable rights which must be protected by law. In 2010, the Bolivian state legislature actually passed a law known as *Ley de Derechos de la Madre Tierra* – Law of the Rights of Mother Earth. Under this law the earth itself has a legal personality and may initiate court proceedings, through 'her' human representatives, to vindicate 'her' rights.

In short, Thesis 14 of the Humanist Manifesto (1973) has proven to be a major weapon in the hands of the global elite.

'Mother Earth' paganism is part of the 'New World Order'

From Thesis 15

> **"The problems of economic growth and development can no longer be resolved by one nation alone; they are worldwide in scope. It is the moral obligation of the developed nations to provide – through an international authority that safeguards human rights – massive technical, agricultural, medical, and economic assistance, including birth control techniques, to the developing portions of the globe."**

This is a patently Marxist proposal. According to the humanists, there is a "moral obligation" on developed nations to give their wealth to the "developing portions" of the globe. This must take the form of "massive…assistance". This is actually the law of equality operating on a global scale. No matter how hard you have worked to earn what you have, there will always be someone somewhere who has less and can make a moral claim on part of your property. The traditional word for this was theft, but today it is called redistribution. Marxists, humanists and the Roman Catholic Church are all ardent advocates of redistribution. They reason – quite rightly – that if they can impoverish the wealthier nations, they can impose a new world order and a one world government with little opposition.

From Thesis 16

"Technology is a vital key to human progress and development."

For centuries the drums of materialism have beaten out the same message, namely that science will eventually solve all of mankind's problems and will even bring genetics to the point where humans will never grow old. This is the kind of nonsensical garbage on which the entire humanist dream is based!

One might think that the humanists are aware of this grossly irrational assumption, but they are not. Having rejected God, they have nothing before them but the abyss of death and eternal darkness. So they cling to this forlorn hope. They seem unwilling to concede that all of their equally deluded predecessors are dead. Skinner is dead. Maslow is dead. Marx is dead. Freud is dead. Darwin is dead. All of their great heroes grew old and died. For all of their bluster and guff, they are all dead. What makes today's humanists believe the future will be any different for them?

The Human Genone Project was pushed ahead at great speed in order to hasten the day when the humanists and Illuminati kingpins will have immortal bodies. The so-called science of 'Transhumanism' envisages a day in the near future when worn out body parts can be routinely replaced by bio-synthetic substitutes, and when human memory and cognitive function, not to mention the individual's 'consciousness', will be uploaded onto quantum computers.

It is extraordinary to think that men and women will trust in such foolishness and yet reject the promises of Christ.

Death frightens these people. However, they have listened so long to Satan's lies that they really believe they can overcome death. Somehow they imagine that the unholy supernatural force that controls their lives will in due course grant them immortality. But it won't. The Luciferian energy of Freemasonry is the 'light' of darkness. As the Word of God says, the land they will enter after death will be very different from what they expect:

"A land of darkness, as darkness itself; and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkness." (Job 10:22)

There will be no 'order out of chaos', no life-giving light, just the false light that Satan uses to beguile his victims. One day they will stand before the Judgment Seat of Christ and will be held to account for their refusal to accept *his* light, the supernatural light in which there is no darkness.

Many of the Illuminati – Luciferian humanists – believe in reincarnation. They expect to be reborn in a new body here on earth at some future date in a state commensurate with their standing before Lucifer. But reincarnation is another of Satan's great lies. At the end of the Millennium, Christ will cast him into the Lake of Fire, along with the fallen angels and rebellious men who rallied to his call. Where he goes, they will go – for eternity.

Alas, these deluded men believe that not only can they cheat death but that they can elude the judgment of God. But they can't. All will be held to account. Though they may be revered today by their own kind, even the most eminent people in the world today are subject to physical death and divine judgment. There will be no exceptions.

The Communist Agenda in the United States

It is worth comparing the goals of the humanists with those of their communist fellow travellers. The philosophy of humanism is essentially a subset of Marxism, its 'code of ethics' as it were. So we should not be surprised to find explicit strategic linkages between the two. On 10 January 1963, 45 Communist goals for the subversion of the US, as given in *The Naked Communist* by Cleon Skousen, were read into the Congressional Record. They included the following:

> **#11. Promote the U.N. as the only hope for mankind. If its charter is rewritten, demand that it be set up as a one-world government with its own independent armed forces**

Here we have the humanist goal of a one-world government, with a major "transnational" institution, the UN, being used to introduce it. This is akin to Thesis 12 of the Humanist Manifesto (1973): "a system of world law and a world order based upon transnational federal government." Also, the communists, like the humanists, will gull the masses into believing that world government is the only solution to the problems facing mankind. This would suggest a willingness on their part to create or exacerbate problems that only a global government could effectively address.

> **#16. Use technical decisions of the courts to weaken basic American institutions by claiming their activities violate civil rights.**

This is akin to humanism, where traditional values are attacked and diluted by claiming that they violate the rights of so-called minorities. Both communists and humanists hate traditional values, though not necessarily for the same reasons.

#25. Break down cultural standards of morality by promoting pornography and obscenity in books, magazines, motion pictures, radio, and TV.

We find here that the communists are just as eager as the humanists to normalize sexual deviancy. Both are prepared to infiltrate and influence key institutions for this purpose, notably in the education sector and the entertainment industry.

#26. Present homosexuality, degeneracy and promiscuity as "normal, natural, healthy."

This goal speaks for itself. Over the past few decades the public has been steadily conditioned to believe that homosexuality is "normal, natural, [and] healthy." The dark side of this socially harmful condition is hardly ever portrayed.

#27. Infiltrate the churches and replace revealed religion with "social" religion. Discredit the Bible and emphasize the need for intellectual maturity which does not need a "religious crutch."

The communists and the humanists share a deep contempt for revealed religion. We see here two of the main strategies that they have been using to attack it. The first redefines the gospel as simply a doctrine characterized by greater social awareness. This strategy has been very successful and many churches today teach only a "social gospel" which ties salvation to acts of social concern. The second tack has also been effective, where religion is denigrated as nothing more than a refuge for weak and immature people. As we have already seen, humanists mock revelation and belief in God as "a disservice to the human species."

#28. Eliminate prayer or any phase of religious expression in the schools on the ground that it violates the principle of "separation of church and state."

This is a further aspect of the same strategy, where religion is treated as something inimical to the welfare of society, while the state is portrayed – rather like a new religion – as a trustworthy guardian of human rights. Of course, for the humanists, humanism is itself a religion. This was downplayed in the 1973 Manifesto for strategic reasons, but was openly proclaimed in the 1933 Manifesto, where the term "religious humanism" was used several times to describe their philosophy. Both communism and humanism vest all authority, social and moral, in the state, and measure the 'morality' of human behavior by reference to its contribution to the well-being of the state. Since religion and individuality both conflict with this principle, they must be suppressed.

#40. Discredit the family as an institution. Encourage promiscuity and easy divorce.

This is a major goal of communism. Since the family is the principle institution underpinning and transmitting traditional values, it must be brought into disrepute. For this reason, the communists want to encourage promiscuity or, as the humanists put it, "… individuals should be permitted to express their sexual proclivities and pursue their lifestyles as they desire." As we have already seen, homosexuality and promiscuity are to be presented as "normal, natural, healthy." Many of the radical groups that campaigned for homosexual 'rights' since the 1960s were instituted and funded by communism. The radical feminist movement was set up for the same purpose, to denigrate marriage and the family while pretending to promote the welfare of women.

#41. Emphasize the need to raise children away from the negative influence of parents. Attribute prejudices, mental blocks and retarding of children to suppressive influence of parents.

This is pure wickedness. It shows how morally depraved these people really are and just how far they will go to destroy western society. We can see also in this sickening goal a willingness to use the so-called science of psychology to attack the family and portray parents as a negative influence on their children. This is why we have seen so many 'scientific studies' since the 1960s which purport to reveal the dark side of normal human behavior. Psychology is not a science at all but a mish-mash of conceited opinions, selective observations, and crude mechanistic theories. It has been heavily exploited by communists and humanists to discredit religious values, free will, conscience, faith, altruism, loyalty, interpersonal love, and the transcendent dimension of our being.

Lies work best if they can be made to seem 'scientific'. To the extent that they purport to 'explain' human experience, both psychology and psychiatry are bogus disciplines.

The ultimate goals of Communism and Humanism are the same

Humanism is a subset of communism and shares many of the same goals. They both hate religion, the family, marriage, normal sexual behavior, private property, nation states, and traditional values. They both teach the pseudo-science of evolution, the perfectibility of man, the redistribution of wealth, the virtually limitless potential of technology, the need for world government, the relativity of all moral values, the expendability of the individual for the greater good, and the central role of the state in all matters, whether social, moral, economic or educational. And they both espouse the use of methods which by any reckoning are deceitful or despicable or both – the infiltration of educational, religious and other institutions; the covert use of propaganda; the cynical use of bogus or unsubstantiated 'science'; the deliberate misrepresentation of traditional values; the indoctrination of the young; the promotion of pornography, promiscuity and sodomy; and murder for social convenience.

Ireland fell straight into the Humanist trap

We now have the tools that we need to analyze what happened in Ireland on 22 May, 2015, when 62 per cent of voters approved the introduction of homosexual 'marriage'.

How could a seemingly conservative society willingly destroy a fundamental institution? How could so many seemingly sane people equate traditional marriage with a partnership arrangement between two homosexuals? And how could this generation presume to have the moral authority to deprive all future generations of *their* right to a traditional marriage?

May 22, 2015, was a milestone in the march of international socialism. The hammer and sickle did their destructive work, not though the legislature or the courts, but in the hands of the people themselves. At least the Germans who voted for the Nazi Party in 1933 did so on the mistaken understanding that they could vote for a different party at the next election. But when the Irish voted to abolish marriage between a man and a woman and replace it with 'marriage' between any two individuals, they did so knowing that their decision would prove in practice to be irreversible.

The mainstream media in Ireland, notably *The Irish Times*, *The Irish Independent*, and RTE (the national television station) have consistently supported the 'liberal' agenda, which is just a code word for humanism, socialism, and anti-Christian rhetoric. The bias is quite spectacular, to the point where the Pro-life lobby in Ireland now has a campaign called **33 to 1 -**

> "In the space of a fortnight recently, 33 articles appeared in national newspapers pushing hard for more abortion. In the same period, only 1 pro-life article was published. We are now expected to take this level of bias as normal. That's just not acceptable." [Prolife Campaign website]

By exploiting this bias, which is rampant in the Irish media, the government was able to force through a bill in 2013 which legalized the killing of children in the womb under certain vaguely defined circumstances. While it may not be equivalent to abortion-on-demand (though this is unclear), the well-known liberal bias of the Irish courts will almost certainly broaden its interpretation until it eventually operates that way in practice.

The bias against any critical discussion of homosexual 'marriage' in the months leading up to the Referendum was simply astonishing. A decision of this magnitude would, in former times, have required both a government 'green paper' (to discuss the broad implications, pro and con, of the proposal, with extensive latitude for dissenting views) and a 'white paper' (where a well-argued policy position would be set out, with legislative remedies where necessary to address substantive concerns). But the Irish people got nothing of the sort. No green paper. No white paper. No meaningful discussion of any kind at official level. On top of this the proposal was loudly endorsed by the main political parties and attempts by conservative groups to engage government representatives in meaningful debate were dismissed as scaremongering. Again and again reference was made to the benefits that were meant to accrue to homosexuals and society in general from the proposed change, but these were never spelled out, and certainly never subjected to serious analysis in any public forum.

Remember, all of this took place within a legislative framework where homosexuality (or specifically acts of sodomy) was already decriminalized, where homosexuals (since 2010) already enjoyed the right to form a legally recognized civil partnership, and where adverse discrimination against homosexuals, based on their sexuality, was prohibited by law. The supposed principal 'benefit' was as intangible as it was imaginary: If the proposal was passed, the homosexual lobby claimed, then homosexuals would no longer be 'second-class citizens' but would in future be 'the same' as everyone else.

How can a man who thinks he's a woman be 'the same' as everyone else? How can a man who thinks he's a wife be 'the same' as everyone else? How can a man who thinks he's a mother be 'the same' as everyone else? These obvious questions were stifled by the media and ignored by politicians.

The media and politicians also took great care to avoid all reference to the price that would be paid by Irish society for normalizing the gender confusion already suffered by homosexuals. Since gender would no longer constitute a substantive distinction in a marriage, all existing married couples (comprising real men and real women) would immediately lapse. Today there are no natural fathers or natural mothers under Irish law, only parents, and no husbands or wives, only spouses.

One doesn't need to be a born-again Christian to see that this outcome is insane. Even a died-in-the-wool atheist should be able to see that a basic legal concept has been radically redefined and that this will have serious unintended consequences in Irish law. All contractual agreements, commitments and liabilities based on the traditional concept of marriage have been changed. The confusion and heartache that this will cause in the years ahead could be immeasurable.

Homosexual couples did not become 'the same' as traditional married couples by graduating into a new, hitherto unrecognized, tier of natural morality. Instead they became 'the same' by destroying traditional marriage and replacing it with an arrangement in which homosexuals could legally participate on the same basis as a natural man and a natural woman. In other words, the people of Ireland voluntarily gave up their right to traditional marriage so that homosexuals could feel less uncomfortable about themselves.

Funding

It took a lot of planning by the ruling elite to bring this about. And a lot of money. This was supplied by Atlantic Philanthropies, a US-based group that pours huge sums of money into promoting the cause of humanism and international socialism. According to the information published on its official website, Atlantic Philanthropies gave considerable sums to organizations in Ireland lobbying in favor of homosexual marriage. One Irish Senator, Ronan Mullen, called for this to be addressed but his well-founded concerns were ignored:

> Separately, Senator Ronan Mullen and three other members of the Oireachtas advocating a No vote have said that they are concerned about money allegedly given by Atlantic Philanthropies to a number of organisations campaigning for a Yes Vote, as well as to Tusla. Speaking outside Leinster House, Senator Mullen told journalists that the Philanthropic Organisation funded by Chuck Feeney donated $17 million to groups campaigning for a Yes Vote, including Marriage Equality, Amnesty International, GLEN and the Irish Council for Civil Liberties, while also giving millions of dollars to the statutory Child and Family Agency. Sen Mullen noted that Tusla had just cut funding for Catholic marriage support agency Accord for marriage counselling services, and said "we want to know whether all of these issues are connected."
>
> [RTE News website, 13 May 2015]

The following extracts from the Atlantic Philanthropies website are just a sample of the grants that it makes to bodies that are known to be sympathetic to the homosexual agenda:

Grantee	Grant	Year	Grant amount	Region served	Programme
Irish Human Rights Commission	Human Rights Education and Training Project - Phase III	2013	$ 962,327	Republic of Ireland	Reconciliation & Human Rights
Irish Trust for Civil Liberties, Human Rights & Fundamental Freedoms	Core, Programmatic and Capital Support for the Irish Council for Civil Liberties	2013	$ 3,639,448	Republic of Ireland	Reconciliation & Human Rights
Integration and Social Inclusion Centre of Ireland Ltd	Core Support	2013	$ 582,075	Republic of Ireland	Reconciliation & Human Rights
Amnesty International Ireland Foundation	Core Support	2013	$ 906,150	Republic of Ireland	Reconciliation & Human Rights
Research and Organisations Services Ltd	Core Support	2013	$ 1,561,240	Republic of Ireland	Reconciliation & Human Rights

It is not known how much of the money given to these and other organizations was spent campaigning in favour of the Referendum proposal, or how many other 'philanthropic' groups made similar grants for this purpose. It is clear, however, that whatever the source or sources of the 'Yes' vote funding, it was considerable and vastly in excess of the modest amounts available to the 'No' vote lobbies.

Ireland is not a democracy but a one-party state, where the ruling party comprises a number of branches known (confusingly) as 'political parties'. The branches employ the "whip system" which compels all party-aligned parliamentarians to vote on all matters as instructed by their respective leaders. Thus a handful of highly-placed people decide all aspects of public policy in Ireland. These people are socialist, humanist, and globalist in outlook, and follow the agenda set by the kingpins who control Europe. For the past three decades they have consistently followed a course that is designed to destroy traditional Christian values in Ireland and turn the younger generation into obedient, Bible-hating humanists.

Mass psychology

This has been happening is accordance with the principles of mass psychology, whereby public opinion is stealthily remoulded in accordance with the Globalist agenda. Bertrand Russell, arch-humanist and champion of world government, described the process as follows:

> "I think the subject which will be of most importance politically is mass psychology...Its importance has been enormously increased by the growth of modern methods of propaganda...What is essential in mass psychology is the art of persuasion...It may be hoped anybody will be able to persuade anybody of anything if he can catch the patient young and is provided by the State with money and equipment...Although this science will be diligently studied, it will be rigidly confined to the governing class. The populace will not be allowed to know how its convictions were generated." [Bertrand Russell, *The Impact of Science on Society*, 1952]

There are at least two constituencies in Irish society which should have spoken strongly against homosexual 'marriage', the legal profession and the Roman Catholic Church. But neither did. The former must have been fully aware of the harmful legal implications of the proposal but remained silent. This probably reflected the close connection between the legal profession and the political elite in Ireland, as well as the higher than average incidence of homosexuality in that profession. Also, the traditional influence of Freemasonry on the legal profession in Ireland, as in other countries, was almost certainly a contributing factor.

A former high-level Freemason from South Africa once informed me in a personal conversation that all Roman Catholic bishops in Europe are required to take the Masonic Oath. This man had been sufficiently senior in the craft to know what he was talking about. While I have no way of verifying his allegation, a former editor of an official Catholic publication in the UK had already published a remarkable exposé on who really runs the Roman Catholic Church today.

Piers Compton (1901-1986) made his startling revelations in **The Broken Cross: The Hidden Hand in the Vatican**, which appeared in 1983 but was withdrawn by the author six weeks after publication – presumably on foot of pressure from Rome. [A copy of this book may be found on my website, **www.zephaniah.eu**]

Compton had already published some well-regarded historical works on the French Revolution, Queen Elizabeth I and the Crimean War when he became the Literary Editor of the Catholic weekly, *The Universe*, a position he held for 14 years. With such a background, he clearly possessed both the academic rigor and journalistic integrity that one would hope to find in someone who professed to expose the hidden side of the Vatican.

His extensive high-level connections within the Catholic Curia gave him access to information that would not normally make its way into the public domain. In the course of his work he uncovered a power structure in the Vatican which led directly to the Masons, the Communists, and a powerful occult network with global ambitions known as the Illuminati. Interestingly Compton did not shy away from discussing the Illuminati, and even referred to them by that term.

In the course of his dramatic exposé, he alleged that

(a) The web of secret societies, which had grown steadily in power across most of Europe since the 17th century, had long sought to infiltrate and control the Vatican. They came very close to doing this in 1903 when a Freemason, Cardinal Mariano Rampolla, was almost elected Pope.

(b) Success came with the election of Pope John XXIII in 1958. Compton produces evidence which suggests that this Pope, Angelo Roncalli, had joined the secret order of the Rosicrucians while based in Turkey as an Apostolic Delegate.

(c) Roncalli set about dismantling the culture and ethos of the Catholic Church by subjecting all of its beliefs and practices to a rigorous ecclesiastical review. While everyone knew this would lead inevitably to a forfeiture of the Church's greatest strengths, its moral authority and its rigid traditionalism, the prelates concerned had no choice but to obey.

(d) Roncalli was succeed by Giovanni Montini, Pope Paul VI, in 1963. Montini was another Freemason, with known links to Communist sympathisers. He pushed forward the reforms initiated by Roncalli via the Second Vatican Council, greatly played down the threat of Communism, and began appearing in public with the twisted crucifix – a bizarre parody of the traditional papal crucifix. Compton argues, and modern practitioners of the occult agree, that this 'broken cross' is actually a magic talisman and that it was used by the Pope to signal to secret societies around the world that the Illuminati had finally won control of the Vatican.

(e) Compton lends his voice to those who have argued that the latter part of Montini's reign were actually carried out by a double. It has been conjectured that either Montini was too ill to fulfil his duties and a successor was not yet ready, or he may have been unwilling to go as far as his superiors had directed.

(f) The speculation that a suitable successor was not yet ready was confirmed by the sudden death of Albino Luciano – Pope John Paul I – in 1978 after only 33 days in office. He may have been moved aside to make way for the talented Polish communist, Karol Wojtyla. While Luciano was an Illuminati puppet, he may not have enjoyed their complete confidence. [The poisoning of Pope John Paul I is well documented by David Yallop in his book, *In God's Name*, published in 1984. Compton gives much evidence to corroborate Yallop's findings.]

Table of Roman Catholic Cardinals, Archbishops and Bishops in Italy in the 1970s who were known members of a Masonic Lodge
[published originally in the Italian press and quoted by Piers Compton, 1983]

Rank	Name	Position	Masonic code name
Cardinal	Agostino Casaroli	Vatican Secretary of State	Casa
Cardinal	Jean Villot	Vatican Secretary of State	Jeani & Zurigo
Cardinal	Ugo Poletti	Vicar-General Diocese of Rome	Upo
Cardinal	Franco Biffi	Head of St. John Lateran Pontifical University	Bifra
Cardinal	Michele Pellegrino	Archbishop of Turin	Palmi
Cardinal	Sebastiano Baggio	Prefect of the Sacred Congregation of Bishops	Seba
Cardinal	Pasquale Macchi	Secretary to Pope Paul VI	Mapa
Cardinal	Salvatore Pappalardo	Archbishop of Palermo	Salpo
Cardinal	Gabriele-Marie Garrone	Congregation for Catholic Education	*unknown*
Archbishop	Annibale Bugnini	Sacred Congregation of Propagation of Faith	Buan
Archbishop	Giovanni Benelli	Archbishop of Florence	*unknown*
Archbishop	Mario Brini	Pontifical Comm. for Revision of Canon Law	Mabri
Archbishop	Aurelio Sabattani	Archbishop of Giustiniana, Milan Province	Asa
Archbishop	Abino Mensa	Archbishop of Vercelli, Piedmont	Mena
Archbishop	Enzio D'Antonio	Archbishop of Trivento	*unknown*
Archbishop	Alessandro Gottardi	Archbishop of Trento	Algo
Bishop	Michele Buro	Pontifical Commission to Latin America	Bumi
Bishop	Antonio Travia	Titular Bishop of Termini Imerese	Atra
Bishop	Francesco Salerno	Bishop Prefect	Safra
Bishop	Antonio Mazza	Titular Bishop of Velia	Manu
Bishop	Mario Schierano	Titular Bishop of Acrida, Cosenza Province	Maschi
Bishop	Luigi Maverna	Bishop of Chiavari, Genoa	Luma
Bishop	Aldo Del Monte	Bishop of Novara, Piedmont	Adelmo
Bishop	Marcello Morganta	Bishop of Ascoli, Piceno	Morma
Bishop	Luigi Bettazzi	Bishop of Lyrea, Italy	Lube
Bishop	Gaetano Bonicelli	Bishop of Albano, Italy	Boga
Bishop	Salvatore Baldassarri	Bishop of Ravenna	Balsa
Bishop	Vito Gemmiti	Member of Sacred Congregation of Bishops	Vige
Bishop	Pier Luigi Mazzoni	Member of Sacred Congregation of Bishops	Pilum
Bishop	Ernesto Basadonna	Prelate of Milan	Base
Bishop	Mario Bicarelli	Prelate of Vicenza, Italy	Bima

Note: Piers Compton's book also supplies in each case the date of initiation into the lodge.

(g) Pope John Paul II pushed forward the process of reform in an energetic and global fashion, pursuing a brand of ecumenism which shocked many in the Vatican. His efforts to reach out to all faiths and seek a common understanding was fully in step with the Illuminati goal of creating a One World Religion. He even withdrew the longstanding and utterly inflexible Papal prohibition on membership of secret societies, in particular the Freemasons.

(h) Even though Compton was writing his book during the early years of Wojtyla's reign, he accurately predicted the direction it would take. He also refers to that Pope's unusual interest in sexuality, the probable existence of a lover and child in Poland, his marked ecumenism, and his strong communist sympathies.

Compton also explores the background to the publication in the Italian press of a long list of senior Church figures who were exposed for the first time as Freemasons – see table on the previous page.

In light of this it is easy to understand why the Roman Catholic hierarchy in Ireland has effectively withdrawn from its traditional role of defending conservative moral values and institutions. Of the 27 prelates in Ireland, not one took a strong public stand against the Referendum proposal. While many issued pastoral letters to be read out in church prior to the Referendum, this modest initiative was never perceived, even by their most loyal supporters, as a serious attempt to sway public opinion.

Even the most prominent Irish prelate, Dr Diarmuid Martin, Archbishop of Dublin, was distinctly uncomfortable before the cameras whenever he was asked to defend the conservative position. His official pronouncements in the matter were few, reticent and utterly lacking in conviction. In short, not one Irish prelate made a robust public defense of traditional Christian marriage.

Since the government would never have put the question to the people without first ensuring that it had the tacit support of the Catholic hierarchy, especially on a matter as sensitive as this, we can be certain that a common position had already been agreed well in advance by the powers that be. The Vatican was complicit in this shameless betrayal. Whatever objections it pretended to have were purely cosmetic.

Conclusion

The people of Ireland are so ignorant of the Word of God that they are easy prey for the soft indoctrination now practised by international socialism. Lacking absolute moral values, they can be led in any direction by the media and experts in mass psychology who know how to manipulate public opinion. The Globalists wanted to bolster their global campaign of moral subversion by getting a seemingly conservative country to willingly and visibly embrace the homosexual agenda. This could then be used to sway public opinion in other countries, in particular those states in the US with a high Catholic population. So they poured huge sums of money into promoting a 'Yes' vote, and instructed all branches of the 'We Rule Ireland Party' to strongly support the proposal.

With the Catholic Church shrinking timidly into the background, and the media hammering the drums of change as loudly as they could, the level of intimidation was spectacular. The fascist propaganda machine worked so well that there was no need to send the Brown Shirts onto the streets. Having said that, the few public figures who did voice their support for traditional marriage were shouted down, and in some cases subjected to vicious hate mail and violent threats.

The Irish turned their backs on the LORD God on 21 January, 2003, when they erected a massive May Pole, a well-known symbol of Baal, in the center of Dublin. They went even further on 22 May, 2015, when they stitched into their Constitution a provision that will forever proclaim their allegiance to paganism:

"What right have you to declare my statutes...seeing you hate instruction, and cast my words behind you?"
(Psalm 50:16-17)

_____

Jeremy James
Ireland
June 12, 2015

For further information, visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015.

The Coming Implosion of the World Banking System

by Jeremy James

This paper could be expanded to ten times its length and still not adequately reflect the gravity of what we are about to discuss. We could also have included a wealth of evidence to support our conclusions, but this should hardly be necessary. The key facts that we are about to set out should speak for themselves.

Four significant facts

It might help to give a short summary of these facts and then show why they are so significant:

> **FACT A**: <u>You have no 'cash' in the bank</u>
> Cash deposits in any bank are neither 'cash' nor 'deposits'. Rather they are deemed (legally) to be part of the capital of the bank. The depositor has therefore 'invested' in the bank. If the bank performs well in the market, the depositor will get his 'deposit' back, with interest. Until he does the only thing he owns in law is a record of his deposit – which qualifies him as an unsecured creditor – and a commitment by the bank to 'repay' his 'deposit' on demand, with interest, if it can do so. In the meantime, he doesn't own his own money. Since the depositor of cash in the bank is now deemed an 'investor' or 'creditor' and not the legal owner of the cash he has deposited, he is subject to the same rules that apply to all investors and creditors.

If the bank becomes insolvent for any reason and is forced into liquidation, its assets will be distributed to secured creditors first. These are normally corporate clients who deal with the bank on the basis that their 'investment' attracts a higher level of legal protection. Only after such liabilities have been discharged will unsecured creditors receive compensation (assuming there are still sufficient assets left to meet those liabilities). [For the legal background to this, see Appendix A.]

FACT B: The banks can legally take your money in a crisis

Many western countries have recently introduced unusual legislation to protect their banks. If a bank is threatened with failure, it is now entitled to invoke the protection of this legislation and utilize its entire capital base – which includes all cash and other financial instruments on deposit with them – to remain operational, even if it means suspending for the time being the depositor's right to request the return of his 'investment'. If a group of banks are adversely affected they may deem it necessary to act collectively for their mutual protection. Thus the cash deposits of an entire nation could theoretically be sequestered at the same time for the sole purpose of preventing a general banking collapse. Depositors have no guarantee that they will ever receive full compensation for their loss.

Facts A and B are very alike and easy to confuse, but they should be carefully distinguished. Fact A allows the banks to speculate with your money, but they must return it if they are still solvent. Fact B allows them to keep your money if they can show the 'authorities' that they need it to remain solvent. Under such circumstances the depositor is unlikely to see his money again. We could have lumped the two facts together, but it is important to see that they are deliberate and legally distinct ways of stealing your money.

FACT C: The global derivatives market is seriously unstable

The security of the world banking system depends on the stability of a market in a class of financial instruments known as derivatives. This market has grown enormously in the past 20 years, to the point where its failure (or even its partial failure) would threaten the stability of the global banking system as a whole. The market is almost completely unregulated and is used mainly by the largest banks and hedge funds. Most of the trades are conducted privately ("over the counter") and often involve derivatives of such complexity that even if the market were regulated it is doubtful whether the regulator would be able to make a valid estimation of the risk involved in each transaction.

It is known that the banks themselves are in many instances unable to evaluate the risks with the rigor that is normally required for transactions of this magnitude. It is accepted by many in the financial sector that the risks associated with many derivative trades are excessive and that the trades themselves are conducted so quickly and with so little oversight that they are equivalent to gambling. Some have rightly called this market a casino.

What is more, many of the players seek profitability using the same strategy and the same market assumptions, thereby increasing the risk that a single adverse event in the market could inflict heavy losses on several banks and hedge funds at the same time. The banking sector compounds this madness by rewarding traders by reference to the profitability of their trades over a given period, thereby encouraging them to take higher risks for even greater rewards. Since the trader himself is seldom held to account for his actions, excessive risk-taking is endemic in the industry.

FACT D: The Yuan is poised to challenge the Dollar

China is poised to establish its currency, the yuan (also known as the renminbi or RMB), as the world reserve currency in place of the US dollar. Many of its senior officials and bankers have made public comments to that effect. Towards this end it has been purchasing gold in considerable quantities. If its official reserves (which are greatly understated) are combined with the gold purchased by Chinese citizens over the past ten years (which can be confiscated in a crisis), China likely owns (and is in possession of) more gold than any other country, except the US. On paper the US should still be the largest holder of gold in the world but the prevalence of gold-leasing* in western countries over the past two decades has cast serious doubt over its continued ascendancy in this market. Furthermore, any gold remaining in Fort Knox, which has not been audited since 1957, may actually be owned by foreign investors, possibly as collateral on federal loans that will not be repaid. The gold that China has accumulated can therefore be used to realize an ambition that it was bold enough to advertise recently on a billboard near Bangkok Airport:

*Note: Gold leasing occurs when a bank 'loans' an agreed amount of gold to an unconnected third party at a fixed 'rental cost' per annum. Thus the bullion is actually earning income for the bank instead of lying unproductively in their vault. Whenever it needs the gold back, it expects the third party to effect physical delivery with minimal delay. The third party may have sold the original gold and will therefore have to go to the market to buy an equivalent amount.

As we proceed we will give further details regarding these four significant facts. Of course, they are not the only facts that have a major bearing on the world economy at this time. We could add a section on Greece, on interest rates, on world trade imbalances and bilateral trade agreements, on quantitative easing, on the staggering level of debt (sovereign, corporate, and household) in western economies, and so forth, but the 'four significant facts' stand out because they show that the authorities in charge of the world financial system have deliberately created the crisis that now threatens the global economy.

The secret plan to 're-engineer' the world financial system

We need to look at some specific events in order to appreciate the cunning and duplicity behind all of this.

Court Ruling

Appendix A shows how Bank of New York Mellon was able to appropriate client funds deposited with another institution, even though it had no fiduciary or business connection whatever with those clients. The Circuit Court of Appeals (Illinois) gave legal approval to what many American citizens would regard as straightforward theft. A fundamental principle of banking has been completely overturned.

Bail-in for Cyprus

The banking crisis in Cyprus in 2013 led to a "bail-in" where owners of uninsured deposits lost 48 per cent of funds in excess of €100,000. The international bailout of the Cypriot banking system, which was funded principally by the ECB and the IMF, was conditional on the Cypriot banks extracting these "bail-in" funds from their own depositors. This recourse differed from the SMG case cited in Appendix A in that the funds were used, not to pay off a secured creditor, but to provide the banking system itself with the necessary capital to continue in operation. However, the two 'solutions' were similar in that depositors had part of their wealth expropriated through no fault of their own in order to protect powerful banking interests. This had never been done before on a national scale. Another fundamental principle of banking has been completely overturned.

The IMF recommendation

The IMF Fiscal Monitor Report, October 2013, included the radical recommendation shown overleaf. While the question relates, not to banking instability, but to sovereign debt sustainability, the "bail-in" principle is again being recommended. Since world debt is growing at an unsustainable rate and threatening the public finances of many developed economies, the IMF believes that extreme measures, including confiscation of customer funds, need to be considered. Incredibly it even recommends that this outrageous confiscation of private wealth – a rate of 10 per cent is suggested – should be "implemented before avoidance is possible." We see here a radical assault on the principle of private property and an assertion of the right of national governments to expropriate personal wealth for the 'good' of the state. This is Marxism in action.

Extract from the IMF Fiscal Monitor Report, October 2013 (p.49)

Box 6. A One-Off Capital Levy?

The sharp deterioration of the public finances in many countries has revived interest in a "capital levy"—a one-off tax on private wealth—as an exceptional measure to restore debt sustainability.[1] The appeal is that such a tax, if it is implemented before avoidance is possible and there is a belief that it will never be repeated, does not distort behavior (and may be seen by some as fair). There have been illustrious supporters, including Pigou, Ricardo, Schumpeter, and—until he changed his mind—Keynes. The conditions for success are strong, but also need to be weighed against the risks of the alternatives, which include repudiating public debt or inflating it away (these, in turn, are a particular form of wealth tax—on bondholders—that also falls on nonresidents).

There is a surprisingly large amount of experience to draw on, as such levies were widely adopted in Europe after World War I and in Germany and Japan after World War II. Reviewed in Eichengreen (1990), this experience suggests that more notable than any loss of credibility was a simple failure to achieve debt reduction, largely because the delay in introduction gave space for extensive avoidance and capital flight—in turn spurring inflation.

The tax rates needed to bring down public debt to precrisis levels, moreover, are sizable: reducing debt ratios to end-2007 levels would require (for a sample of 15 euro area countries) a tax rate of about 10 percent on households with positive net wealth.[2]

"He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD." (Proverbs 17:15

But it is not just national governments that we need to be concerned about. There are already several international organizations that collectively exercise authority akin to that of a world government. These include the UN, WHO, WTO, UNESCO and World Bank/IMF. The principal economic forum in this governance arrangement is a well-known entity, the so-called G20. The public has been conditioned over the past fifteen years or so, through prominent media reports and grandiose televised sound-bites, to believe that the G20 is a legally constituted decision-making body, when in reality it is little more than an informal gathering of finance ministers from among the world's most developed economies.

The G20 decision

Last year the G20 met in Brisbane and decided to authorize the application where necessary of a Cyprus-type "bail-in" anywhere in the world. Curiously, Canada had already included such a provision in its Budget for 2013:

> "The Government proposes to implement a 'bail-in' regime for systemically important banks. This regime will be designed to ensure that, in the unlikely event that a systemically important bank depletes its capital, the bank can be recapitalized and returned to viability through the very rapid conversion of certain bank liabilities into regulatory capital. This will reduce risks for taxpayers. The Government will consult stakeholders on how best to implement a bail-in regime in Canada. Implementation timelines will allow for a smooth transition for affected institutions, investors and other market participants."

The key phrase in this decision is somewhat opaque – "the bank can be recapitalized and returned to viability through the very rapid conversion of certain bank liabilities into regulatory capital." In plain language it is saying that the money that a bank holds on behalf of its depositors ("liabilities") may be taken by the bank and used for its own purposes ("capital"). Thus a bank that is 'too big to fail' can acquire a new lease of life by taking its clients money and then continue as though nothing had happened.

The 'G20 Leaders' Communiqué, Brisbane Summit, 15-16 November 2014', included the following: "We welcome the Financial Stability Board (FSB) proposals set out in the Annex requiring global systemically important banks to hold additional loss absorbing capacity that would further protect taxpayers if these banks fail." This is a devious way of saying that bankrupt banks will need to receive urgent rescue capital from a source other than oppressed taxpayers. By wording it this way they make it seem that this proposal is 'protecting' taxpayers, when in fact the money they are planning to confiscate also belongs to taxpayers!

"If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?" (Proverbs 22:27)

"Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place" (Proverbs 24:15)

The FSB to which the Communiqué refers is not an official international body but merely an advisory group set up after the Asian monetary crisis in 1997. It has no power whatsoever to impose any of its recommendations on any country. However, the G20 takes its "advice" and then proceeds to mandate its proposals. Thus we have the bizarre situation where one unofficial body advises another unofficial body to instruct independent sovereign states to obey its dictates. In practice, G20 decisions have the force of law in the absence of any international treaty, agreement, or protocol.

The FSB report in the annex to the Communiqué includes the following 'key attribute' in its list of proposed new powers:

> "These include the bail-in power, i.e., the power to write down *and* convert into equity all or parts of the firm's unsecured and uninsured liabilities of the firm under resolution or any successor in a manner that respects the creditor hierarchy and to the extent necessary to absorb the losses." [p.5] *[Note: 'the firm under resolution' is the bankrupt bank.]*

This amazing new power is not constrained by any upper limit. The bankrupt bank can take "all or parts" of a depositor's money. The depositor still remains a creditor but since he sits at the bottom of the "creditor hierarchy" he will likely receive no compensation, even after many years. Even if the bankrupt bank is taken over at some point by another bank ("any successor") the depositor has no claim on his money. The new bank can keep it.

The EU bail-in directive

A few weeks after Brisbane the Department of Finance in Dublin published a public consultation paper on the Bank Recovery and Resolution Directive (BRRD). According to the paper, the EU Directive in question "applies to all banks and a subset of investment firms that meet certain initial capital requirements, entered into force on 2 July 2014 and is required to be transposed into Irish law by 31 December 2014 in order to be applied from 1 January 2015."

This Directive is of great significance since it implements within the European Union the very 'bail-in' rules which the G20 in Brisbane had imposed on the world as a whole.

The European Commission became so concerned at the delay by certain other EU Member States in transposing the Directive into national law that it issued an urgent 'reminder' on 28 May 2015 to the 11 countries concerned, which included France and Italy. The 'reminder' was really a threat. Unless the countries complied within "two months" they would be brought before the EU Court of Justice.

The official logo for the G20 Brisbane Summit.
It comprises a Masonic signature,
33 equilateral triangles of equal size.

Note the 'Serpent' and 'Fish' motif,
where the 'Serpent' [Satan] encircles
and swallows the 'Fish' [Christ].

***

"In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea."
(Isaiah 27:1)

***

G20 Leaders at Brisbane (33+1)
[There are four women in this photo but one is meant to stand out – see below.]

One would have thought an urgent 'reminder' on such a contentious Directive would have been widely reported in the media, but this was not the case. Here is how Reuters reported the matter:

> **EU regulators tell 11 countries to adopt bank bail-in rules**
> Thu May 28, 2015 6:50am EDT
> BRUSSELS (Reuters) - The European Commission on Thursday gave France, Italy and nine other EU countries two months to adopt new EU rules on propping up failed banks or face legal action. The rules, known as the bank recovery and resolution directive (BRRD), seek to shield taxpayers from having to bail out troubled lenders, forcing creditors and [bondholders] to contribute to the rescue in a process known as "bail-in". The Commission drafted the rules in response to the financial crisis which started in 2008, giving the 28 countries in the European Union until the end of last year to apply them. It said Bulgaria, the Czech Republic, France, Italy, Lithuania, Luxembourg, the Netherlands, Malta, Poland, Romania and Sweden had yet to fall in line. "If they don't comply within two months, the Commission may decide to refer them to the EU Court of Justice," the EU executive said in a statement, referring to Europe's highest court based in Luxembourg.

The Reuters news report very candidly notes that the Directive will force creditors and bondholders to rescue the banks. (When the rescue funding comes from outside the bank, it is called a "bail-out", but when it comes by plundering the bank's depositors and bondholders, it is called a "bail-in".)

The Directive applies to all 28 Member States of the EU and affects unsecured deposits in excess of €100,000. It can be invoked at any time if the national 'competent authority' deems that intervention is necessary to protect one or more banks. The banks in question do not need to actually be on the brink of failure but need only be at risk of failure in the opinion of the competent authority. Thus depositors could see their wealth confiscated with no warning whatsoever.

The Dublin paper explains the 'bail-in' power as follows:

> The fourth resolution tool, the bail-in tool, is among the most important changes which the Directive introduces. It enables a resolution authority to write down the value of certain liabilities or convert them into equity, to the extent necessary to absorb losses and recapitalize the institution.
> The scope of the bail-in tool is wide: in general, it applies to all liabilities, in order of preference, unless they are specifically excluded from its scope. Article 44(2) defines certain classes of liabilities which are to be always excluded from the scope of bail-in: these liabilities include covered deposits, secured liabilities (unless the value of the liability exceeds the value of the security), liabilities that the bank has by virtue of holding client assets, etc.

The new power could hardly be more draconian. The vast majority of depositors could lose everything in excess of €100,000. Thus a middle-aged, middle-income couple who have worked hard and saved diligently for several decades and who have set aside €300,000 to fund their retirement will forfeit €200,000 without warning and without compensation. Why? Simply to underwrite the criminal recklessness that is endemic in the international banking system.

Unreliable deposit insurance arrangements

And how safe is their €100,000? If they try to take it out of the failing bank they will likely be prevented from doing so. Should the crisis prove general in nature, the country may impose capital controls, allowing only a fixed sum to be taken out in a given time period. In practical terms their €100,000 would be worth a good deal less than before.

Furthermore, if the bank were to fail shortly thereafter, the couple would have to rely for compensation on the national deposit insurance scheme. Since a nationwide banking crisis would impact heavily on the public finances and could involve tens of thousands of depositors, there is no guarantee that the government would have sufficient funds to meet the full cost of compensation. In the US, where all deposits up to a ceiling of $250,000 are insured by the FDIC (Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation), depositors would do well to get a dime on the dollar. The FDIC simply does not have a large enough fund to compensate all potential claimants. At start-2015 its net worth stood at $62.8 billion which, in a major systemic crisis, would be sufficient to compensate only 3-5 million depositors, leaving tens of millions with nothing.

According to the FDIC, it is authorized to make and display the following claim: "FDIC deposit insurance is backed by the full faith and credit of the United States government. This means that the resources of the United States government stand behind FDIC-insured depositors." However, nobody knows what this might actually mean in practice or whether it is merely an aspiration with no statutory force.

The Coming Implosion

The average person will likely find it difficult to believe that the cabal that controls the world banking system and sets all the rules in relation to trade, interest rates, exchange rates, and so forth, would actually want to undermine the system. It simply doesn't make sense. But from their point of view they are not undermining the system at all! Rather they are re-engineering the system on a grand scale in order to achieve a number of major objectives.

Most of the members of this cabal are extremely rich and many are highly intelligent. They don't see why they shouldn't run the world exactly as they see fit. The only effective way to run the world, as they see it, is to institute a world government and make all the rules. To do this they must abolish the existing system of independent sovereign states. Since no country would willingly give away its sovereignty and submit to a world government or Global Authority – which the Pope called for in his encyclical *Laudato Si* on 18 June 2015 – they must be compelled to do so by circumstances beyond their control. The Globalists have therefore created, and are in the process of perfecting, a number of super-size problems which they will argue can only be addressed by a global government.

A global banking crisis would virtually eliminate the middle classes in both Europe and N America, making it easier to create a federalised European super-state and a North American Union (the merger of the US, Canada and Mexico). What is more, the massive transfer of wealth from the middle class to the Globalists would greatly increase their economic leverage and enable them to buy up substantial assets at a fraction of their real value.

If the entire world collapsed into economic chaos, the Globalists would have difficulty keeping control. This is where the derivatives market comes into play. Most of the big players are in the US and Europe. The banks and hedge funds in those countries are gambling with your money and doing so on a massive scale. When a global systemic banking crisis occurs, the US, Europe and possibly Japan will suffer most.

Other countries will suffer also, but their economies will continue to function 'normally'. China will become the main engine of economic growth and global recovery. So we will have the bizarre situation where the latest upgrades to the Apple iPad and iPhone will continue to be available, but most Americans will not be able to afford them. Indeed many will be hard-pressed even to feed their families.

This new Great Depression will prepare the ground for WWIII.

How big is the global derivatives market?

None of this is inevitable but it is clearly what the Globalists are planning. It depends in part on the damage that will ultimately be caused by a crash in the derivatives market.

Warren Buffet, in the annual report for Berkshire Hathaway, 2002, said: "We try to be alert to any sort of megacatastrophe risk, and that posture may make us unduly apprehensive about the burgeoning quantities of long-term derivatives contracts and the massive amount of uncollateralized receivables that are growing alongside. In our view, however, derivatives are financial weapons of mass destruction, carrying dangers that, while now latent, are potentially lethal."

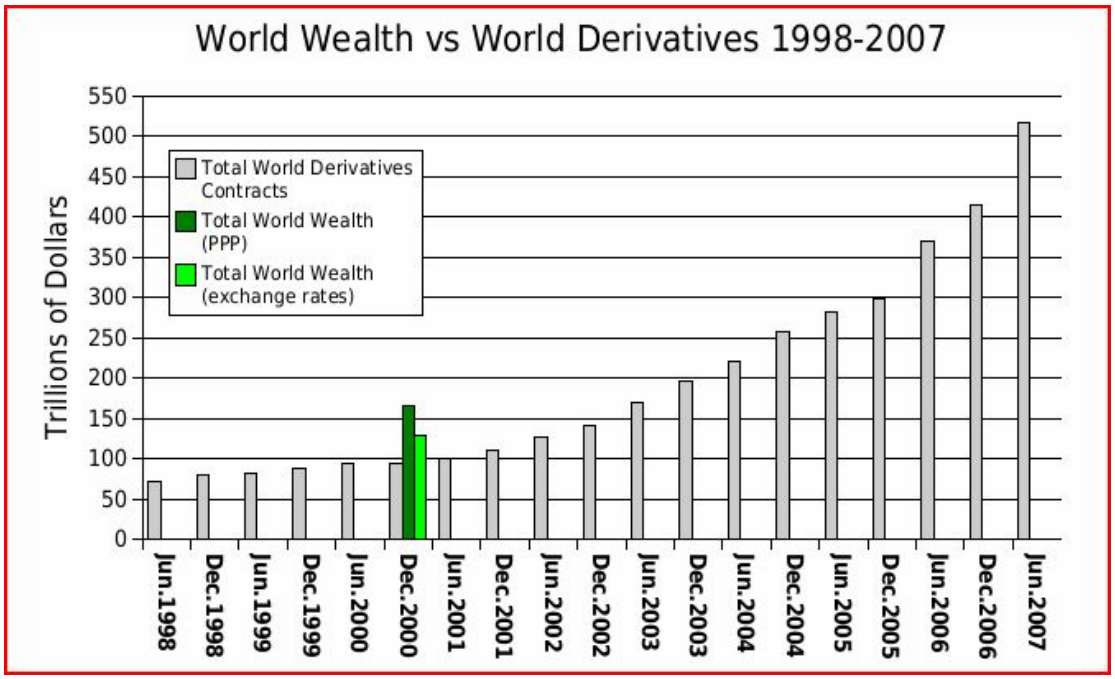


Chart compiled from BIS data. [Source: Wikipedia]

As one of the best informed insiders in the financial world, Buffet's warning should have been taken very seriously indeed. It was made in 2002 when the total global derivatives market was around $140 trillion. Today, according to the BIS, the world market in over-the-counter derivatives it is in the region of $630 trillion. If its potential destructiveness was "lethal" in 2002, what must it be now given that the market is more than four times bigger?

Buffet's remark about long-term derivatives should be noted. The risk associated with short-term derivatives is much easier to assess. The longer a derivative remains in existence, the more difficult it is to measure the real-world factors that will ultimately determine what it is worth. Experience has shown time and again that the very best estimates of the real worth of certain financial instruments at maturity can be far wide of the mark. Since future market conditions are very difficult to predict, the real aggregate risk in the global stockpile of long-term derivatives that have yet to mature ("unwind") is purely a matter of conjecture. Seen in this light, these instruments are a large gambling debt that the world financial system will be required to pay off in a crisis. It would no longer be possible to re-package the risk and disguise it in the form of yet another class of opaque derivatives.

Since derivatives are not tied directly to hard assets but to changes in future market conditions (such as interest rates or exchange rates), some experts argue that the global stockpile of derivatives must "net out" to zero. This means they should effectively cancel each other out. But this is a very naïve assumption. The real financial world has never been able to function with such efficiency, and to believe that it should do so with instruments whose true risk is not fully understood is simply absurd. If the net "imbalance" in the derivatives market is only 3 per cent – a very conservative estimate – then a global financial crisis that compelled all holders of such derivates to unwind their positions simultaneously would leave a hole of $18 trillion or thereabouts in the world financial system. This is what Buffet means when he calls derivatives "financial weapons of mass destruction."

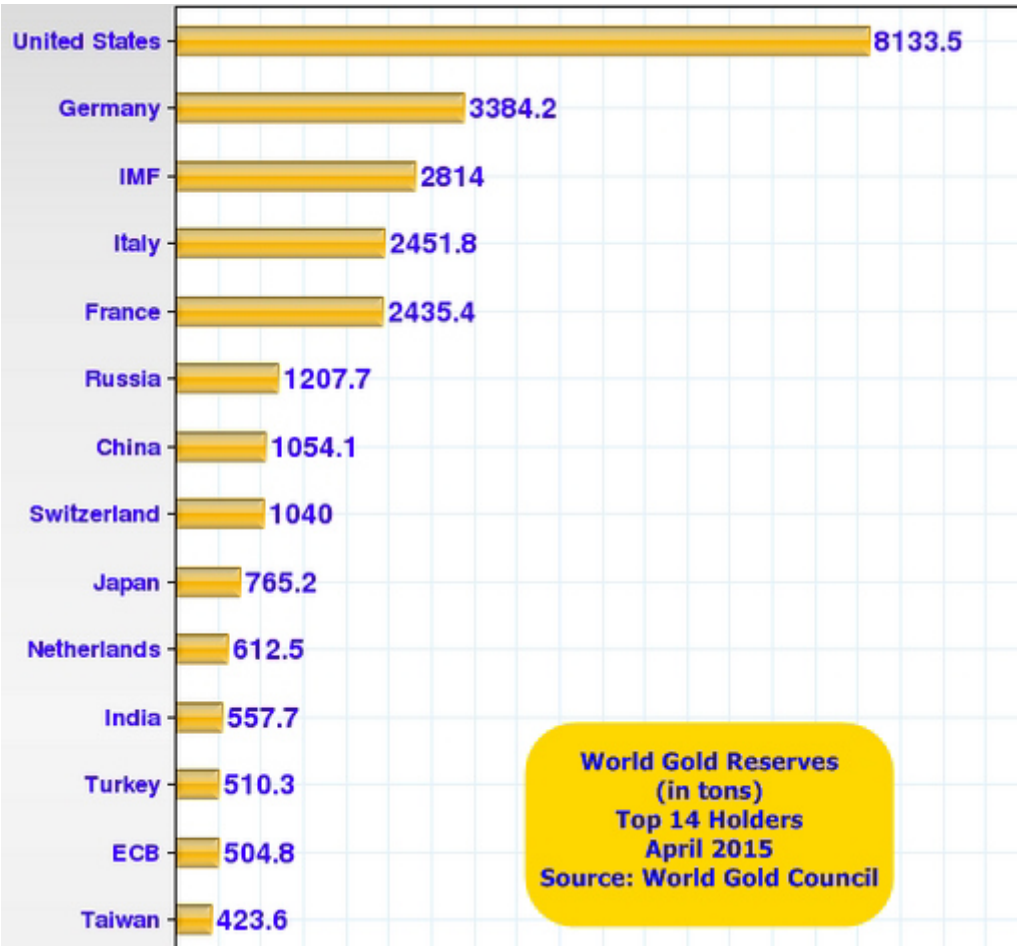
According to the Bank for International Settlements (BIS) – the world 'central bank' – around 80 per cent of all outstanding derivatives are interest-based contracts. Since interest rates have been at an historical low for many years, any significant movement will be in an upward direction. This risk is common to all parties, therefore a sudden increase in interest rates, for whatever reason, could have a traumatic impact on the market.

There is a real prospect of a sharp spike in interest rates, not in response to inflation, but in order that sovereign borrowers can continue to attract sufficient funds to cover their current spending deficits. Today the Federal Fund rate is 0.09 percent, but before the banking crisis in 2008 it was 5.02 percent. Thus a modest 2 percentage point increase over the next year – in line with long-run historical trends – would treble the cost of borrowing. This would normally happen only in response to a marked increase in uncertainty in the wholesale money markets, but the necessary triggers already exist. These include a Greek default, a marked expansion of the war in the Arabian peninsula, or a major terrorist attack in Europe or the US.

Why is so little being said about all this?

The Globalists have taken great care to ensure that most market participants are largely unaware of the extreme instability of the world financial system. The normal 'red flags' are not functioning. Investors are content if the markets are reasonably buoyant and major price swings are not too frequent. As long as the Dow continues to rise, gold and silver remain static, and interest rates are low, most players will focus mainly on market details and neglect the big picture. The Globalists have deliberately taken away the 'red flag' indicators by intervening covertly in the markets and supporting areas of weakness, by depressing the price of gold and silver, and, as we have seen, by keeping interest rates artificially low. Quantitative easing, which creates tens of billions of additional dollars every month, enables the big institutions to support the markets and pay whatever it takes to keep them moving in the right direction. This 'red flag' suppression strategy is helped along by misleading statistics on inflation and employment.

In addition, very little is reported in the media about the ongoing flow of gold bullion out of Europe and the US toward China, Russia, India, Turkey and a number of other countries.



The table above shows the principal distribution of gold reserves in the world today, but it tells only part of the story. One must take into account the figures in the table below to get a more complete picture:

	Reserves 1980	**Reserves 2015**	**Gold bought for jewellery in 2010**
	tons	**tons**	**tons**
USA	8221	8133	128
Germany	2960	3384	<7
IMF	3217	2814	-
Italy	2073	2452	<7
France	2545	2435	<7
Russia	?	1207	67
China	398	1054	428
Switzerland	2590	1040	<7
Japan	753	765	18
Netherlands	1367	612	<7
India	267	557	745
Turkey	117	510	74
ECB	-	505	-
Taiwan	98	423	<7

While gold reserves held by most western countries have remained fairly stable over the past 35 years, or fallen significantly (Switzerland, Netherlands, and the UK [not shown]), the reserves held by three of the BRIC nations and Turkey have greatly increased. The really significant figures in this table, however, are in the right-hand column – which shows the amount of gold (by weight) bought in just one year by each country for use in jewelry. The figures for India and China are astonishing. For example, the figure for India alone exceeded the total gold reserves currently held by the Netherlands. Given these figures and the recent prosperity of the countries concerned, the combined amount of gold imported into India and China over the past ten years or so for use in jewelry may possibly exceed the total gold reserves of the United States! In fact, the official gold reserves of both countries are considerably less than the gold held privately by their citizens in the form of jewelry and gold bullion (coins and small bars).

In a global economic crisis, where gold was urgently needed to underpin a new currency, the BRIC countries would be able to demonstrate secure possession of more gold, by far, than the US. Such a prospect would have been unthinkable even 15 years ago. The official reserves tell only part of the story. China, Russia and India operate a strong-arm system of government which will make it relatively easy for them to confiscate private gold holdings (whether jewelry or bullion). A similar ploy by the US government would be far less effective. It bore results in 1933 only because the American people at that time had far greater trust in their government than they have today.

Gold bracelets on display at a jewellery showroom during a major gold buying festival in Kolkata, India, April, 2015. Gold is the second highest item by value imported into India. In just *one month*, March 2015, it imported 125 tons – which is equal to the total gold reserves held by Sweden!

This argument holds true even if the official US gold reserves are 8,133 tons as stated. However, as we have already noted, many financial experts doubt whether the federal government retains undisputed ownership of the gold in question and has probably leased a large proportion of it onto the world market to depress prices. The amount of gold that is making its way into India and China each year for private purchase is so high that it is doubtful whether it could be met solely from annual global mining output. Many dealers believe the bullion vaults of Europe and America are being slowly emptied onto the world market and that most of it is making its way to investors in Asia.

Gold is a currency

The Globalists deliberately make disparaging comments about gold from time to time in order to discourage investors. But at the same time they regard it, not only as a currency, but the only real currency. This was evident from comments made by high-level financial experts at meetings of the Council for Foreign Relations (CFR), which is believed by many to be the true decision-making center in American politics.

The first was by Ray Dalio in September 2012. Dalio is the founder and CEO of Bridgewater Associates, one of the most successful hedge funds in the world. He was included on ***Time*** magazine's list of the hundred most influential people in the world in 2012. In the course of his presentation he said:

> "…gold is a currency…and in this world where we're looking what are the alternatives, and the alternative, best alternative, becomes clearly one thing, something like gold…it's not sensible not to own gold… there's no sensible reason other than you don't know history and you don't know the economics of it."

As a loyal insider he later added, "I don't want to draw an inordinate amount of attention to gold."

Another insider, Alan Greenspan, former chairman of the Federal Reserve and one of the principal architects of the global financial crisis, made the following remarks at a CFR presentation in November 2014. When asked whether gold is currently a good investment, he replied: **"** Yes...Remember what we're looking at. Gold is a currency. It is still, by all evidence, a premier currency. No fiat currency, including the dollar, can match it."

The Euro was *designed* to provoke a financial crisis

If the Globalists see gold as a currency, perhaps the only real currency, then what was the reason for introducing a pan-European currency like the Euro? Was it meant to be more reliable than national currencies? Not at all! The opposite is the case. The Euro was introduced to catch a large number of countries in the same trap. The noted historian, Niall Ferguson said as much in an interview published in *The Sunday Times* on 20 May 2012: "Europe is essentially an anti-populist, if not anti-democratic phenomenon. European integration has always been a project of the elite that has been foisted on national electorates." [***One nation (under Germany)***]

THE SUNDAY TIMES

One nation (under Germany)

Historian Niall Ferguson tells Ben Laurance the single currency will survive and the crisis will leave Berlin heading a federal Europe

Ben Laurance Published: 20 May 2012

Comment (undefined) Print

Screen shot of the 'Sunday Times' interview with Niall Ferguson, 20 May 2012.

The photo depicts Angela Merkel as Wagner's *Brünnhilde* ruling over a federal Europe (without the UK, Ireland or the Nordic countries).

http://www.thesundaytimes.co.uk/sto/newsreview/features/article1041792.ece

Note that Ferguson is saying that the "elite" (his term) have always wanted integration and that they are imposing it against the will of the people. Later in the same interview he reveals what the elite have been doing to ensure the creation of a unified federal Europe:

> "I think it's worth considering that the architects of the monetary union [i.e. the euro] knew all along that it would lead to a crisis and the crisis would lead to a federal solution. I'm not sure how far this was articulated, but I think it was implicit. In fact, you could say it was actually designed to create a crisis."

Mrs Merkel deliberately and consistently made a pagan sign in many of her official photos (before this montage was first published in July, 2013).

The sign is known in the occult as the "salutation to the sun at sunset."

It is now difficult to find these photos on the Internet.

www.zephaniah.eu

A truly remarkable admission. The insider's insider is confirming that the Euro was introduced specifically to provoke a crisis that would result in the dissolution of independent sovereign states and the creation of a federal Europe controlled by a small elite. In other words, Greece and several other countries are being put through severe economic duress in order to fulfil the ambitions of the small, powerful elite who control Europe.

He went on to say that "They [the euro enthusiasts] have achieved what they wanted in that the level of financial integration has gone so far, it's almost impossible to undo. And it was always meant to be undoable, which is why there never was an exit clause. You were never going to get federalism by any other means."

It was never intended that any Member State could exit the Euro without suffering economic meltdown. Just like Warren Buffet's derivatives, it is a financial weapon of mass destruction.

The manifest criminality of the banking system

Lest the reader have any doubts about the arrogance and mendacity of the European banking elite, just consider the crimes they have only recently committed, such as the LIBOR scandal which broke in 2012. LIBOR is the London Interbank Offered Rate, the basic rate of interest charged for overnight lending between participating banks. It is so fundamental that the entire global derivatives market is computed by reference to LIBOR. This means that a tiny manipulation of the rate can reap colossal profits for parties with advance knowledge of the rate. It turned out that the leading London banks, including the Bank of England, had been actively co-operating in the manipulation of the rate for nearly twenty years. The UK Serious Fraud Office was called in to investigate no fewer than twenty major banks, all of whom had colluded in this long-running white collar crime. These included Barclays, HSBC, Royal Bank of Scotland, JPMorgan, Citigroup, Bank of America, Deutsche Bank, and UBS. Some of them have already been prosecuted but not one person went to prison. The only 'penalty' exacted in each case was a relatively modest fine, $455m in the case of Barclays. Given the level of extortion involved and the massive profits reaped by participants – running into tens of billions of dollars, if not more – the 'fine' was ridiculous.

Or take the scandal in the foreign exchange market which broke in 2013. Again a number of major banks were involved, illegally manipulating exchange rates to their advantage. As with LIBOR, the ForEx scandal, as it is known, yielded enormous gains for the parties concerned. Again the fines imposed were ridiculous and seemingly no-one went to prison. The criminal cartel included JPMorgan, Citigroup, Standard Chartered, Barclays, HSBC, Goldman Sachs, Deutsche Bank, Lloyds, UBS, and Royal Bank of Scotland.

"A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished." (Proverbs 22:3)

Will national governments be any better?

Many investors expect their government to protect them from the greed and rapacity of the bankers, but their faith is sorely misplaced. As we have seen, most of the governments of Europe have already agreed to give your money to the bankers if their institutions run into difficulties. What is more, some of these governments have themselves indulged in wealth confiscation of a similar kind. For example, in September, 2013, the Prime Minister of Poland, Donald Tusk, announced that his government was taking control of private pension funds and transferring their bonds holdings – around €51 billion – into a state pension vehicle. Up to then the funds had been managed by well-known companies like Allianz, Aviva, Axa, ING, and MetLife.

The object of the confiscation was not to pillage the funds (just yet) but to count them as state assets and thereby reduce the national debt-to-GDP ratio. This would allow Poland to borrow larger amounts on the international money markets. Russia carried out a similar confiscation (in August 2014), as did Hungary, Bulgaria and Portugal.

Would the EU itself countenance such a policy? Well, to answer that question please note the person who, last year, was considered most qualified for the prestigious position of EU President – former Prime Minister of Poland, Donald Tusk.

Summary

The world is about to enter a severe economic crisis. This crisis has not come about in a haphazard manner but by design. Its architects have planned it in considerable detail over many decades. They want to create a New World Order and intend to exploit the destabilizing and polarizing effects of a global economic catastrophe to achieve their goal. The unregulated madness of the derivatives market will ensure that, when the collapse occurs, it will tear the banking system apart. Millions will lose their savings as wealth is confiscated on a grand scale in a vain (and cynical) attempt to recapitalize the banking system.

Former Prime Minister of Poland and current President of the European Union, Donald Tusk. He came to power when half of the Polish cabinet died in a plane crash in Russia in October, 2010. At least 95 people were killed.

The news station *Russia Today* reported:

"The catastrophe devastated Polish leadership, as most of the country's top political, military, financial and religious leaders were on the same flight"

The crisis would appear to be designed to focus most of the pain on the US and to spare China as much as possible. The resulting depression will see a radicalization of the political system in both Europe and the US, serious civil unrest, and in due course – with so many flash points already in place – another world war.

The Bible has told us about the people behind all of this. Again and again it refers to the cunning of the wicked, their ability to work together in secret, scheming and planning, all with a view to exploiting the righteous. And they are ruthless: **"The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy" (John 10:10)**

The wicked shall do wickedly. They never rest:

> **"For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall. For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence." (Proverbs 4:16-17)**

And yet we are to trust in the LORD and know that He is sovereign, that He is in control, and that "His mercy endureth forever". To the verses just cited He added these wonderful words for our encouragement:

"But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day."
(Proverbs 4:18)

Born-again Christians, those who truly love the LORD and live each day according to His holy Word, will need to come to a clear understanding of what is happening. They will need to fill their minds and hearts with God's Word and develop a clear Biblical perspective on world events. We must not allow fear to consume us, no matter how sudden and terrible the shock:

"Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh. For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken." (Proverbs 3:25-26)

When Paul was in prison at Philippi, his feet locked in the stocks, he sang songs of praise to the LORD. He celebrated the joy that he had in Christ, the joy of his salvation. And so must we.

Christians will themselves become a target as the schemes of the wicked gather pace and the forces of darkness assert themselves like never before. We must come together often for prayer and worship, not only to strengthen one another, but to engender the comfort and solace that many bewildered and troubled souls will sorely need:

"For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father…For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us."
(Romans 8:15-18)

_____

Jeremy James
Ireland
June 21, 2015

For further information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015

APPENDIX A

The legal ruling in the US which effectively turned cash deposits into banking capital was given by the Court of Appeals, Illinois, on August 9th, 2012. After extensive examination of the issues by both the District Court and the Court of Appeals, the Sentinel Management Group [SMG] (investment managers) was deemed not to have acted improperly when it used as collateral for overnight borrowing client funds which clients themselves understood to be in a segregated account. Funds in a segregated account are similar to a cash deposit that cannot be used independently by the bank for any speculative purpose. When SMG went bust, the bank from which they had borrowed substantially for trading purposes (Bank of New York Mellon [BNYM]) was able, on foot of the court ruling, to appropriate the funds that the clients of SMG had deposited with SMG in good faith. Both BNYM and the clients of SMG were recognized creditors, but BNYM had priority. To make matters worse, the clients could not make a claim with either the FDIC (Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation) or the SIPC (Securities Investor Protection Corporation) since the court had ruled that the funds had not been lost through either fraud or theft.

Few Americans would seem to be aware of this ruling or its implications.

Strange Signs, John the Baptist, and the New World Order

by Jeremy James

Malaysia Airlines Flight 370 went missing on March 8, 2014. A Boeing 777, it was travelling from Kuala Lumpur to Beijing with 227 passengers on board and 12 crew members. Despite an exhaustive search, which is still ongoing, no trace of the plane was ever found.

How can a global radar surveillance and satellite tracking system 'lose' a large commercial airliner? When voice communication with air traffic control terminated without explanation less than an hour after take-off, the plane left its designated flight path and headed toward the Andaman Sea – see chart:

All commercial carriers are fitted with a transponder that emits a unique pulse that can be detected by radar from the ground, allowing the flight to be tracked at all times. Just as it left Malaysian air space and was due to be tracked by the Vietnamese radar system, it vanished from the screen. Since the plane did not crash at that point, the transponder must have stopped working. The Malaysian military radar system was able to track the flight (without transponder identification) for about an hour thereafter, until it disappeared.

Following the largest and most expensive search in aviation history, involving several countries and the best available expertise, there is still no official explanation of what happened. The incident was a major news item around the world for a number of weeks and attracted a good deal of international attention.

Most news reports gave the impression that the flight continued into the southern Indian Ocean before 'disappearing', but this was pure conjecture.

Google Earth 2012 – satellite image

Commercial plane flying over Russell Square, London, close to the British Museum (large blue-green roof).

It is hardly conceivable that neither American nor Chinese military intelligence know where the plane is. Both countries operate a sophisticated satellite surveillance system that spans the globe. Google Earth supplies detailed images of the earth's surface using technology that is much inferior to that used by the military, and yet it is able to detect, with remarkable clarity, a commercial airliner flying close to the ground [see photo on previous page]. Are we to believe that a Boeing 777 could continue in flight for several hours, as alleged, and still not leave a record of some kind on these highly sophisticated satellite tracking systems?

What is more, Boeing operates a real-time flight performance system known as AHM (Airline Health Management), which continuously sends data to a ground-based operations center while the plane is in flight. The graphic below may be found on the Boeing official website.

Though the news reports did not refer to the AHM system, the authorities have never disputed the fact that it was in use. It is believed that engine performance data was being transmitted from flight MH370 for at least four hours after the plane disappeared off the Malaysian military radar.

Source: Boeing official website
http://www.boeing.com/features/2013/07/bca-airplane-health-mgmt-07-30-13.page

Official description of AHM on the Boeing website

[highlighting added]

http://www.boeing.com/features/2013/07/bca-airplane-health-mgmt-07-30-13.page

The Boeing Airplane Health Management (AHM)

The Boeing Airplane Health Management (AHM) system gives airlines the ability to monitor airplane systems and parts and to interactively troubleshoot issues while the airplane is in flight. Today AHM is in service with 58 airlines worldwide, on board more than 2,000 airplanes. Because it is a standard feature on the 787 Dreamliner, those numbers will grow continually – adding to the body of knowledge Boeing will use to enable more efficient airplane operations.

How AHM works

Data from onboard systems and engines is routinely captured in flight and transmitted in real time to the airline's ground operations. When any issue surfaces, major or minor, airline personnel receive alerts delivered through the Internet, e-mail, fax or pager services.

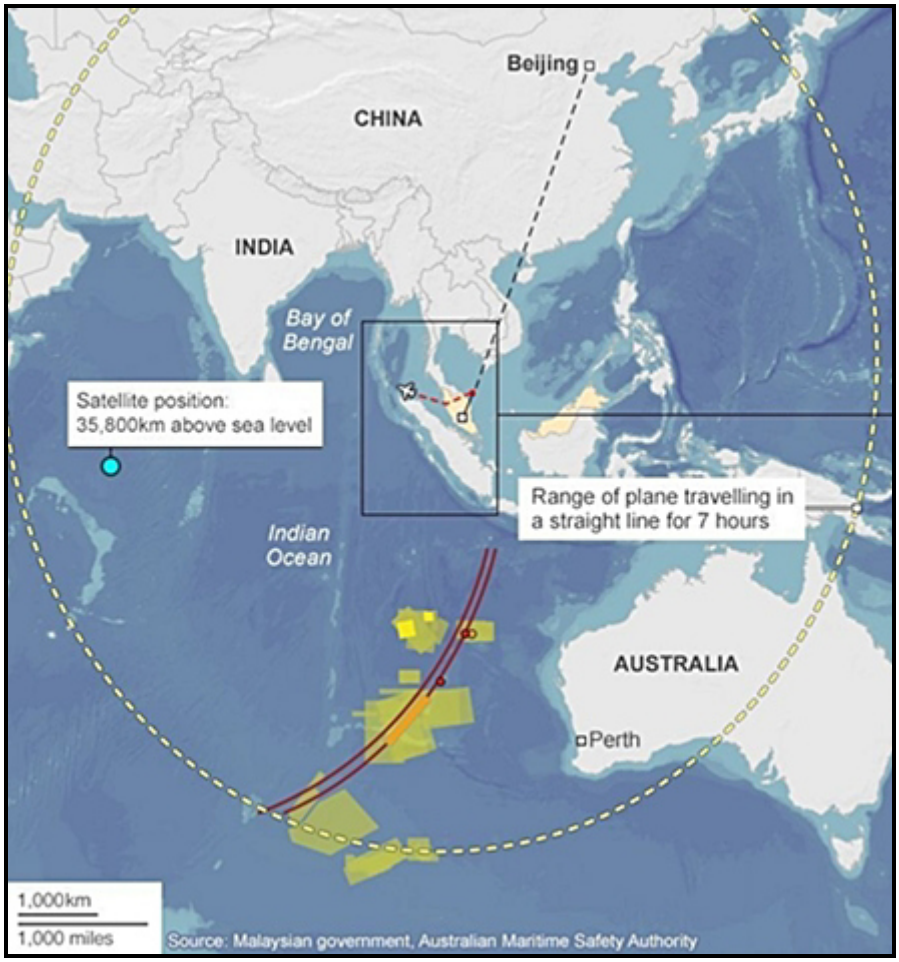
Teams can then access and process the information with Boeing-hosted tools on MyBoeingFleet.com, a secure Internet portal for airplane owners and operators. Airline teams receive comprehensive reports and information customized according to need, priority and urgency.

Airlines using AHM can make maintenance decisions in a fraction of the time that would otherwise be needed, so they can be ready for any action required as soon as the airplane lands. That gets airplanes and passengers back in the air as soon as possible.

AHM information also goes to Boeing Operations Control Centers, which are staffed 24/7 to support airline operations teams. When the centers receive data from the AHM system and other sources, Boeing responds quickly, engaging suppliers, technical experts and engineering resources as needed to provide its airline customers with information, guidance and solutions.

If the transponder stopped working, then it was deliberately turned off. A pilot intent on committing suicide would not have bothered to do this – even if he was able (The transponder is not normally accessible to the flight crew). It is reasonable therefore to assume that the plane was hijacked for some purpose and flown to a secret destination.

Given the amount of fuel on board, the plane could not have flown for more than seven hours after it 'disappeared'. The Malaysian government and the Australian Maritime Safety Authority estimate that in that time it could have reached any destination within the circle shown on the map overleaf:



Since half the Muslim world is within this circle, and both pilots were Muslim, the plane could have been diverted to a Muslim country for use at some later stage as a terrorist weapon. North Korea is also located within this circle. It would only be necessary to put the logo and corporate colors of another international commercial airline on the hijacked plane and fly it in close proximity to a legitimate carrier, preferably another Boeing 777, in order to enter undetected into the airspace of a target country. Since air traffic controllers normally track the flight path of an incoming plane from its transponder signals rather than actual radar images, the 'second' plane would not be noticed until it came into view – when it would be much too close to intercept. Even conventional radar would not normally detect the presence of a second plane if it flew directly above an approved incoming plane.

There are at least five good reasons for believing that MH370 is still in one piece and that it is being held in reserve for use in a future terrorist attack on a western target, much like the planes used on 9/11:

1. No wreckage or debris has been found, despite an extensive search. Even if the plane was flown headlong into the sea in a vertical descent, it would have disintegrated and left a substantial residue of floating debris.

2. The black box (with the voice and data recorders) is securely sealed against damage from an explosion and emits a signal for up to 30 days after a crash. This has never been found and no signal has been detected.

3. The Boeing 777 has an exceptionally good safety record. The real-time AHM system data would have told Boeing if the engine or any essential component was malfunctioning.

4. The weather conditions at the time were good. Even a severe drop in cabin pressure could not explain the 'failure' of the transponder or the significant change in the plane's flight path.

5. The fact that the transponder was turned off and all voice communication ceased without any indication of distress would strongly suggest that the plane was hijacked with the active co-operation of one or both pilots.

The Globalists worship the Egyptian god Osiris

If MH370 is used for a terrorist attack, it will only be for the purpose of advancing the Globalist agenda. Since many of the Globalists are pagans who revere the gods of ancient Egypt and Babylon, they base many of their decisions on astrology and numerology. They also like to broadcast their plans in some manner, giving advance warning of their intentions. This seems to serve a dual purpose, giving 'fair' warning to those who are vigilant and emphasizing their intellectual supremacy. Some of these 'broadcasts' also serve an important symbolic purpose, in line with the ancient occult principle, 'As above, so below.' By acting out a planned scenario in a symbolic way, they believe they are unlocking a door to hidden forces that will bring about the necessary changes in this dimension.

To a normal person, none of this makes any sense. But the Bible has warned us again and again that the wicked worship false gods and order their lives in accordance with ancient pagan principles. Satan wants to be like God. And since God never changes, Satan too wants to employ the same rituals and methods that he has used for thousands of years. His followers worship him in secret places or under the cover of darkness – just as the Bible has told us. They pretend to believe in the one true God but in practice they secretly follow the gods of Egypt – just as the Bible has warned us. To most of them – world leaders and ultra-wealthy financiers and businessmen – the true god of this world is Osiris, not Christ. The Bible refers to this as the worship of Baal and his consort, Ashtoreth. This goddess is known to the Globalists as Isis, the consort of Osiris.

In the ancient Egyptian saga of Isis and Osiris, which is central to high-level Freemasonry, Osiris is murdered and cut into several pieces by his evil brother, Seth. His wife-sister, Isis, sets out to recover all the pieces and 'resurrect' her husband-brother. The last piece that she finds is his phallus, which is symbolized in Egyptian magic by the obelisk. (This would suggest that, if ISIS strikes DC, the phallus must remain standing.)

Capitol Hill and (top left) the Washington Monument

These people want a 'New World Order' and have been working toward it for some time. They believe they have the right to cause major disruption, even trauma, on the world stage if it will lead ultimately to what they perceive as the greater good. In their view, the world is grossly over-populated and unless they intervene now, it will soon be too late. So they plan to implement severe controls that can only be enforced by a powerful global authority or world government. This is the same global authority that the Pope called for in his Encyclical, *Laudato Si*, which was promulgated on May 24, 2015 (Even the Vatican is complicit in this plan).

If the plan is to work, then the United States must be dismantled or broken into smaller constituent parts. Its citizens would never accept a world government unless it was imposed on them. Toward this end, the dollar is being undermined and, over the past thirty years or so, half of the US industrial base has been handed to the Chinese – 'off-shored' to a Marxist state! At the right moment, a severe shock will be applied and the US economy will implode. This paper is focusing mainly on that shock event and the role that MH370 may play in it.

Strange Signs

As we noted earlier, the Globalists like to 'broadcast' their intentions and to initiate a new cycle of activity in a symbolic manner. For this reason we need to consider an international event that took place on 24 June but which passed largely unnoticed in the media. It was the occasion of the official state visit by the Queen of England to Berlin (the 'new' capital of Europe).

According to the official website of the British monarchy, *royal.gov.uk*, the Queen's itinerary during her visit included the following. Bear in mind as you read this that the Queen is 89 and her husband, Prince Philip, is 94 (and recently had a major health scare). So, given that relations between both countries are already cordial and no obvious material advantage could accrue from a royal visit, one can only conclude that its symbolic purpose far outweighed any other consideration, including the age of the visiting dignitaries:

> **Wednesday 24th June** The Queen and The Duke of Edinburgh will be ceremonially welcomed with military honours at Bellevue Palace, the official residence of President Gauck. They will then travel by boat along the River Spree, to the Chancellery where The Queen will meet Chancellor Angela Merkel. The Queen will then lay a wreath at Germany's Central Memorial for the victims of war and dictatorship...

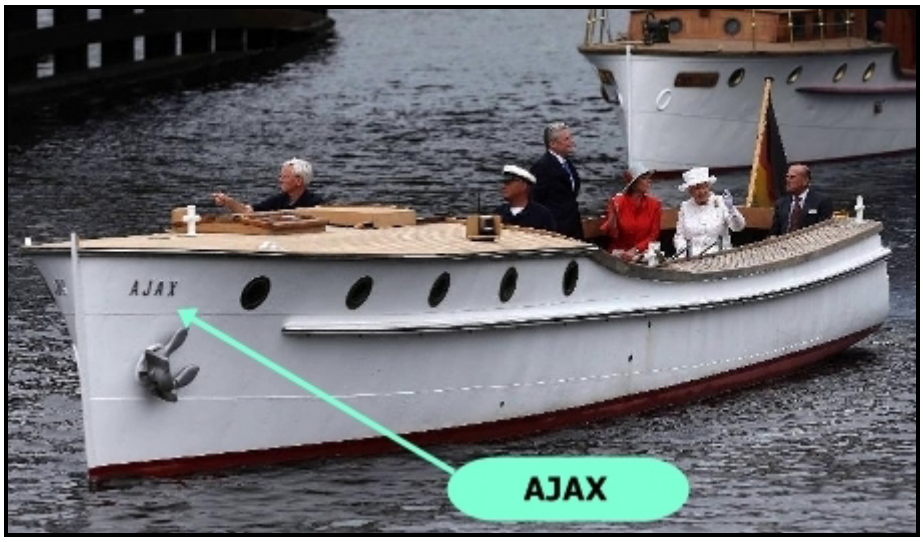
After her departure from Bellevue Palace, the Queen travelled up the river by boat to the Chancellery. In Teutonic mythology all rivers flow from the World Ash Tree and are connected with magic, fertility and baptism. So a ritual in which the Queen arrives at the Chancellery by boat – dressed in bright white attire, with 'the people' waving as she goes – is a powerful symbolic witness to what she did at the Palace.

Before she embarked on her boat trip, the Queen signed what is known as the 'Golden Book' at Bellevue Palace:

All visiting heads of state sign this book. The fact that it is even called the 'Golden Book' is telling. By wearing white, she signalled that she was exercising her royal prerogative to the fullest extent. The symbolic boat journey up the river was a strong sign that a special power or authority was now vested in the person she was visiting – the German leader, Angela Merkel:

After meeting Mrs Merkel, the Queen laid a wreath at Germany's Central Memorial for the victims of war and dictatorship. As a high-ranking member of the Illuminati she was showing symbolically her acceptance of the fact that many must die before a fully functioning world government can be successfully introduced. In their eyes, World War III – just like World Wars I and II – will be a necessary step in the creation of a new world order.

During her visit with Mrs Merkel at the Chancellery, the German leader brought her to the balcony and pointed to the place where the Berlin Wall had stood. The removal of the Wall was an essential step in the unification of Germany and thus the eventual federalization of Europe under German rule:



The name of the boat in which she travelled was ***Ajax***. An outstanding warrior in ancient Greek mythology, Ajax was especially favored by the highest god, Zeus. Immensely strong and of great stature, such was his prowess in battle that he was never overcome and died instead by his own hand. Ajax represents the United States, a great warrior nation, extremely powerful and virtually indestructible. The only way it will die is by its own hand, that is at the behest of its self-styled founders and rulers, the Illuminati. Thus, in 'delivering' ***Ajax*** to the German Chancellor, the Queen was delivering the US to its fate.

John the Baptist

To fully understand the meaning behind these events we need to consider the date they occurred – June 24. The Illuminati like to conduct symbolic acts on days of astrological or occult significance, and June 24 is such a day.

The forces of darkness celebrated the murder of Christ on Calvary and expect to kill him again when he returns at his Second Coming. His first coming was announced by John the Baptist, a messenger who spoke in the spirit and power of Elijah. Later, two women, Queen Herodias and her daughter, conspired to have him beheaded. This vile act, the murder of the prophet who had baptized Jesus in the Jordan, was immensely pleasing to the wicked.

His decapitation is 'celebrated' in Freemasonry on June 24. While Masons in the lower degrees believe they are honoring the prophet, those in the higher degrees interpret his decapitation in a different light. In their view, the old order must be 'decapitated' before the new one can commence.

In a sense, when the Queen signed the Golden Book on June 24 she was signing an execution order. And when she took a ritual boat journey up the river she was delegating to Merkel (as a leading representative of the Globalist cabal) the royal authority to carry it out. The final barrier or "Berlin Wall" impeding the creation of a new world order is about to be torn down.

Immediately after her meeting with Mrs Merkel, the Queen went to the Central Memorial for the victims of war and dictatorship to lay a wreath. This was a symbolic acknowledgment of the gravity of what she had just approved.

This may seem very farfetched to many people, but in the strange language of the occult, it makes complete sense.

Since the United States is the final barrier impeding the creation of a new world order, it is now the subject of an execution order. America is about to be decapitated. If the symbolism behind June 24 is pushed to its full extent, then the 'decapitation' probably refers to the destruction of Capitol Hill. Once the 'head' is removed, the torso can be dismembered. Following a period of trial, a new world order can be 'resurrected' from the severed pieces, just like Osiris.

This is why the Queen had to sign the execution order. Research has shown that all 44 US Presidents were related to the English royal family, including King John I, who signed the *Magna Carta* in 1215. In the strange world of the Illuminati she is the dynastic ruler of the United States, just as she is the legal ruler of Canada, Australia and New Zealand Furthermore, the ritual had to take place in Berlin, the future capital of Europe.

In light of all this, it is easier to understand the role that MH370 is likely to play in coming events.

***

It is difficult to write about a subject as troubling as this, especially when the evidence seems so tenuous. However, I felt it was better to share the information and allow readers to evaluate it for themselves.

Please remember, the LORD God is Sovereign. And He is righteous in all His ways. This is a time when Christians everywhere will be tried, not only in America, but throughout the world:

"Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger." (Zephaniah 2:3)

_____

Jeremy James
Ireland
June 28, 2015

For more information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015

Central America as a Flashpoint for the Destabilization of the United States

by Jeremy James

In previous papers we highlighted the extraordinary control that the drug cartels now exercise over Mexico and the number of violent deaths in that country since 2006 – estimated at close to 150,000.

Mexico is steeped in witchcraft and many of its leading politicians frequent sorcerors (known locally as *brujos*) for guidance from the spirit world. One cult in particular, *Santa Muerte* ('Holy Death'), which invokes a malicious 'goddess', is especially esteemed for its occult power. The politicians don't even bother to conceal their association with shamans or the fact that they are soliciting guidance from them.

According to the book, ***The Sorcerors of Power*** (*Los Brujos del Poder*) by José Gil Olmos, several Mexican presidents have frequented sorcerors, including Miguel de Madrid, Carlos Salinas, and the current president, Enrique Peña Nieto. Another former president who sought guidance from shamans, Vicente Fox, signed an agreement, *Security and Prosperity Partnership of North America*, with George W Bush and Canadian Prime Minister, Paul Martin, in March, 2005. The agreement envisaged the creation of a North American Union comprising the US, Canada and Mexico.

Many of the murders have been darkly Satanic, involving the sacrifice of young virgins. The city of Cuidad Juarez, across the border from El Paso, Texas, is one of the most dangerous cities in the world.

In September last year, 43 student teachers, all male, who were taking part in a student protest, were kidnapped in a town near Mexico City and handed over to the local *Guerreros Unidos* crime syndicate. It is widely believed that all 43 were then murdered and buried in a mass grave. The local police were heavily implicated in this appalling act.

The bodies in some of the mass graves uncovered in Mexico reveal that the victims had either been tortured or burned alive. The heinous nature of these crimes is a clear indication that a powerful demonic force has been unleashed in Mexico. Given the respect that many Mexicans have for *Santa Muerte*, *Santeria* and other forms of black magic, this sadistic supernatural force will continue to demand more and more innocent human blood.

Santa Muerte statues

The Drug Cartels and Radical Islam

The drug cartels have gang members in cities across the United States and are heavily armed – by civilian standards. It is generally believed that Iran and radical Islamic groups have formed a partnership with these cartels and are using them to train underground militias and infiltrate them into the United States. Thus Americans ought to be concerned that a substantial number of sleeper cells may already be in place across the US in readiness for some future 'event'. Despite the plausible nature of this threat, there is no indication that the Obama regime is doing anything about it. In fact, America's southern border is so porous and so poorly protected that it is giving rise to justifiable concern in several states, including Texas.

Following brutal civil wars in the 1980s, large parts of Central America are now run by drug cartels and local war lords. El Salvador has one of the worst crime rates in the world. According to the BBC (30 July), the gangs are even murdering bus drivers who refuse to go on strike. Two of the gangs, *Barrio 18* and *Mara Salvatrucha*, are estimated to have 70,000 members, in a country with a population of less than 7 million.

The governments and security forces of these countries have consistently shown themselves to be incapable of dealing with domestic terrorists and violent criminal gangs. Many who serve in the El Salvadoran and Mexican security forces are covert members of a criminal gang, while most of the politicians in these countries are Marxist. Since the principal goal of Marxism for the past hundred years or so has been the overthrow of the United States, there is little incentive for these governments to eradicate the gangs, especially if they are also receiving substantial financial inducements to look the other way.

The Masonic Connection

Most of the ruling families in these countries are implicated in the New World Order and are co-operating with its introduction. Perhaps one of the most conspicuous signs of this is the national flag of El Salvador, which was introduced in 1912:

The coat of arms at the center of the flag is blatantly Masonic:

It contains a crimson Phrygian cap inside a solar motif, which in turn is inside an equilateral triangle surrounded by a laurel wreath, all of which are enclosed by a giant solar-circle of letters. It may also be the only national flag in the world with a New Age rainbow.

The inclusion of a crimson Phrygian cap is unusually audacious. This is an ancient pagan symbol, depicting the conical vessel used in various initiatory rites and priestly sacrifices. It corresponds in Masonic symbolism to the needle point on the obelisk. The same cap may be seen on ancient statues of the Roman goddess Minerva. She was equivalent to the Greek goddess, Pallas Athena – one of the most senior deities in the Masonic-Rosicrucian pantheon.

This is the national flag of a country that is very close to the US border, a country run by criminal gangs and high-ranking Marxist and Masonic families. Just north of it lies Mexico, a country led by men who seek the counsel of demon-possessed sorcerors, a country of 122 million people controlled in part by powerful drug cartels who routinely carry out sadistic ritual killings.

Minerva	**The so-called 'sorting hat' in the *Harry Potter* witchcraft movies is a Phrygian cap.**

The Ides of September

The El Salvadoran coat of arms also bears a date inside the triangle, enshrined by the inner sun. The date is "15 Septiembre de 1821." Given the intensely Masonic character of the coat of arms, it likely signifies something more than just the date El Salvador gained its independence from Spain. A very similar date, 13 September, receives particular attention from Jonathan Cahn in his pseudo-prophetic work, ***The Mystery of the Shemitah***, which was published in 2014. According to the sub-title, the book "holds the secret of America's future." Cahn tries to make out that 13 September 2015 will be a decisive date in the modern history of the US. He uses all sorts of mystical and nonsensical arguments to 'prove' that this date is 'Biblical' and part of God's sublime plan for mankind, when in reality he is doing nothing more than twisting scripture to vindicate the great Masonic plan for the United States.

The difference between the two dates, 13th and 15th, is not problematic in occult terms. In the Roman calendar the "Ides" of the month were the 13th and 15th. This is why Julius Caesar was warned by a seer to beware of the Ides of March. In effect, Cahn and his fellow-travellers are saying, 'Beware of the Ides of September.'

Images and statuary where one Mexican shaman summons Satan and his demons on behalf of his many clients.

Just south of the US border lies a vast territory where a large proportion of a population of more than 150 million people routinely invite such demons into their lives. Now that the citizens of the United States have turned their backs on the Bible and the LORD God of all creation, how do they expect to defend themselves from these dark supernatural forces?

Conclusion

For too long, the United States as a nation has ignored the dangers of witchcraft and the threat to her sovereignty posed by Marxism. The countries just south of her border are brimming with both, and she has foolishly left her windows wide open.

The Illuminati are laughing: **"They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep." (Psalm 64)**

Jeremy James
Ireland
August 2, 2015

For further information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015

True Cosmology:

The Earth that the LORD God of All Creation made for His Son

by Jeremy James

By way of introduction, I'd like to share two experiences that prompted me to research this paper in the first instance.

First Experience

Not long after I was saved, I memorized a number of Psalms, including Psalm 19. As I prayed it in my mind from time to time over the past few years, I was struck again and again by the force of the following verses:

> **"The heavens declare the glory of God ... In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun, which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof."**

I just couldn't shake off the feeling that the LORD was speaking about a sun that actually moved, not a stationary object around which the earth revolved. In the language of the Bible a bridegroom is a very positive figure, the embodiment of all that is joyous and fulfilling in life. The LORD even applies the name to Himself, both as the husband of Israel and as the groom at the marriage feast of the Lamb.

In this Psalm the sun is compared to a bridegroom coming out of his chamber or resting place, and exultantly running a race. The apostle Paul uses a similar image in 1 Corinthians, namely that of an athlete running a race, to describe a life dedicated wholly to Christ. The Psalm goes on to say that the sun follows a circuit (or orbit) from one end of heaven to the other. And since "**nothing is hid from the heat thereof**", the sun must shine on every part of the earth in the course of its daily circuit.

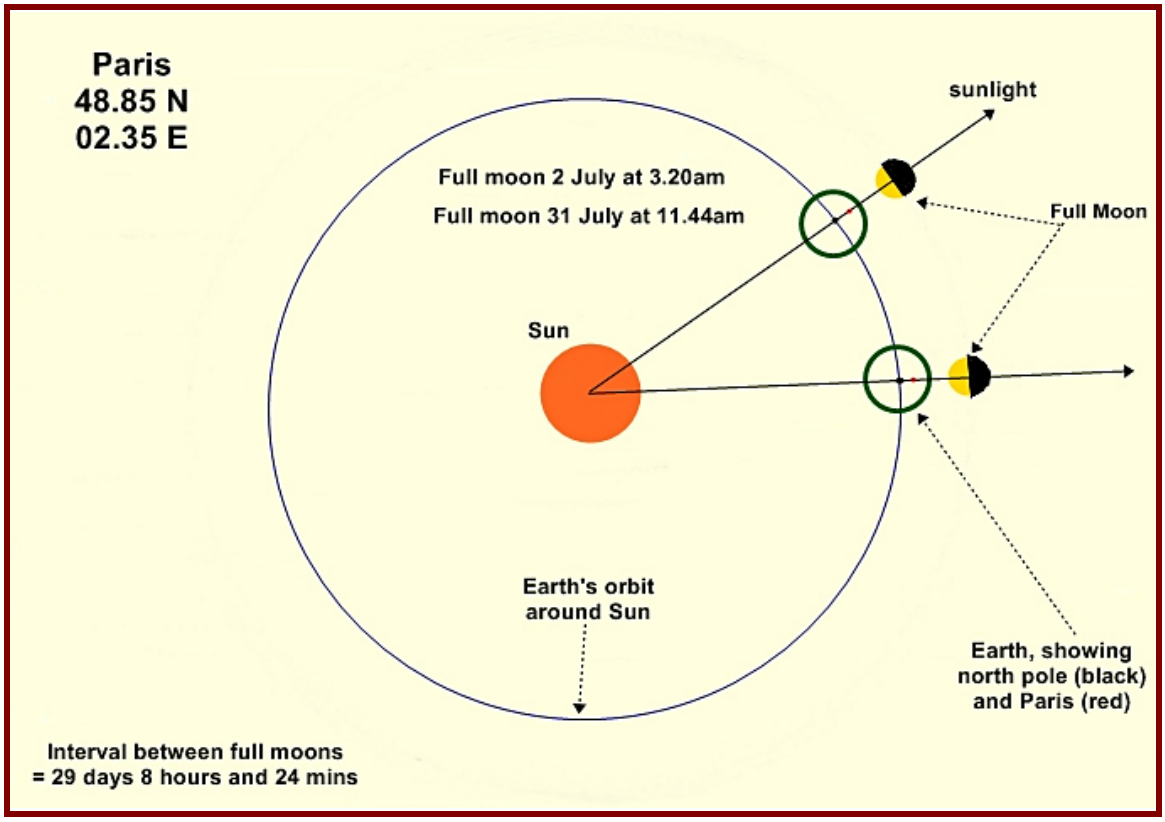
Initially it seemed expedient to interpret this passage of Scripture in 'modern' terms, where the earth goes around the sun, but the Bible, I have found, is a remarkably literal expression of God's message to mankind. If the LORD describes the sun so vividly, as an object joyously traversing the sky in a great circuit and heating everything beneath it, then perhaps I ought to re-examine the heliocentric doctrine taught to me as a child.

Second Experience

This takes me to my second experience, which is based on another doctrine absorbed during my school days. According to our Geography teacher, the phases of the moon are caused by the moon's rotation around the earth, where the angle between the surface of the moon and the stationary sun determines the amount of light falling on the surface of the moon and therefore the 'phase' seen from earth. As an enquiring child I tried to imagine how this would work, but had great difficulty visualizing the relative positions of the sun, moon and earth as the phase sequence unfolded over the 29.5 days (on average) of the moon's period of rotation.

Following my Psalm 19 experience, I decided to revisit my moon phase conundrum and see if I could figure it out. Bear in mind I am now nearly age 60, so an exercise like this seemed a little childish. However, when I went online to find examples of the moon's phases and the planetary movements needed to produce them, I had no success. Even an orrery or working model of the earth, sun and moon failed to describe correctly their relative positions. In the standard clockwork model, the earth rotated on its axis 29 times while the moon completed one orbit around it. This may satisfy the eye, but not the mind. What happened to the additional part-day in the lunar period?

Consider the example below which I constructed for my own edification. The chart shows two successive full moons over Paris, the first on 2 July, 2015, and the second on 31 July. The synodic interval between the two events is 29 days, 8 hours and 24 minutes ('Synodic' refers to the time interval between a moon phase, such as a perfectly full moon, and the next appearance of the same phase). The chart is designed to answer a very basic question: How is it possible for Paris to be in the right position to witness the second full moon if 29.35 days have elapsed? During that time interval the earth will have rotated 29 and one third times. The additional third of a revolution means that, on the second occasion, Paris will no longer be in the right position but will have rotated to a position where the moon will not even be visible. What is more, if the second full moon occurs at 11.44am, will not the sun also be visible over Paris? How is this possible, given that a full moon depends on the alignment of the sun, moon and earth?



When the chart failed to answer my many questions, I tried to duplicate the relative movements of the three celestial bodies on the floor of my study. In order to do this I had to take into account the known facts of lunar motion, based on the heliocentric model:

1. The moon is in synchronous rotation around the earth. This means the time it takes to revolve once on its own axis is exactly equal to the time it takes to complete one orbit of the earth. For this reason the <u>same side</u> of the moon is <u>permanently</u> facing the earth.

2. Every location on earth has sight of a full moon every month, cloud cover permitting.

3. One half of the moon is always illuminated by the sun. The only exception is when the earth interposes itself momentarily between the two and causes a lunar eclipse. [A lunar eclipse can occur only during a full moon since all three must be aligned and temporarily on the same plane for this to happen. The moon normally orbits at a slight angle to the plane of the earth's rotation around the sun, so an eclipse does not occur very often.]

4. The average synodic interval is never less than 29.18 days and never more than 29.93 days, with an average over the year of 29.53 days (29 days, 12 hours, 44 minutes).

Try as I might, there was no way I could align the three spheres on the floor of my study to reproduce the phases of the moon correctly while also observing the four rules set out above. It didn't work whether the sun was moving or stationary, or whether the earth or the moon, respectively, were revolving, rotating, or stationary. But we know from experience and observation that it does happen! Since this is the case, it seemed necessary to discard a fundamental assumption of modern astronomy, namely that the earth is a globe.

What does the Bible say?

To get a proper perspective on all of this we need to return to the Bible and consider more fully what it tells us about the earth, the moon, the sun and the stars. This is sometimes referred to as cosmology, the study of the cosmos and its underlying structure. Unless we have a clear grasp of Biblical cosmology, we are liable to make the kind of errors that others – it would seem! – have made before us.

- The Earth

When God made the heavens and the earth he separated the "waters below" from the "waters above". The space between the two is called "the firmament". We understand the "waters below" to refer to the oceans and any water beneath the surface of the earth, such as enormous aquifers and subterranean lakes. Some Bible scholars believe the "waters above" may refer to the totality of moisture in the atmosphere, while Henry Morris speculated that it could have been a contiguous canopy of moisture in the upper atmosphere before the Flood, which, due to massive volcanic disturbances in the earth at the time of the Flood, came raining down upon the earth. However, if we stick as closely as possible to the literal meaning of the text, it is hard not to conclude that the "waters above" are actually above the "firmament" and thus located far out in what we think of today as deep space.

The "firmament" comprises "the heavens". The King James Bible translates the first verse of Genesis as "**In the beginning, God made the heaven and the earth**", but this should have been translated "heavens" [plural, as in the original Hebrew]. The Bible speaks of three heavens. The first we understand to be the atmosphere of the earth itself. The second is the region beyond our atmosphere that contains the sun and the moon. Finally, the third is the heaven that Paul was "caught up to" in the experience recorded in 2 Corinthians 12:2. The particular heaven being referred to in any passage of Scripture must be inferred from its context. When "heavens" are referred to, it is necessary to determine whether two heavens only are implied, or all three.

The Bible clearly indicates that the earth is flat since, in the process of creating the earth and setting it in place, the LORD performed an act of spreading or stretching, an operation that cannot be performed on a sphere:

"Thus saith God the LORD... he that spread forth the earth..."
(Isaiah 42:5)

"To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth forever." (Psalm 136:6)

The Hebrew word for "spread" or "stretch" is even more emphatic – ***raqa*** [Strong's H7554], meaning 'to spread out by beating, as a thin plate' (Gesenius).

The following verses also imply a flat, stretched-out earth:

For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him. As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us. (Psalm 103:11-12)

If it is to make sense, this simile cannot apply to a spherical earth, where east and west are not truly apart, but actually come together again on the other side. However, on a flat earth, east and west are as far apart as they can be. This would even suggest that, as the simile refers to east and west, and not north and south, that the earth is extended or "stretched" to a greater extent in an east-west direction than in a north-south direction.

When Satan came before the throne of God, as recorded in the second chapter of the Book of Job, he was asked where he had been:

And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. (Job 2:2)

The account that Satan gives of his activity is much more applicable to a flat surface – to and fro, up and down – than it is to a spherical one. Even in Hebrew these terms carry no suggestion of curvature. Given that Satan was capable of traversing the entire earth – as his response implies (and he cannot lie before God) – it is notable that he uses terms that are applicable to a plane rather than a sphere.

Also, when Satan tempted Jesus and took him to a high mountain, he showed him all the kingdoms of the world:

"And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time." (Luke 4:5)

The addition of the words "**in a moment of time**" suggests that the entire earth was immediately visible from that spot. If so, then the earth was flat.

The prophet Daniel makes a similar reference to the totality of the earth when he refers to the great tree that Nebuchadnezzar had seen in his dream:

"The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth" (Daniel 4:11)

The great tree, which reached to the sky, could only have been visible "**to the end of all the earth**" if the earth were flat.

Revelation 1:7 also states that, when Christ returns (as King of the entire earth), everyone will be able to see him: "**Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him**". This too, like the temptation on the high mountain, is indicative of an event that takes place above a flat earth.

Some commentators cite Isaiah 40:22 as evidence that the Bible teaches the sphericity of the earth: **"It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth..."** However, the prophet is clearly speaking of a circle or a disc, and not a sphere. The Hebrew word for "circle" in this verse is ***chuwg***, meaning a circle, circuit or compass. Had Isaiah intended to refer to a sphere, he could have used the word ***duwr***, meaning a ball, which he had already used in another chapter:

"He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country" (Isaiah 22:18)

We will return to this question later.

- The Sun

We have already cited the passage from Psalm 19 which describes the sun as a bridegroom. We know also that, from the episodes regarding King Hezekiah and the plain of Gibeon (near Jerusalem), respectively, that God <u>reversed</u> the motion of the sun for Hezekiah and <u>stopped</u> it for Joshua.

There are also dozens of passages that refer to the rising and going down of the sun. For example, Psalm 113:3 says, **"From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD'S name is to be praised."** Psalm 104:19 states **"... the sun knoweth his going down"**, while Ecclesiastes 1:5 says: **"The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hastens to his place where he arose."**

The Book of Job also notes that the LORD **"...commandeth the sun and it riseth not...." (Job 9:7)** This could refer either to an actual historical incident, akin to those involving Hezekiah and Joshua, but not recorded in the Bible, or it could refer simply to a power that God may exercise should He so choose. Either way, the implication is very clear, namely that everything in the universe is subject at all times to the permissive will of God. The idea that God set everything in motion in the beginning and then stepped aside is completely false. He is as near to His creation today as when He brought it into existence.

- The Moon

At the same time that the LORD stopped the sun over Gibeon at the request of Joshua, He stopped the moon over the valley of Ajalon (possibly a town by the same name). This incident is also referred to by the prophet Habbakuk: **"The sun and the moon stood still in their habitation." (Habakkuk 3:11)** The "habitation" to which he refers may be equivalent to the "tabernacle" of the sun in Psalm 19:4, though the Hebrew words are different.

The moon, with its strict sequence of phases, seems to have been intended as a universally recognizable way of dividing the month into segments and the year into seasons: **"He appointed the moon for seasons..." (Psalm 104:19)** This was especially important when setting the dates for the seven feasts of Israel, all of which were computed by reference to the date of the new moon. These feasts were not only central to the spiritual life of Israel but served to highlight the key stages or 'seasons' in the LORD's wonderful program of redemption for mankind.

For several hundred years science has taught that the moon reflects the light of the sun and that, unlike the other celestial bodies mentioned in the Bible, it is not self-luminous. However, it has long been observed that the 'quality' of light from the moon is very different from that of the sun. The book of Deuteronomy makes a startling statement in this regard: **"And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon..."** (Deuteronomy 33:14) This would suggest that moonlight possesses certain physical characteristics that are not found in sunlight.

Isaiah lends support to this interpretation when he states that the moon "causes" her light to shine, just like the stars:

> **"For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine." (Isaiah 13:10)**

Isaiah later made another reference to the appearance or complexion of the moon in the Tribulation period:

> **"Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound." (Isaiah 30:26)**

In normal circumstances, the sun is far more than seven times brighter than the moon. Clearly, if the light of the moon is increased in intensity until it equals the light of the sun, while the intensity of the sun is increased sevenfold, then the sun cannot be the source of the moon's light.

Ezekiel would also appear to be distinguishing between the sun and a self-luminous moon in the following verse:

"And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light." (Ezekiel 32:7)

The concept of dominion, jurisdiction or rulership is an important one in the Bible, so when the moon is said to "rule" by night, in conjunction with the stars, we would expect it to enjoy the same self-luminous status:

"The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth forever." (Psalm 136:9)

The Book of Revelation also seems to refer to a self-luminous moon when it states:

"And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof." (Revelation 21:23)

If the moon needed the sun in order to "shine", then the reference to the moon in this verse would be, not just superfluous, but somewhat confusing. Much the same difficulty would arise in the following verse from Isaiah:

"Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously." (Isaiah 24:23)

Another verse from the Book of Revelation is even more suggestive of a self-luminous moon:

"... and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood" (Revelation 6:12)

If the sun has become black, it is not emitting any light; and if that is the case, then the moon (which is meant to be dependent on the sun for light) would no longer be visible and could not have the appearance of blood.

The Apostle Paul also seems to be implying that the moon has a "glory" of its own, a self-luminous character akin to that of the sun and the stars:

"There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory." (1 Corinthians 15:41)

While these passages may not convince everyone, their meaning is quite plain.

It is interesting to note also that, of the three bodies examined so far, the Bible does not imply that they necessarily have a three-dimensional shape. Since both the sun and moon are observable – and are described as such – we would seem to be justified in assuming they are *either* disc-shaped *or* spherical. Naturally, the modern view is that both are definitely spherical, but for the moment we simply want to establish the Biblical position.

- The Stars

In the first chapter of Genesis, God says that He made the stars on the fourth day, along with the sun and the moon:

"And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also."

Their purpose is also stated:

"...let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: And...to give light upon the earth."

If the moon is "for seasons" and the sun enables us to keep track of the passing days and years, then we can reasonably infer that the stars are "for signs". This may refer to their role in navigation on the great oceans or across expansive terrain. Until very recently most folk had daily access to the brilliance of the night sky and would have known intimately the star patterns in their immediate vicinity. As such they constituted an accessible, ever present, and reassuringly familiar pattern of nocturnal signs.

In her song, Deborah states the following:

"They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera." (Judges 5:20)

The Hebrew word for "courses" in this verse is ***mecillah*** which can also mean a *highway*, *causeway*, *path* or *road*. Modern science rejects the notion that the stars rotate daily around the earth, as this verse would seem to imply. Instead it teaches that the perceived motion of the stars is due entirely to the daily rotation of the earth on its axis. In other words, science teaches that the observer on earth is moving, not the canopy of stars. However, the fact that the verse is expressed in the active voice – "the stars...fought against Sisera" – suggests that the stars themselves are actually in motion.

- The Heavens

We have already noted some of the characteristics of "the heavens" in the section about the earth. We would like to note here a further characteristic that the heavens share with the earth:

"I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded." (Isaiah 45:12)

"Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:" (Isaiah 42:5)

These verses from Isaiah show that the heavens too are "stretched out", just like the earth. Another verse from Isaiah, as well as one from the Book of Revelation, refer to the rolling together of the heavens in the End Time:

"And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree." (Isaiah 34:4)

"And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places." (Revelation 6:14)

The figure here is that of a manuscript which, having been stretched out in order to be read, is rolled back up again and is no longer visible. Since Revelation 6:12 had already referred to the sun and the moon (which are located in the second heaven), we can infer that 6:14 refers to the heaven where the stars are located, that is the third heaven. This would imply that the *second* heaven will *not* be rolled together like a scroll. Instead, the sun and the moon will remain in the second heaven during the Tribulation, but the sun will turn black and the moon will turn to blood (presumably for a significant portion of the Tribulation period).

The Book of Job also tells us that God Himself "is in the height of heaven" –

"Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are!" (Job 22:12)

This can only refer to the third heaven. Since there are only three heavens, then God must reside (in some sense) in the same heaven as the stars. The remainder of the verse would seem to suggest that the stars are in the lower part of the third heaven, while God is in the higher part.

When interpreting this verse from Job we must have regard to 1 Kings 8:27 –

"...behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee"

So, while God is present in the upper part of the third heaven, it does not enclose Him. The vastness of God cannot be comprehended by something that He created, however exalted it may be.

- The Foundations of the Earth

We will now address a topic which, seemingly, has received very little attention in the annals of Biblical scholarship. It is hardly ever referred to by preachers and it is doubtful whether anyone who reads this paper will have come across a sermon on the subject. For example, in their major study of Biblical geology, ***The Genesis Flood*** (1961) by John Whitcomb and Henry Morris, the authors refer only once to "the foundations of the earth" and reach no satisfactory conclusion as to what the term might mean:

> "On the other hand, it is just as reasonable to say that the core and mantle [of the earth] simply were created, in essentially their present form. Perhaps these are the "foundations of the earth," of which the Bible often speaks (e.g. Jeremiah 31:37, Isaiah 48:13, etc). It is questionable whether man will ever be able to observe directly the nature of these foundations or the processes that take place there, but it is probable that they exert great influence upon many of the geological phenomena at the surface..." [p.221]

Since Whitcomb and Morris were assuming a spherical earth – without having examined the verses of Scripture pertaining to that question – it is not surprising that they had difficulty interpreting the term, "the foundations of the earth."

There are several verses in Scripture that virtually pulverize the heliocentric model. Chief among them is the following:

"The world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved." (Psalm 93:1)

The word "stablished" in the KJV is equivalent to the modern words *established* or *fixed*. Lest the reader have any doubt, the Bible proceeds to define it: "**that it cannot be moved**."

The Word of God states clearly and categorically that the earth cannot be moved unless God Himself decides to move it. However, nearly all leading commentators treat this passage figuratively. For example, "The psalmist consoles himself with the thought that the world was firmly established; that no storm or tempest could be so violent as to remove it out of its place" (Barnes); "the church has been tossed about with tempests, and has been moved from place to place, and obliged to fly into the wilderness; yet, in the latter day, it will be established on the top of the mountains" (Gill); "...even the globe itself would fly through space...if the Lord did not hold it in its appointed orbit" (Spurgeon).

In order to see how literal this passage is, we need to compare scripture with scripture:

"...the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved...."
(1 Chronicles 16:30)

"Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever." (Psalm 104:5)

"Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding...Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof...?" (Job 38:4&6)

"For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it [i.e. fixed it in place]**, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else." (Isaiah 45:18)**

Again the same thought is hammered home – the earth is stable; it cannot be moved, either now or in the future; it is fixed or fastened to foundations which are themselves secured in a way that man seemingly cannot understand. It is difficult to interpret these passages in any way other than their plain meaning. Indeed, if the earth *is* fixed and the LORD wanted to confirm the fact for our benefit, it is hard to see how the text of Scripture would differ from the words already used.

It is notable that the Book of Job refers to the "corner stone" on which the foundations of the world are fastened. This is a special word in Scripture, one that is applied almost exclusively to Christ.

The foundations of the earth are also compared to "pillars" in Job 9:6 -

"Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble."

This would suggest that the foundations of the earth are considerably deeper than the earth itself. The image would seem to be that of a great disc supported by a foundation of pillars or piles, which are themselves embedded in a great 'stone' whose nature surpasses our understanding.

If this is the case, then the earth and its foundations are suspended in space. Job 26:7 would seem to confirm this:

"He stretcheth out the north over the empty place,
and hangeth the earth upon nothing."

The concept of "the north", as it is employed in this verse, suggests that the north pole comprises the center of the disc of the earth, around which the earth is "stretched". The earth (including its foundations) then "hangs" as it were from this central point, suspended above nothing.

If this is the case, then the stars in their "circuit" are rotating like a scroll around this central point. We know also that this point, the north pole, is itself permanently aligned with a star known as Polaris, around which the radiant canopy of the constellations revolves.

The permanency of the earth's foundations, and thus the immovable nature of the earth itself, is highlighted dramatically in the Book of Jeremiah. The prophet spent most of his life warning the children of Israel that their nation would be destroyed if they did not repent of their idolatry and return to the LORD. This awful message was softened from time to time by a promise from God that He would later bring them back to their own land. Following their first scattering – which began in 606 BC – a remnant eventually returned to Israel from Babylon in 536 BC. This was 70 years later as the prophet had foretold. However, Jeremiah referred also to a later worldwide scattering and regathering, which would involve not just Judah but Ephraim as well (i.e. both the northern and southern kingdoms, "the house of Israel and the house of Judah"). This regathering began in the 19th century and continues today. When Christ returns, in response to the forlorn call of his people, he will defeat the Antichrist and establish Israel as a kingdom that will continue into eternity – **"it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever." (Jeremiah 31:40)**

As a token of His commitment to carry through with this promise, no matter what doubts may enter into the minds and hearts of men, He said that it would be broken – meaning that Israel would cease to exist as a nation – ONLY if the orderly sequence of night and day should ever break down. Since this is inconceivable, the possibility that He might renege on His promise is also inconceivable:

> **"Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is his name: If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever. Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD." (Jeremiah 31:35-37)**

The earnest of His commitment to deliver on His promise includes a reference to the measurement of the "heaven above" and the foundations of the earth "beneath". Since the orderly continuation of night and day is stated as a <u>certainty</u>, then the <u>impossibility</u> that mankind should at some time in the future be able to measure the depths of interstellar space or the foundations of the earth is equally certain!

Please dwell for a moment on this passage since it is extremely important. God is telling us that despite the vaunted claims by scientists today to have done both – namely to have determined the outer extent of the universe and the diameter of the sphere of the earth – they have actually done neither! This means that the earth cannot be a sphere since the diameter of a sphere could be measured. It also means, amazingly, that space travel (including unmanned space travel) is impossible, for if it were then mankind would be able to send vehicles far into space that could perform the necessary scientific measurements.

This is a spectacular finding since it is Biblical proof that many of the claims made by NASA are false.

Apparent anomalies

Before we examine the implications of this finding, we will first take a brief look at some apparent anomalies that we can readily observe in the world around us. Rather than spend time analysing each of them, we will leave it to the reader to reflect on the truth (or otherwise) of each anomaly, based on his own experience. [Further information on these anomalies can be found by searching the Internet.]

1. Why does the moon always show the same side to the earth?

Scientists say that, even though the moon rotates on its axis, we never see its opposite side because the period of the moon's rotation is exactly equal to the time it takes to travel around the earth. Since this is not a physical necessity under Newton's Laws, it is a very convenient coincidence for supporters of the earth's sphericity. Also, despite purporting to explain the congruence of the two cycles, it fails to account for the very significant variation in the length of the lunar cycle, which can be as short as 29.18 days or as long as 29.93 days.

2. Why is the moon always lit uniformly?
If the moon is a sphere and is illuminated almost exclusively by light from the sun, then one would expect the region of the moon that is facing directly at the sun to be more brightly illuminated than the regions closer to the edge of the moon as seen from the earth. Light reflected at an angle is never as intense as light reflected directly. However, during a full moon, all parts of the moon are illuminated to the same intensity, even the regions very close to the edge of the moon. Either the moon is not a sphere or it is not illuminated by the sun.

Full moon in the daytime (Morocco)

3. How can a full moon be visible during the day?
If the moon is a sphere and is illuminated almost exclusively by light from the sun, then a full moon can be observed only when the sun is behind the earth and all three are in alignment (The earth does not obstruct the sun's light in this arrangement since the plane in which the moon is orbiting is at an 8 degree angle to that of the earth's orbital plane relative to the sun). If this is true, as scientists allege, then how can the full moon be seen during the day, as is sometimes the case? It should not be possible to see both the sun and the full moon if all three are meant to be in alignment!

4. How can the moon's surface detail be seen so clearly with the naked eye?
The highest mountain on the moon is Mons Huygens at 5,500 metres (about 18,000ft). Just how distinct would such an object be, or even a long line of such objects, at a distance of 240,000 miles? Some people claim to have seen an approaching airplane at a distance of 150 miles. This would seem an exaggeration, but let's assume they are correct. We will assume, also, that the aircraft is 150ft in length (a Boeing 737 can be up to 138ft in length). This gives a 'length-to-distance' ratio of 1:5280. If we perform a similar calculation for Mons Huygens, we get a 'height-to-distance' ratio of 1:70400. It is difficult to believe that objects on the moon are easier to see by a factor of 14, especially as most of the lunar surface detail that we *do* see varies in elevation by no more than 1,000ft or so. The moon must therefore be much closer to the earth than we suppose.

5. Why does the moon light up only those clouds that are nearest to it?
We have all seen dozens of photos like the one shown below.

If the moon were 240,000 miles from the earth, its light would illuminate the earth with parallel beams. If that were the case, then no part of the night sky should be more brightly illuminated than any other. But this photo (and thousands like it) shows that the region of the sky that is closer to the moon is more brightly lit. Again we conclude that the moon is much closer to the earth than we commonly suppose.

6. How is it possible to observe a full moon every month?
The moon always takes more than 29 days to complete its synodic cycle. In order to observe two successive full moons from the same location on earth, the location must in each instance be directly facing the moon. However, the earth will have completed more than 29 rotations by the time the moon has completed its synodic cycle and the target location will have rotated away from the required position (See the diagram on p.3). We conclude that it is only possible to see a full moon every month from the same location if the earth is *not* rotating.

7. How can the suns rays come through the clouds at different angles?
If the sun were 93 million miles away, its rays would strike the earth in parallel. This would mean that all light falling in the same region would do so from the same direction. However, countless photos show clearly that this is not the case. A review of many such photos will confirm that this multi-ray effect is not caused by the optical properties of the atmosphere (though this is a factor), but by the relative proximity of the sun to the earth.

8. Why does Polaris never shift its position in the northern hemisphere?
The star known as Polaris (also called the North Star or Pole Star) is permanently situated over the North Pole. For this reason all other stars are seen to rotate around it every 24 hours. Scientists contend that this apparent rotation is due entirely to the daily rotation of the earth and that the stars themselves are not in motion. However, this proposition is difficult to reconcile with long-exposure photos of circumpolar star trails – see photo overleaf.

Much the same photo can be taken from many otherplaces on earth [check examples on the Internet]. If the earth is rotating then there ought to be some significant differences between these photos due to the so-called oscillation and tilt of the earth's axis, but this does not seem to be the case. On the other hand, if the star canopy is rotating around a flat, stationary earth, then all such photos should be – and are – almost identical.

Furthermore, if the star canopy is rotating once a day, it must be much closer to the earth than modern astronomers would have us believe. It is certainly not millions of light years away!

Circumpolar star trails as seen from California.
The star at the center is Polaris.

9. How do rockets work in the vacuum of space?
Rockets work in the vacuum of space by ejecting propellent at explosive force through a narrow nozzle. According to Newton's third law, the force (action) ejected exerts an equal and opposite force (reaction) on the rocket, causing it to move forward. Even if this explanation is valid, it conceals a major difficulty. From a purely mechanical point of view, it is virtually impossible to ensure that the aggregate vectors of force exerted by the millions of individual molecules in the explosive propellant are perfectly parallel and uniform. The random nature of motion at a molecular level will mean that any imbalance, however tiny, will translate into a corresponding imbalance in the counter-force, causing the vessel to spin.

In short, chaotic motion at a molecular level will result in chaotic motion at a macro level. This problem cannot be solved by adding more rocket nozzles since the aggregate of all vectors of force will still be chaotic and therefore unpredictable.

10. Why don't manmade satellites melt in the sun's heat?
The temperature in the vacuum of space is very close to zero degrees Kelvin. If that is the case, then there ought to be little risk of a satellite overheating. However, it is not that simple. When the sun's rays strike the surface of the metal they cause its temperature to rise. In order to remain cool, the metal must lose heat. There are only three ways it can do this – through convection, conduction, or radiation. Since convection and conduction require contact with matter (whether solid, liquid or gas), these methods will not work in the vacuum of space. This leaves radiation as the only way the satellite as a whole could lose heat. Even if the metal was able to radiate heat as quickly as it arrived from the sun – which is doubtful – some of it would still percolate into the hull via conduction. This heat would continue to build up inside the satellite and cause its internal components to fail.

11. Why is the horizon never lower than eye level, no matter how high one goes?
If the earth were flat or an extended plane in all directions, the horizon would never dip below eye level. On the other hand, if the earth were a sphere, the horizon would dip below eye level as we rose through higher levels of elevation (in a balloon, for example). The supposed curvature of the earth would conceal everything beyond our horizon and so the horizon should appear to sink lower in our field of vision as we rose higher. But this does not happen. Even in an airplane on a cloudless day the horizon remains at eye level as we look directly through the window.

12. Air travel
The direct-flight travel time from Dublin to New York is about 7.5 hours, while the direct-flight travel time from New York to Dublin is 6.8 hours. The difference is due the prevailing winds at that line of latitude, which run from west to east. This tends to lengthen the westbound flight-time and shorten the eastbound one.

However, if the earth is rotating in an easterly direction at 500 miles per hour (at the same latitude) a plane travelling at five hundred miles an hour would never reach Ireland.

The 'scientific' explanation tries to get around this by stating that the plane travels in the same *frame of reference* as the earth – but this is silly. This assumes that the atmosphere is <u>also</u> rotating at 500 mph. If it were, the entire surface of the earth would be wracked by turbulence of hurricane force.

What is the real explanation? The planes are travelling above a stationary earth.

13. Canal locks
At 137 miles, the Grand Union canal is the longest in the UK. Stretching from London to Birmingham, it has 166 locks. These separate the canal into compartments, which vary in length and elevation to accommodate the contours of the surrounding terrain.

What would happen if all of the locks were opened at the same time? The water would seek its own level along the <u>entire length</u> of the canal. No amount of 'curvature' or 'gravity' would prevent this. The argument that the oceans of the world are somehow different and therefore able to resist the supposed curvature of the earth is nonsensical.

Water will always seek its own level, irrespective of the volume of water concerned. Even very large volumes of water are non-rigid aggregations of molecules and, as such, will always behave in the same way as smaller aggregations. Their dynamic properties are identical.

Locks on the Grand Union Canal, UK

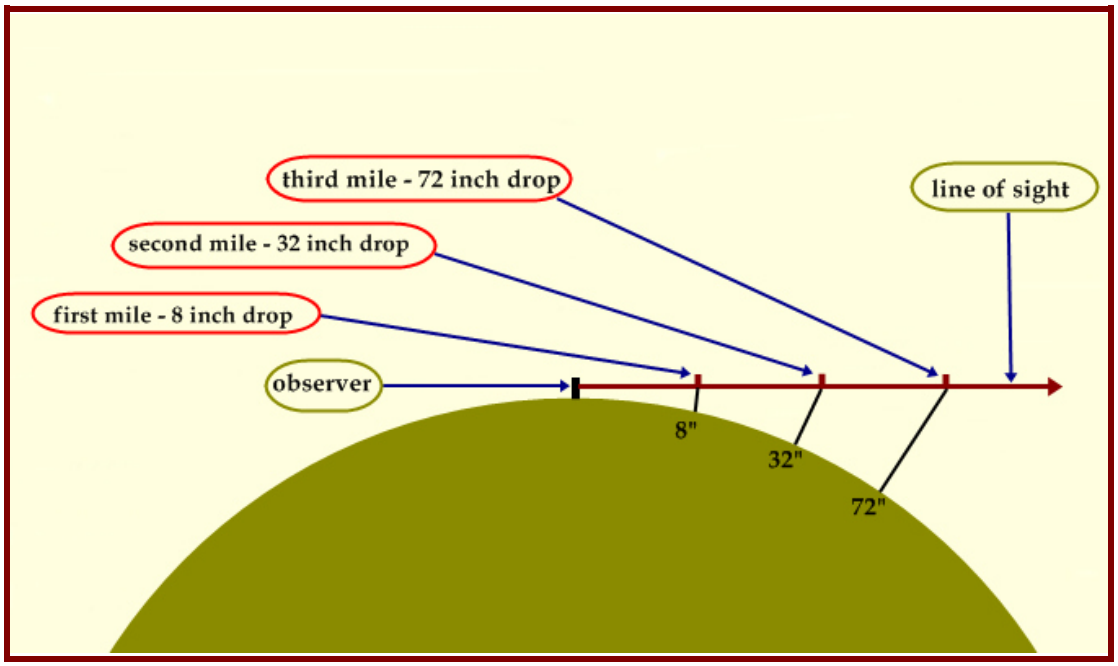
14. Why is the horizon at sea level not restricted by the earth's alleged curvature?
How far can you look out to sea while standing on the shore? The answer, of course, is "As far as the horizon." But how far is that?

Well, if the earth is curved and has a radius of 3,959 miles (as stated in the science textbooks), then it should "curve" downwards by 8 inches over a distance of one mile. However, the "curve" or drop is even steeper after the second mile, by reference to our line of sight. The reason for this is illustrated in the diagram overleaf.

We can see from this diagram that the 'drop' increases by the square of the distance from the observer. The calculations are therefore as follows (where the asterisk means 'to the power of'):

After first mile:	(1*2) x 8" = 8"
After second mile:	(2*2) x 8" = 32"
After third mile:	(3*2) x 8" = 72"

According to the science textbooks, this means that a man standing on the shore, whose height is 6'3" (and thus has an eye elevation of 72 inches), can see no further than 3 miles! But we know that this is not the case. It is possible at shore level to see much further than that. And with binoculars or field glasses it is possible to see even further. Since the binoculars are also restricted to our line of sight – they can't see around a bend – then they too should detect nothing further than three miles out to sea, but we know from experience that binoculars allow us to see very much further than that.



It ought to be obvious from this straightforward demonstration – based on something that is probably familiar to all our readers – that the earth simply cannot be spherical.

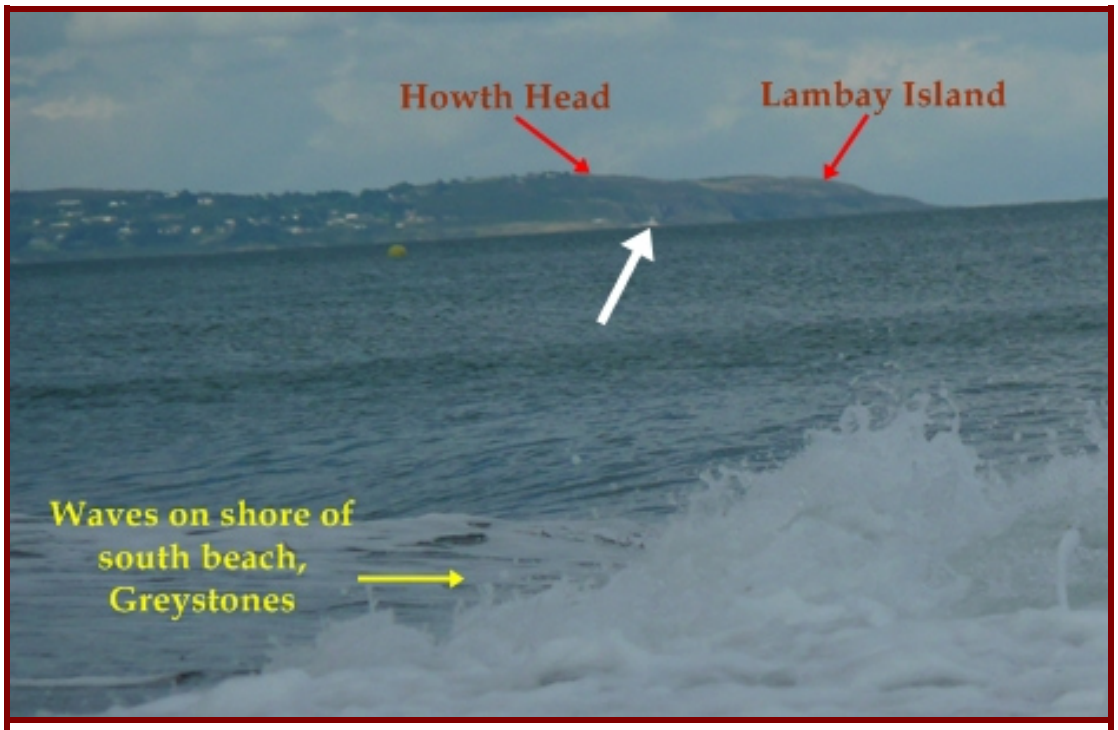
If one has difficulty accepting this, then it may help to consider our next example – see details in box overleaf.

The white arrow in the photo points to Baily Lighthouse at Howth, county Dublin, as seen from the seashore at Greystones, county Wicklow.

According to the formula for calculating the drop away from one's line of sight due to the supposed curvature of the earth, Baily Lighthouse, being 15.2 miles distant [80,180ft], should be subject to a curvature drop of 154 feet [1]. Since the lighthouse has a focal height [2] of 135 feet (41 meters), it ought to beneath one's line of sight at sea level. The photo was taken quite literally at sea level (where the camera was held only a few feet above the surface of the water), and yet the lighthouse is completely visible. Our demonstration is aided by the telescopic lens (x10) on the camera, which allows the necessary detail to be captured. (Again, we would emphasize that magnification has no effect on the line of sight.)

Footnotes

1. The curvature drop of 154 feet is calculated as follows: 15.2 x 15.2 x 8" = 154.
2. The focal height of a lighthouse is the vertical distance between the center of the lens of the lighthouse lamp and the surface of the sea at average high tide.



This photo was taken on a moderately clear summer's day (10 August 2015) from the south beach at Greystones, Co Wicklow, Ireland. The camera (a Lumix Panasonic DMC-TZ3), which has a telescopic lens, was set at magnification x10. The photo depicts Howth Head, which lies on the north side of Dublin Bay, and Lambay Island. According to Google Earth, the distance between the spot where I was kneeling at sea level [53.08.31 North / 06.03.29 West] and the white dot (indicated by the white arrow) [52.21.41 North / 06.03.09 West] was 80,180 feet. To the right of Howth Head (and contiguous with it in our photo) is Lambay Island, which lies about 44,000 feet to the north of Howth Head (and therefore 'behind' it in our photo).

The **white arrow** is pointing directly at **Baily Lighthouse**, Howth Head, which is shown below (from a different aspect):

Wikipedia photo

Baily Lighthouse is about 43 feet high and its lens stands about 135 feet above the average level of the high tide.

The <u>unimpeded line of sight</u> between Greystones' beach and Baily Lighthouse, a distance of 15.2 statute miles.

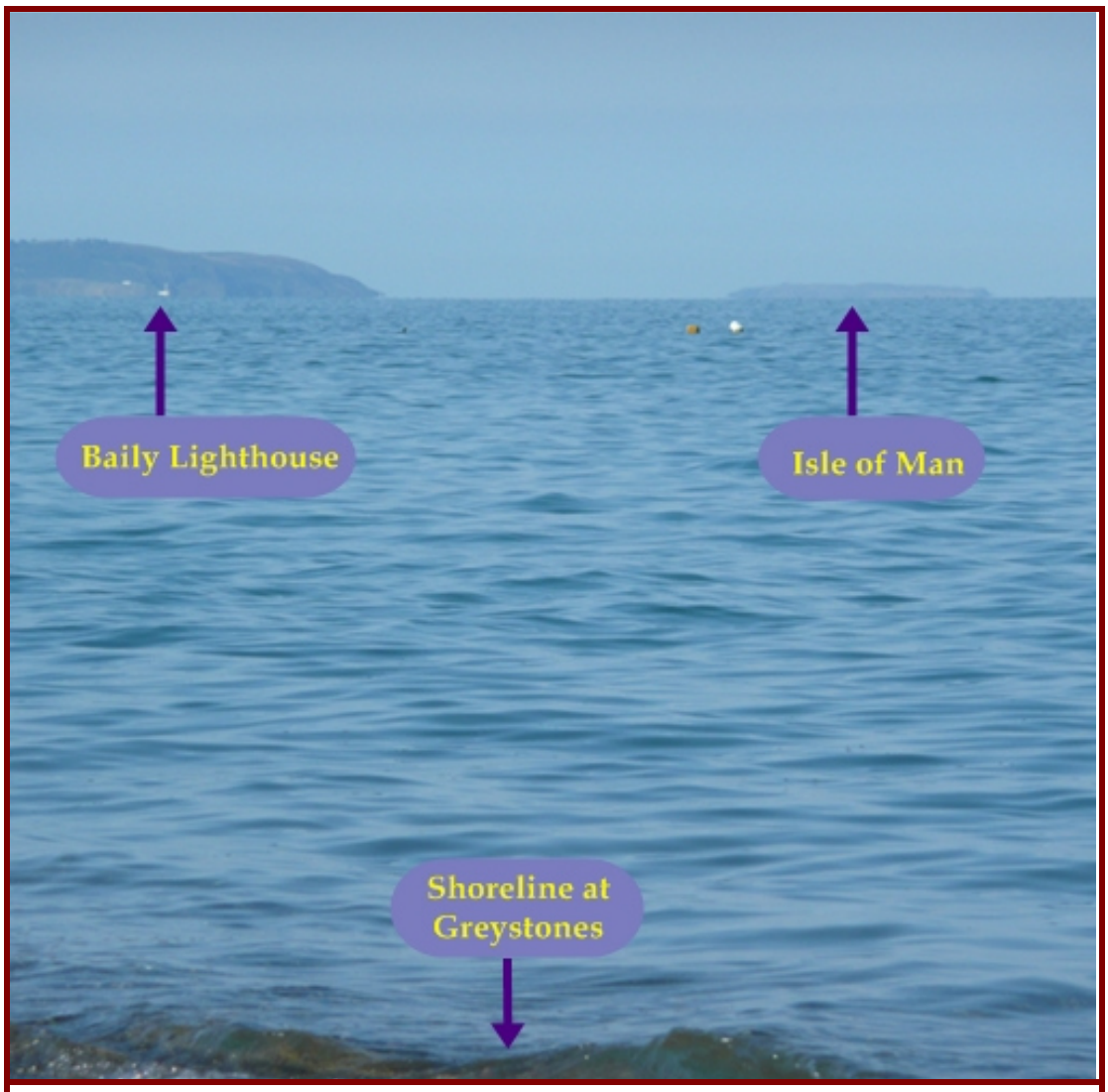


Photo taken two days later (12 August 2015). This time we include The Isle of Man, an island 85 miles away! The highest point on the Isle of Man is only 2,034ft above sea level. According to the round earth theory, the entire island should be 2,800ft below our line of sight!

Photo taken from a sitting position on the sea shore.
Telescopic magnification set at x10. Photo enlarged x5.

Map of the Irish Sea showing the line of sight from Greystones to Baily Lighthouse and the Isle of Man, respectively.

The shorter distance is 15.2 miles and the longer is 85 miles.

Map showing how the line of sight from Greystones makes Lambay Island appear contiguous with Howth Head.

The following enlargement, which is provided for verification purposes, shows Baily Lighthouse viewed from the same spot on the beach at Greystones, with the camera lens set at magnification x10:

The destination was further verified, again by line of sight, using a Tasco zoom focus telescope, set at magnification x45.

The photo of the ***Isle of Man*** is even more remarkable! It too was taken from the beach at Greystones.

These photos prove that it is possible to see an object up to 85 miles away at sea level and not have any part of it obscured by the supposed curvature of the earth. The oceans of the world are all on the same plane (since water always seeks its own level). Advocates of the heliocentric model would have us believe that this is impossible – but the photos show otherwise. In short, the round earth theory is nonsense.

Why has the public been fooled for so long?

Why has the public been fooled by this for so long? Surely, with the advent of digital cameras fitted with telescopic lenses, the round-earth deception would have been exposed before now? There would seem to be several reasons why this has not happened:

1. Our brains are conditioned by experience to process visual information by reference to what we *expect* to see. If we believe the earth is round, we will tend to discount any visual evidence to the contrary.

2. Belief in a flat earth has been ridiculed to such a degree that it is almost tantamount to lunacy. So, even on those rare occasions when a thinking person might query its veracity, he has little incentive to advertise what others will take as proof of his subnormal mental ability.

3. The round earth theory has been a central tenet of Globalist propaganda for centuries (Even the word 'Globalist' assumes a spherical earth). The media steadily indoctrinates the masses with a number of monumental lies and fixes them in our imagination. The pseudo-science of manmade 'global' warming is another example of this.

4. Should an inquisitive individual decide to actually measure the alleged curvature of the earth and test whether the theory is valid, he will run into a problem. Most of the explanations on the Internet calculate the curvature as a drop of 8 inches for every mile, but this is an elementary error (Some of these false explanations are found on disinformation websites). The drop of 8 inches applies to the first mile only. The reason for this ought to be apparent from the diagram on p.20 above. All calculations must be made by reference to the same line of sight. The 'drop' increases exponentially with the distance from the observer (who remains where he is).

5. Even if one has doubts about the sphericity of the earth, it can be hard to visualize certain physical properties of a flat earth. For example, why don't the oceans 'fall off'? Answer: The oceans themselves are surrounded by land, just like a lake. Or why have sailors not returned with incredible tales about the edge of the world? Answer: Because all southern sea journeys terminate at the Antarctic, which completely encircles the known landmass of the earth. This explains why early accounts of the coastal geography of Antarctica were so wildly inconsistent. It also explains why the world powers, via the UN, have completely forbidden all exploration of Antarctica.

   Interestingly, the UN uses a flag that actually depicts a flat earth! – see below.)

Official flag of the United Nations

The flat earth depicted on the UN flag.

Fake moon rock

The American ambassador to the Netherlands formally presented a specimen of 'moon rock' to the Dutch Prime Minister during a good-will tour by the three 'cosmonauts', Armstrong, Aldrin and Collins, in 1969. This was later donated to the Rijksmuseum in Amsterdam and put on public display. In 2009 some visiting scientists expressed the view that the 'moon rock' was phony. The museum authorities had the specimen tested and found that it was nothing but petrified wood. According to a BBC news report, "US officials said they had no explanation for the Dutch discovery."

Satan's Alternative Reality

The Biblical account of creation, including all references to the structure of the universe, should be studied earnestly by all true believers. The Enemy has been working hard over the past five hundred years, building an 'alternative reality' for mankind, where the universe supposedly appeared spontaneously out of nothing (the so-called Big Bang); where all life, including man, "evolved" out of dirt; where man's soul is a fictitious entity (according to Freud) and yet man himself is intrinsically divine (New Age paganism); where the earth is a tiny speck at the edge of the cosmos; where the slaughter of millions of unborn children through abortion is morally neutral; where alien civilizations populate distant galaxies; where 'God is dead' and man must save himself; where all paths lead to heaven or Self-Realization or Cosmic Consciousness; and where mankind is a threat to the 'survival' of the earth, his original 'mother'. The list goes on and on.

The Master Liar tells masterful lies.

In His holy Word, the LORD God has told us many important truths about the world we live in. He made the earth before any celestial body. Above the earth He placed two major celestial bodies for signs and seasons, namely the sun and the moon. He also made the stars. These bodies were set in the firmament, the great vault of space above the earth. The firmament comprises three heavens – (1) the earth's atmosphere; (2) the region in which the sun and moon abide; and (3) the third heaven, which would appear to comprise two parts: in the lower reside the stars and in the upper the throne of God (which does not even begin to exhaust His greatness). Thus the LORD sits on His throne in the third heaven, while, figuratively speaking, the earth is His footstool – **"Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool" (Isaiah 66:1)**

The earth, which is flat (like a footstool), is the center of the universe. Around it revolves the canopy of stars. The sun and the moon both follow a celestial circuit above the earth, the sun on a daily basis and the moon every 29.5 days on average. The moon produces its own light. [It is difficult to find any statement in the Bible that might account for the phases of the moon.] The Word also tells us that man will never measure the foundations of the earth or the depths of space. This would strongly suggest that space travel is impossible.

It may help to list God's account of the universe, point by point, next to Satan's *Alternative Reality* – see table:

God's reality	Satan's 'alternative reality'
The earth is flat	The earth is a sphere
The sun follows a path above the earth	The earth orbits the sun
The earth is the center of the universe	The earth is at the edge of the universe
The earth is a special creation	The earth is a trivial speck
The earth was made for man	Man is a weird cosmic accident
The earth is completely stationary	The earth is moving in several directions
The laws of the universe were set by God	The laws of the universe are accidental
The stars rotate around the earth	The stars only appear to rotate around the earth
The sun is reasonably close to the earth	The sun is 93 million miles away
The stars are not 'light years' away	The stars are millions of light years away
The earth is only a few thousand years old	The universe is 14 billion years old
The stars are fixed	The stars are receding
There is no life on any planet or star	Life is certain to have 'evolved' elsewhere
The volume of space is fixed	The universe is continually expanding
The universe has been damaged by sin	There is no sin
God sustains the universe by His mercy	The universe has no need of God
Christ has redeemed the universe	The universe is evolving
Christ will come again and claim the earth	A perfectly evolved man will rule the earth

The great tragedy for Christianity is that many today who profess to believe God's Word have rejected most of the truths given in the lefthand column. Indeed, it is probably fair to say that less than one percent believe all of them.

Why should this be so? Again, we must take into account the Adversary's remarkable power to deceive. He knows he can save himself from the Lake of Fire only by securing absolute control over the minds and hearts of men. If he can do this he can get them to cooperate in repudiating at least one of God's prophetic promises. The more he can control the minds of men, the more he can express himself through them. As we advance rapidly into the End Time, he has succeeded in adding to his team a large number of highly influential and talented individuals who, in return for wealth and prestige, are prepared to do his bidding and propagate his lies.

Christians have forgotten this. They have forgotten that, until such time as Christ returns to earth, Satan is the god of this world. This means he can utilize its vast wealth to his own advantage and dispose of it according to his will. The super-wealthy dynastic bloodlines that control this world are actively helping him implement his plan and carry out his deception.

The Heliocentric Deception

For Satan, the most important deceptions are those that undermine the faith that men place in the veracity of the Book of Genesis, notably the first eleven chapters, and the events outlined in the Book of Revelation. Using his servants in Rome in the 16th century and London in the 17th century, he has succeeding in devising an alternative reality that most of mankind believes to be true.

His first great breakthrough came when he got men to believe that the earth revolves around the sun. The 'opposition' that the Catholic Church expressed to this idea was nothing but a pretense, a deliberate act of slow capitulation. After all, the men who were advancing the heliocentric theory were themselves the agents of Rome. These included Nicolaus Copernicus, whose major treatise on heliocentricity – *On the Revolutions of the Celestial Spheres* – was published in 1543, but which, incredibly, was not condemned by the Catholic Church for over sixty years! This gave the idea plenty of time to gain unofficial acceptance in academic circles across Europe. No doubt many assumed that, if the extremist mentality that prevailed at the Council of Trent (1545-1563) had not condemned it, then it must have been admissable, at least unofficially.

It should be noted that Copernicus was a loyal Roman Catholic who was likely ordained to the priesthood later in life. As the *Catholic Encyclopedia* states: "There is no document to show that Copernicus ever received higher orders...[but]...the fact that in 1537 King Sigismund of Poland put his name on the list of four candidates for the vacant episcopal seat of Ermland, makes it probable that, at least in later life, he had entered the priesthood." Galileo also referred to "the priest Copernicus."

STANDARD FORM 1012-A
Title 7, GAO Manual
1012-210

TRAVEL VOUCHER
MEMORANDUM

DEPARTMENT, BUREAU, OR ESTABLISHMENT
NASA - Manned Spacecraft Center

VOUCHER NO. 014501

PAYEE'S NAME
Col. Edwin E. Aldrin 00018

SCHEDULE NO.

MAILING ADDRESS PLEASE MAKE CHECK PAYABLE TO:
Nassau Bay National Bank
P.O. Box 58008
Houston, Texas 77032 Account #1-0348-9

PAID BY

OFFICIAL DUTY STATION
Houston, Texas

RESIDENCE

FOR TRAVEL AND OTHER EXPENSES
FROM (DATE) 7-7-69
TO (DATE) 7-27-69

TRAVEL ADVANCE
Outstanding $
Amount to be applied
Balance to remain outstanding $

CHECK NO.

CASH PAYMENT OF $
RECEIVED (DATE)

APPLICABLE TRAVEL AUTHORIZATION(S)
NO. X-22002
DATE 6/18/69

TRANSPORTATION REQUESTS ISSUED

TRANSPORTATION REQUEST NUMBER	AGENT'S VALUATION OF TICKET	INITIALS OF CARRIER ISSUING TICKET	MODE, CLASS OF SERVICE, AND ACCOMMODATIONS *	DATE ISSUED	POINTS OF TRAVEL FROM–	POINTS OF TRAVEL TO–
Gov. Air					Houston, Texas	Cape Kennedy, Fla. Moon Pacific Ocean (USN Hornett) Hawaii and return to Houston, Texas

No Cost

8-4-69

AMOUNT CLAIMED → Dollars 33 Cts 31

APPROVED (Supervisory and other approvals when required)

DIFFERENCES:

NEXT PREVIOUS VOUCHER PAID UNDER SAME TRAVEL AUTHORITY
VOUCHER NO. | D.O. SYMBOL | DATE (MONTH-YEAR)

Total verified correct for charge to appropriation(s) (initials) 33 31

Applied to travel advance (appropriation symbol)

AUG 26 1969

C. W. Bird
Authorized Certifying Officer

NET TO TRAVELER → 33 31

ACCOUNTING CLASSIFICATION
039-00-00-00-CA-2031-CB11

* Abbreviations for Pullman accommodations: MR, master room; DR, drawing room; CP, compartment; BR, bedroom; DSR, duplex single room; RM, roomette; DRM, duplex roomette; SOS, single occupancy section; LB, lower berth; UB, upper berth; LB–UB, lower and upper berth; S, seat.

On 30 July 2015, Buzz Aldrin, the NASA astronaut who allegedly walked on the moon with Neil Armstrong, released a copy of his 'Travel Voucher', a humorous claim for mileage expenses which he submitted to the NASA authorities after he 'returned' from the moon. Given that the number was purely random, it is notable that he chose '3331', an arrogant signal to fellow Freemasons.

By the time Galileo began to lobby on behalf of the heliocentric theory, it was already well established in many universities. Papal opposition was only a shadow of the response that a heresy of this magnitude would normally have encountered. In short, Rome, and specifically the Jesuit Order – which was directing the entire affair – was deceitfully undermining Biblical truth while pretending to defend it. As might be expected, the only serious opposition came from Protestant theologians – who were more than familiar with the agenda that Rome was pursuing.

Johannes Kepler, another well-known champion of the heliocentric theory, was a professional astrologer who cast horoscopes for rich patrons. Though he professed to be a Lutheran, he rejected the Biblical account of the cosmos. He also appropriated by far the most valuable archive of astronomical observations in Europe when Tycho Brahe, the royal astronomer, died unexpectedly at age 55. Had he lived, Brahe had intended to publish a scientific thesis, using the same data, in support of an earth-centered (or geocentric) celestial system. This 'fortuitous' event, which may have involved foul play, enabled Kepler to extensively reinterpret the data in support of his heliocentric theory.

Satan had everything to gain by promoting the heliocentric system, and nothing to lose. Here is a list of just some of the benefits from his point of view:

1. The Bible is proven wrong in a matter of great importance. Men will therefore begin to doubt other Biblical truths.

2. Men will also begin to doubt their own senses. Instead they will accept the authority of science. If science says, 'this is how it is', then men will set aside their common sense and believe whatever the scientific authorities are telling them.

3. The rise of science will enable Satan to develop more lies – such as manmade global warming or space travel or evolution or the 'Big Bang' or 'millions of light years' or transhumanism. Indeed, the supposed existence of devices that can cause nuclear explosions may be one of Satan's many deceptions.

4. Since most occult systems identify god with the sun, the heliocentric model gives pride of place to the 'great' solar deity, Satan himself.

5. The earth can be trivialized by relegating it to the very edge of the universe. It is not only 'the third rock from the sun', but a tiny, meaningless speck in the vast depths of space.

6. If the earth is a meaningless speck, then man himself cannot possibly be made in the image and likeness of God. Today he is depicted by science as a higher primate whose numbers must be drastically culled in order to 'save the planet'.

7. If the Bible is wrong, it can be portrayed as a manmade artefact. As such it is no different from the 'scriptures' of other religions. Anyone who insists otherwise can be accused of bigotry or provocation, and punished accordingly.

The Bible Warns about Sun Worship

The Bible warns us of the extent to which Satan wants to be worshipped in the form of the sun. While many passages address this, perhaps the most graphic are found in chapter eight of Ezekiel. The prophet is taken by God from his base in Babylon and brought "in the visions of God" to the Temple at Jerusalem. True Christians need to fully understand what happened next since it reveals the deathly dark scheme that Satan is still operating today:

> **[3] And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.**
>
> [The image in question was a statue of Satan, or its equivalent. As the Wicked One states in Isaiah 14:13, "I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north".]
>
> **[6] He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.**
>
> [The LORD says that this vile image provokes Him to jealousy (which is why it is called "the image of jealousy"). It is Satan's intention, by desecrating the Temple, to compel the LORD to remove His holy presence. (God did this shortly thereafter, but only because of man's persistent idolatry and iniquity, not because He was unable to defeat the Enemy. God could have instantly destroyed Satan at any time.)]
>
> **[10] So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, pourtrayed upon the wall round about.**
>
> [The secret room inside the Temple, known only to the 'initiates' of the sun cult, was decorated with all kinds of pagan idols and forbidden animal imagery. Again, this is a deliberate provocation, a grossly offensive insult to the LORD God of Israel whose House it was.]
>
> **[11] And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.**

[This is the next abomination or act of sacrilege. These men, the elders or leaders of Israel, were actually priestly initiates of a solar cult and secret worshippers of the sun god.]

[13] He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

[14] Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

[15] Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

[Thus far we have seen a series of abominations in the Temple of God, each worse than the one before it. These comprised (i) a statue of Satan, (ii) a secret room furnished with vile pagan idols, (iii) a gathering of seventy elders to worship Satan with incense, and (iv) a gathering of women at the very door of the Temple, weeping for Tammuz (a Babylonian term for Satan). They were mourning the death of Nimrod (Tammuz), who would be reborn as the son of Semiramis (also known as the goddess Isis or Astarte).]

[16] And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

[The LORD describes this scene as the most abominable of all – open sun worship.]

Satan strives to be like God. Since God never changes, but is the same yesterday, today, and forever, Satan wants to exhibit the same characteristic. However, as a created being, he is continually learning. To that extent he can't help changing. But he still wants to worshipped today as he was in ancient times.

The "ancients of the house of Israel" – who exercised complete political control over Israel – were secret worshippers of Satan in the form of the sun. Similarly, the elite cabal of ancient families that control the world today are also secret worshippers of Helios-Apollo (Satan), the sun god. Like the ancients of Israel, they too want to build a permanent wall of separation between the LORD and mankind. They even pretend to worship the One True God.

Since these families are immensely wealthy, they are able to finance global deceptions of the most vile and despicable kind. Is this too much to believe? If you think so, then I would suggest you read chapter 8 of Ezekiel again and again. Let its awful message seep into your mind. Then follow this by reading Psalms 64 and 140, which describe the "wicked" in their true colors.

CONCLUSION

The Great End Time Deception

Is the NASA space program a deception? Yes. It is just like Hollywood or Disney or Dreamworks, a fantasy factory for the masses of mankind. They were conceived by Gnostics, built by Gnostics, and are run by Gnostics, all with the overriding purpose of convincing the world that Satan is the one true god. As such they are all part of the great End Time deception.

Christians need to reflect carefully on a foundational truth of Biblical theology, one that is often overlooked, even though it sheds considerable light on the questions we have been addressing – God made the earth for His Son:

> **"For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him"**
> **(Colossians 1:16)**

Note those words, **"and for him."**

Look also at Psalm 2, which describes the worldwide revolt against the LORD God of Israel at the time of the Tribulation. I think all Christians, and especially pastors, need to memorize this Psalm since it speaks with sparkling clarity of the challenge that now faces each and every one of us:

Psalm 2

1 Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?
2 The kings of the earth set themselves,
and the rulers take counsel together,
against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying,
3 Let us break their bands asunder,
and cast away their cords from us.
4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh:
the Lord shall have them in derision.
5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath,
and vex them in his sore displeasure.
6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.
7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me,
Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.
8 Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance,
and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.
9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron;
thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.
10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings:
be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.
12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way,
when his wrath is kindled but a little.
Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

This Psalm solemnly proclaims the sovereignty that Christ will exercise over the entire world! He will possess the "uttermost parts of the earth". Every heathen nation will be obliged to submit to his authority. All who oppose him will be dashed in pieces like a potter's vessel.

What *kind* of Earth did God make for His Son?

As the only Son of God, Christ Jesus will rule the entire earth, the same earth that God made for Adam.

If this is so, then we need to ask whether our heavenly Father would have made the earth no more than a little speck at the edge of the universe, knowing that His Son would one day rule over it? Would He have allowed the sun to dominate the universe, when His Word clearly places the earth at the center? Would He have created alien civilizations when His Word makes it perfectly plain that He did nothing of the sort? Would He have put the stars and galaxies so far away that we cannot even comprehend the distances involved?

Of course not!

Our heavenly Father made the truly wonderful earth described in the Book of Genesis for His Son. Adam was the initial beneficiary and sovereign, but he failed, as God knew he would. The last Adam – Christ Jesus of Nazareth – is now the sole legal owner and monarch-in-waiting of all creation.

The earth was made for (and by) Christ. In its original state, at the time of creation, it was a place of unsurpassed beauty. Even today, wracked by the damage that sin has inflicted, it is still remarkably beautiful. As a further gift to His Son, the Father will fully restore the earth to its original perfection at the end of the Millennium.

Satan hates our heavenly Father. He hates Christ Jesus, His Son. He hates the earth and everyone on it. And he will tell every lie he can think of – and murder as many people as he considers necessary – to reign here in the place of Christ. Some of his lies are outrageous, but in their fallen state, men and women everywhere are strongly disposed to believe them.

Jeremy James
Ireland
August 18th, 2015

For further information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015

--o--

Other papers by Jeremy James that address one or more of the issues raised in this paper:

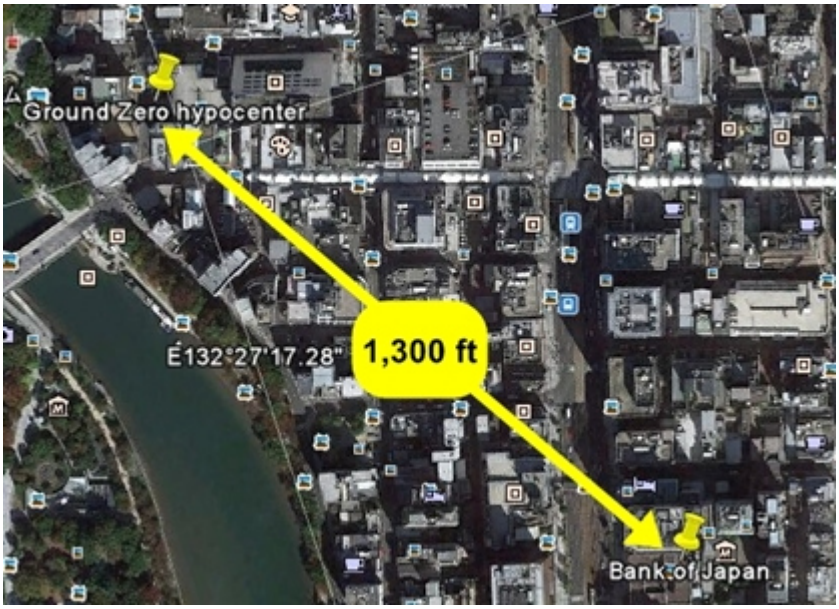
- ▶ The Jesuit-controlled ET Deception is Rapidly Taking Shape
- ▶ Babylonian London, Nimrod, and the Secret War Against God
- ▶ Chuck Missler and the Curse of New Age Christianity
- ▶ The Great Nephilim Deception: Why Christians are Being Tricked into Believing in ETs and UFOs
- ▶ Satan in Satin: Overwhelming Proof that the Apparitions of the Virgin Mary are Demonic Deceptions
- ▶ The Strange Occult World of Barack Obama: The President who Venerates the Goddess and has a Hindu Guru
- ▶ Gog, Google, Gold and the Goddess: How Illuminati Trademarks Blaspheme the LORD God of the Bible
- ▶ The Illuminati are Laughing: How the Global Elite have set the Stage for World War Three
- ▶ Witchcraft and Satanism in Hollywood
- ▶ The Externalization of the Hierarchy: How the Illuminati are Implementing Satan's Plan for the End-Time
- ▶ A Pyramid of Lies: How the Wolf Pack is Attacking and Destroying True Biblical Christianity
- ▶ Recent British Blasphemies reveal the Extent to which the UK is Ruled by a Luciferian Elite
- ▶ A Prophetic Dream in *The Harbinger* is Suspiciously like a Prophetic Dream acclaimed by American Freemasons
- ▶ *The Harbinger*, the Inverted Tree, and Why Christians Need to Discriminate between Prophecy and Speculation
- ▶ Freemasonry and the British Monarchy: Why the Queen of England Pretends to be a Christian

/...

- ▶ The Apostles Creed: A Dangerous Ecumenical Distortion of True Biblical Christianity
- ▶ The Shameless Fraud known as Darwinian Evolution
- ▶ One of Satan's Greatest Lies: How Replacement Theology has Rejected...the LORD's Prophetic Purpose for Israel
- ▶ The Roman Catholic Church has taken a Sinister Step toward One World Government and a One World Religion
- ▶ The New Age Movement is Designed to Destroy True Biblical Christianity
- ▶ Proof of a Conspiracy: Globalists Speak Openly about their Deadly Agenda
- ▶ The Ark of the Covenant and the Eye of Lucifer
- ▶ Eighteen New Age Lies: An Occult Attack on Christianity

Why Explosive Nuclear Devices May Not Exist

by Jeremy James



"There is a conspiracy of her [*false*] prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls..."
– Ezekiel 22:25

The ancient Greek mathematicians struggled for centuries to solve a problem which they did not realize had no solution. They were trying to "square the circle", that is to devise a valid method in geometry whereby, using only a ruler and compass, a square could be constructed whose enclosed area was exactly equal to the area enclosed by a given circle. The problem was very easy to understand, but the solution was unbelievably difficult to find. As it turned out, they could not discover a solution because there was none. What is more, it took over two thousand years before mathematicians were able to prove that the problem had no solution!

This is why the expression 'to square the circle' means to attempt the impossible.

Einstein is credited with discovering the famous equation, $e=mc^2$, in 1905. However, the equation was already implied by Maxwell's equations, published in 1873, which describe the fundamental dynamics of electromagnetic radiation. (James Clerk Maxwell, a Scotsman and a born-again Christian, was probably the greatest physicist of all time.)

The equation, $e=mc^2$, purports to express the amount of energy contained in a given amount of matter. In other words, if it were possible to convert matter into pure energy, this is the amount of energy that would be released. The amount is truly phenomenal, but it is also theoretical. The equation is *not* stating that matter *can* be converted instantaneously into pure energy, but only that, *if it could*, this is the amount that would probably be released.

We have been led to believe that this revolutionary transmutation was actually achieved on 16 July, 1945, when the Americans detonated the first nuclear fission device known as 'Trinity' in Alamogordo, New Mexico. We have also been led to believe that an explosive device, using nuclear fission, was deployed on two occasions under wartime conditions for strategic purposes. Our aim in this paper is to examine the evidence for this claim and whether the strategic targets in question, the cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki in Japan, were actually destroyed by nuclear weapons or by something else.

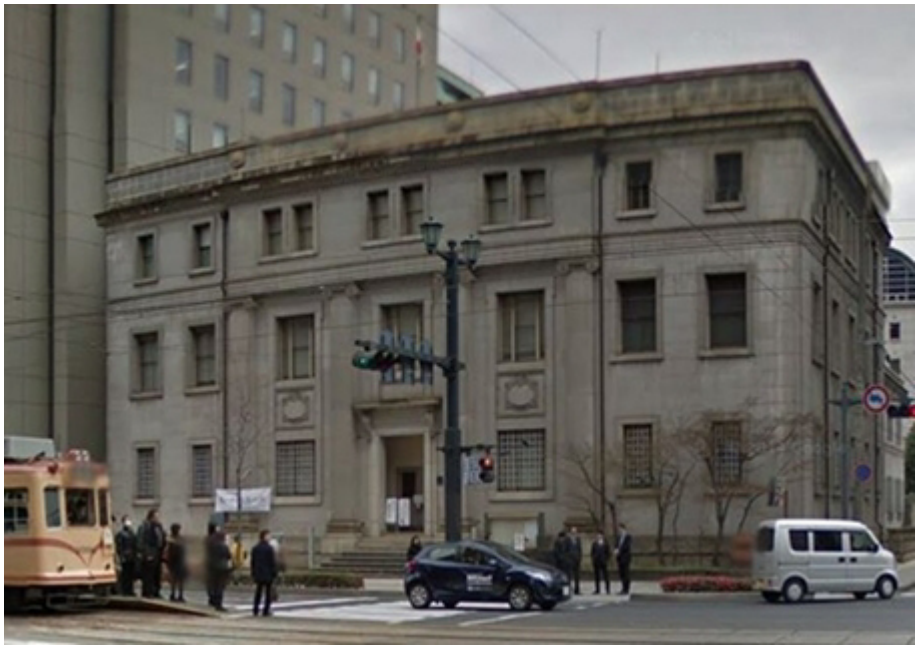
It took mankind over two thousand years to learn that the circle could not be 'squared'. In the meantime, however, mathematicians continued to devise proofs which they claimed were correct. No doubt these had their admirers until closer inspection revealed their hidden flaws. Time after time fresh attempts were made until, finally, in 1882, a German mathematician devised a proof which demonstrated conclusively that the problem had *no* solution.

It is doubtful whether man is capable to coming up with a method for converting matter into pure energy, as implied by $e=mc^2$. In fact, the LORD may have so designed the fundamental laws of physics that such a catastrophic transmutation is not even possible. Perhaps some day an insightful physicist who will come along and prove that it cannot be done.

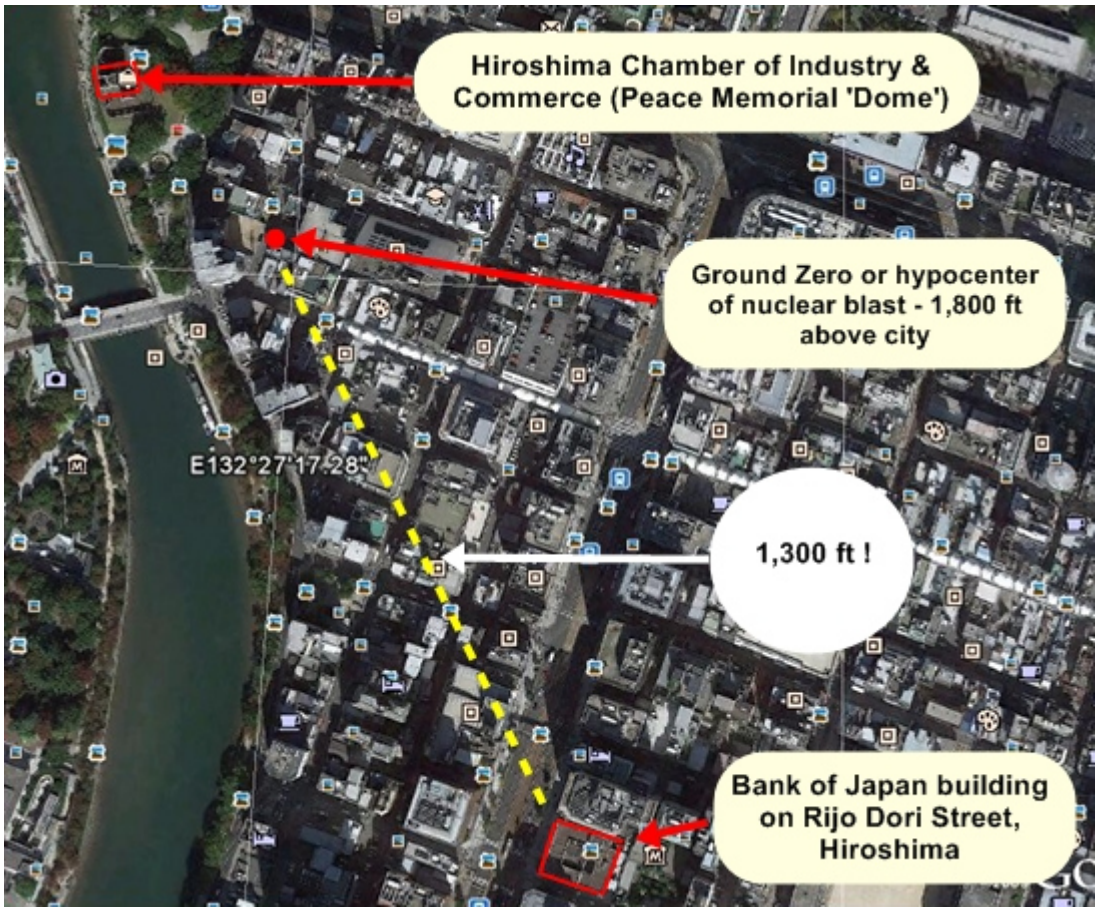
Hiroshima, 6 August, 1945

The building in the photo below was occupied by a branch of the Bank of Japan in 1945. It can still be seen today. In fact the photo is quite recent. The photo on the next page shows the same building as it appears in Google Street View (2015).

What is so special about this building, you may ask? Well, we are led to believe that 70 years ago a nuclear bomb exploded just 1800 feet above it.



The following map shows the location of the bank relative to the exact center of the nuclear blast:



Given that a nuclear bomb exploded only **1,300 feet** away, how did the blast affect the building? See for yourself. The photo below was taken just three months later:

Apparently services at the bank resumed just two days after the blast!

And the current status of the building? It is used by the municipal authority of Hiroshima as a venue for cultural activities.

Here is another photo of the same building, this time just a few days after the blast. Note the large number of trees that were growing in front of it. Clearly nothing stood between the epicenter of the blast and the building itself, which was situated just 1,300 ft away! Remember also that the bomb exploded 1,800 ft <u>above the ground</u>.

A larger building, which was even closer to the epicenter of the blast, suffered extensive structural damage but a significant remnant withstood the force of the explosion:

This housed the Hiroshima chamber of industry and commerce (also known as *The Commercial Museum*). You can see where it was located on the map above [p.3] and its close proximity to ground zero – just 450ft away!

The following photo shows the building in its intact state before the blast:

Perplexing questions

These photos raise a number of very perplexing questions. How could any building within a quarter of a mile of a nuclear explosion remain substantially intact? How could any part of the structure of a building within 450ft of a nuclear explosion even remain standing? How could hundreds of trees directly beneath a nuclear explosion remain upright?

As one reads accounts of the damage caused by the blast, it is almost impossible to distinguish it from the damage caused by the firebombing of around seventy Japanese cities in the latter part of the war. If Hiroshima had not been subjected to a nuclear attack but had been firebombed instead, the visual evidence of its devastation would hardly have been any different. Eyewitness accounts, which had not been filtered through the US military apparatus, reported scenes in Hiroshima in the days following the explosion which, according to their testimony, were no different from the scenes of devastation that they had witnessed in other Japanese cities.

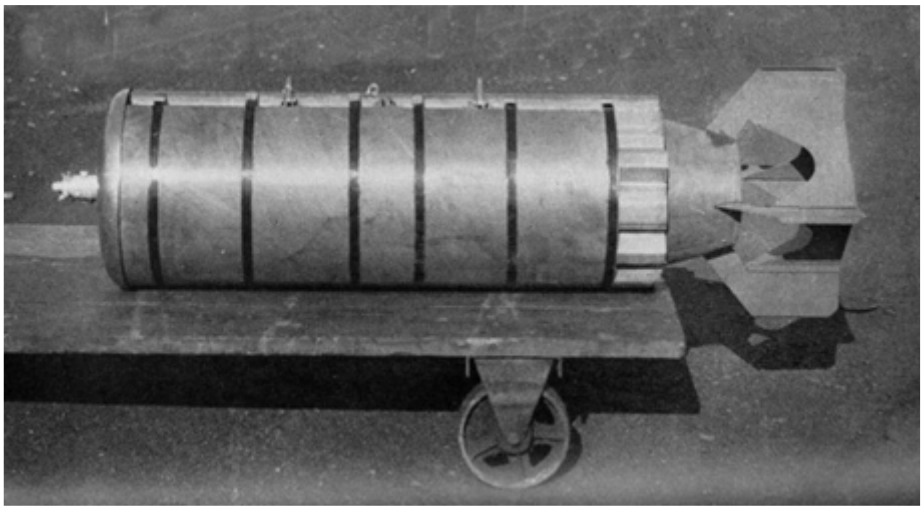
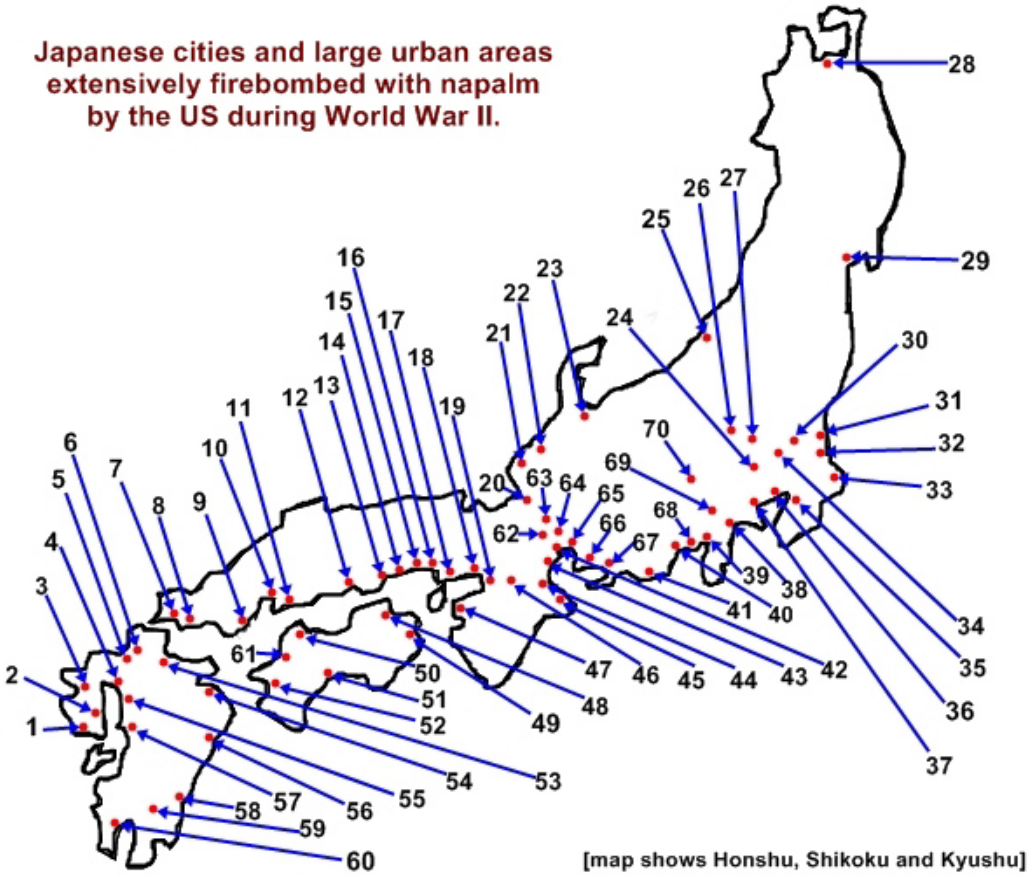


Photo of an ER62 cluster bomb containing a number of M69 firebombs manufactured by the Rockefeller company, Standard Oil.

To appreciate what this means, we need to consider the 'science' behind the large scale use of incendiary devices. Carpet bombing is a brutally destructive method of warfare. As an inhumane, Satanic device, the firebomb is hard to beat. It is designed to incinerate the target population – mostly women and children – and tear asunder the local infrastructure. The cluster-based napalm bomb that Rockefeller devised was specifically designed to destroy Japanese civilian houses, the majority of which were built of timber, even in the larger metropolitan areas. The burning napalm or gasoline gel which discharged on impact could travel up to 300ft and burn furiously on contact. In addition to napalm gel, incendiary devices could also contain magnesium, oil, thermite, or white phosphorous. Around 80 million pounds of napalm were manufactured by Rockefeller during the war, a large proportion of which was used to incinerate nearly seventy Japanese cities, including Tokyo, Osaka, Kobe, Nagoya, Tokushima, Yokahama, Toyama, Shizuoka, Kawasaki, Shimizu, Kuwana, Matsuyama, Imabari, Nobeoka, Omura, and Hamamatsu [See map overleaf].



1	Nagasaki	25	Nagaoka	49	Tokushima
2	Omura	26	Maebashi	50	Imabari
3	Sasebo	27	Isesaki	51	Kochi
4	Saga	28	Aomori	52	Uwajima
5	Fukuoka	29	Sendai	53	Kitakyushu
6	Moji / Yawata	30	Utsonomiya	54	Oita
7	Shimonoseki	31	Hitachi	55	Omuta
8	Ube	32	Mito	56	Nobeoka
9	Tokuyama	33	Choshi	57	Kumamoto
10	Hiroshima	34	Kumagaya	58	Miyazaki
11	Kure	35	Chiba	59	Miyakonojo
12	Fukuyama	36	Kawasaki	60	Kagoshima
13	Okayama	37	Yokahama	61	Matsuyama
14	Himeji	38	Hiratsuka	62	Ogaki
15	Akashi	39	Numazu	63	Gifu
16	Kobe	40	Shizuoka	64	Ichinomiya
17	Nishinomiya	41	Hamamatsu	65	Nagoya
18	Amagasaki	42	Kuwana	66	Okazaki
19	Osaka	43	Yokkaichi	67	Toyohashi
20	Tsuruga	44	Tsu	68	Shimizu
21	Fukui	45	Ujiyamada / Ise	69	Hachioji
22	Sakai	46	Nara	70	Kofu
23	Toyama	47	Wakayama		
24	Tokyo	48	Takamatsu		

Deceiving the American public

Given the extensive photographic, medical, radiological, and other evidence that is now available, it is clear that Hiroshima and Nagasaki were firebombed in a similar fashion. The only difference was that these two cities were the last to be firebombed and could therefore be cited for propaganda purposes as 'evidence' that a new type of explosive device had been developed. After all, these 'bombs' had brought an immediate end to the war, so they must have been 'special'.

Of course, the American public did not know that the Japanese high command had been seeking surrender terms for several months and were only facilitated by the Allies after the so-called atomic bombs had been dropped. American citizens were also largely unaware of the awful destruction caused by the firebombing of dozens of Japanese cities. They were never provided with photographic evidence of the devastation that firebombing can cause, therefore they assumed that the newsreel footage of the damage inflicted on Hiroshima and Nagasaki was irrefutable proof that nuclear devices had been used.

The nuclear arms race

As several historians have suggested, the alleged nuclear bombs were dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki in order to convince the war-weary masses that mankind was now faced with an entirely new geopolitical threat and the real possibility of extinction. This gave rise to the nuclear arms race, the high political drama of the Cold War, and the horrifying prospect of 'mutual assured destruction'. Alas, the historians themselves believed the propaganda (or professed to do so). Only today, after so many high-level lies and deceptions have been exposed – lies by the military, by governments, by bankers, by the controlled media, and by amoral scientists in receipt of generous grants and emoluments – is the official account beginning to unravel.

Propaganda

When one looks at the official documentaries produced at the time, purporting to show the test site evidence and collateral damage, where houses and other structures were supposedly demolished by the explosive shock wave, they look decidedly amateurish. These propaganda newsreels were produced to convince the public that nuclear 'bombs' could actually work. This in turn gave rise to a massive industry, paid for entirely by American taxpayers. A small number of powerful industrialists made staggering profits on the back of this sinister subterfuge, while a phony 'Cold War' was created whereby even greater profits could be made through the accelerated production of conventional arms. The so-called test explosions conducted on Bikini Atoll and other remote sites were nothing more than hundreds of tons of high explosive, detonated from a distance. Since naive observers were generally assembled in the same location, a solar-powered 'flash' – using directional mirrors – could be timed to occur in tandem with the explosion.

Where is the radiation?

If these test explosions were genuine, the nuclear radiation produced would have posed a serious threat to life in the region. For example, when the meltdown occurred at Chernobyl in Belarus in 1986 (*without* a nuclear explosion), dangerous nuclear particles were supposed to have travelled as far as Norway, carried on ambient air currents. Given that the tests on Bikini Atoll and elsewhere involved the use of *thermonuclear* devices, hundreds of times more powerful than the devices that were allegedly used on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, the radiation transmitted into the atmosphere should have been detectable for years afterwards and should have caused severe genetic damage to life in the region. And yet, significantly, there is not the slightest evidence that anything of the kind occurred.

Nuclear missiles and floppy disks

It was widely reported in January, 2014, that the 450 or so Minuteman missiles, which are secreted – ready-for-action – in silos across America, each armed with a nuclear warhead, are activated by computer instructions stored on an 8-inch floppy disk. Think about this for a moment. If the survival of the entire United States could at some point depend on the immediate activation of these missiles, then why are they critically dependant on technology that is 30 years out of date? How many computer systems that depend on floppy disks will reliably work after just five years, not to mention thirty? Silos are cold damp places in the depths of winter. It is incomprehensible – unless the missiles were never intended for use in the first place! If that is the case, then the entire charade actually makes sense.

Firestorms

The carpet-bombing of wooden buildings with thousands of napalm incendiary devices creates a huge firestorm. The gases produced in the conflagration reach such a high temperature that they explosively ignite, causing shock waves that are powerful enough to demolish buildings in the immediate vicinity. Generally speaking, the only structures that are able to withstand this combination of heat and pressure are those made of reinforced concrete.

The photo overleaf – which depicts the dropping of thousands of incendiaries on Toyama – shows how easily an entire city can be utterly destroyed by intensive firebombing.

The next six photos [1-6] show the aftermath of the firebombing campaign conducted against several Japanese cities. The scenes depicted do not differ in any significant way from those depicted in photos 7 and 8.

The firebombing of Toyama [aerial view]

1. Tokushima

2. Tokyo

3. Shizuoka

4. Hamamatsu

5. Kobe

6. Osaka

7. Hiroshima

8. Nagasaki

Tianjin, 2015

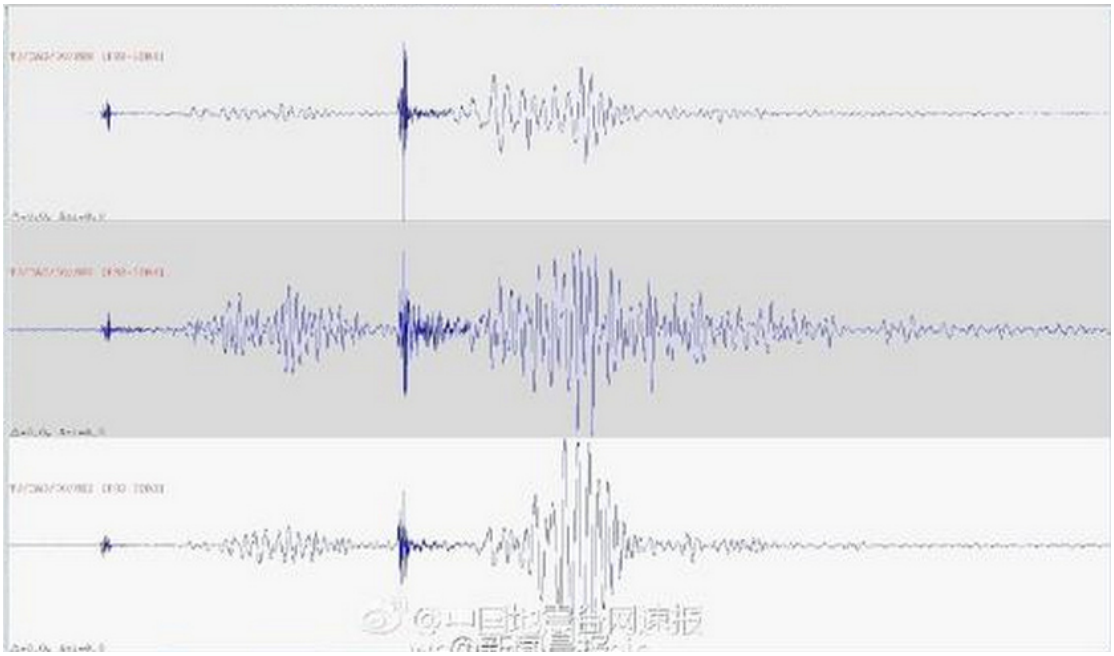
The explosions at an industrial site in Tianjin, China, on 12 August 2015, which was widely reported in the media, caused extensive damage and created an enormous blast crater:

According to CNN and the BBC, seismographs revealed that the two explosions had a combined explosive magnitude of 24 tons of TNT:

> "The first explosion was huge, and the second was even more powerful: the equivalent of 21 metric tons of TNT or a magnitude-2.9 earthquake, according to the China Earthquake Networks Center." – CNN Report, 14 August 2015, by By Will Ripley, Steven Jiang and Jethro Mullen [http://edition.cnn.com/2015/08/13/asia/china-tianjin-explosions/]

> "The China Earthquake Networks Centre said the magnitude of the first explosion was the equivalent of detonating three tons of TNT, while the second was the equivalent of 21 tonnes of the explosive." – BBC Report, *China blasts: Tianjin port city rocked by explosions,* 13 August 2015 [http://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-china-33896292]

Seismographs of the two explosions in Tianjin



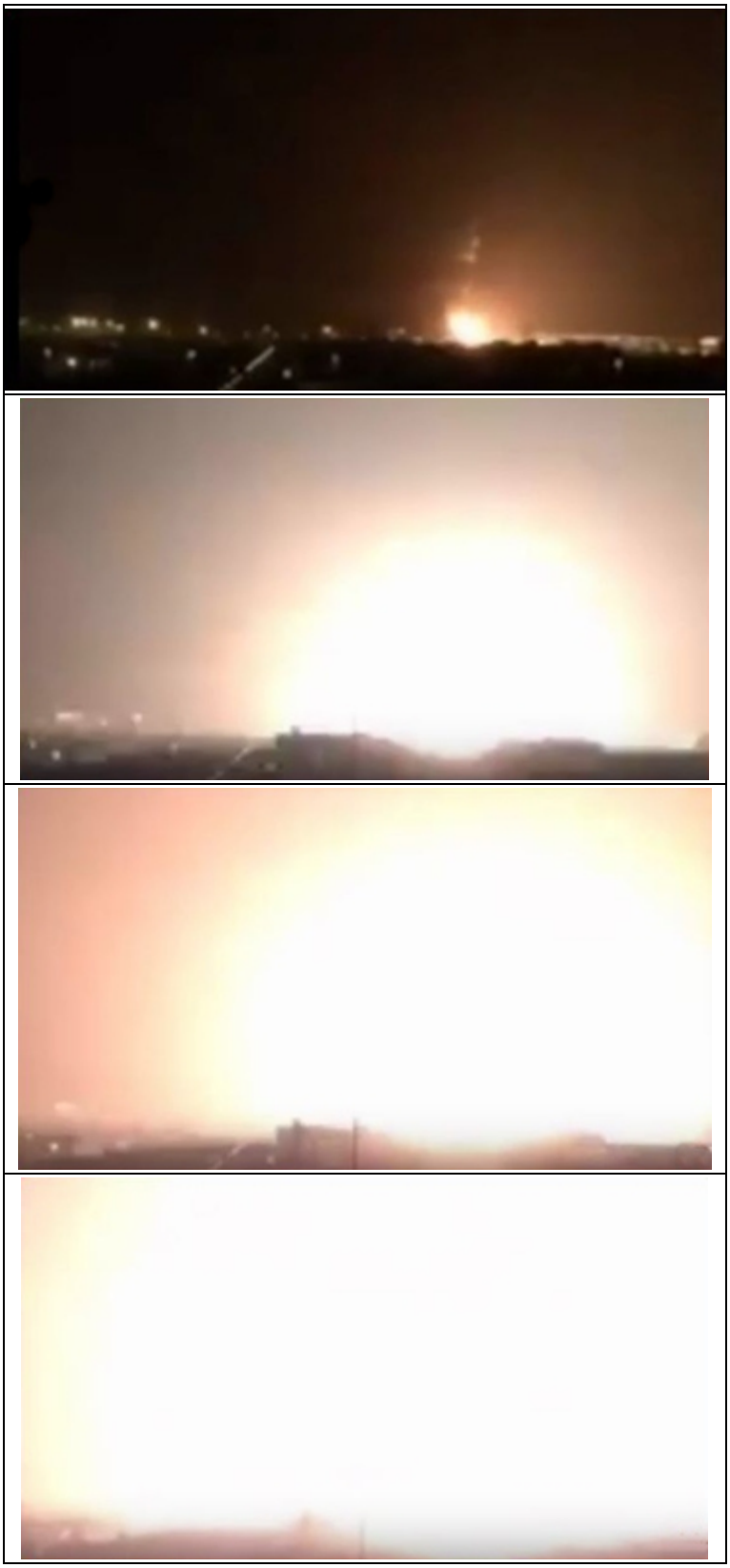
[http://www.extremetech.com/extreme/212093-massive-explosion-devastates-chinese-port-city-of-tianjin-hundreds-injured]

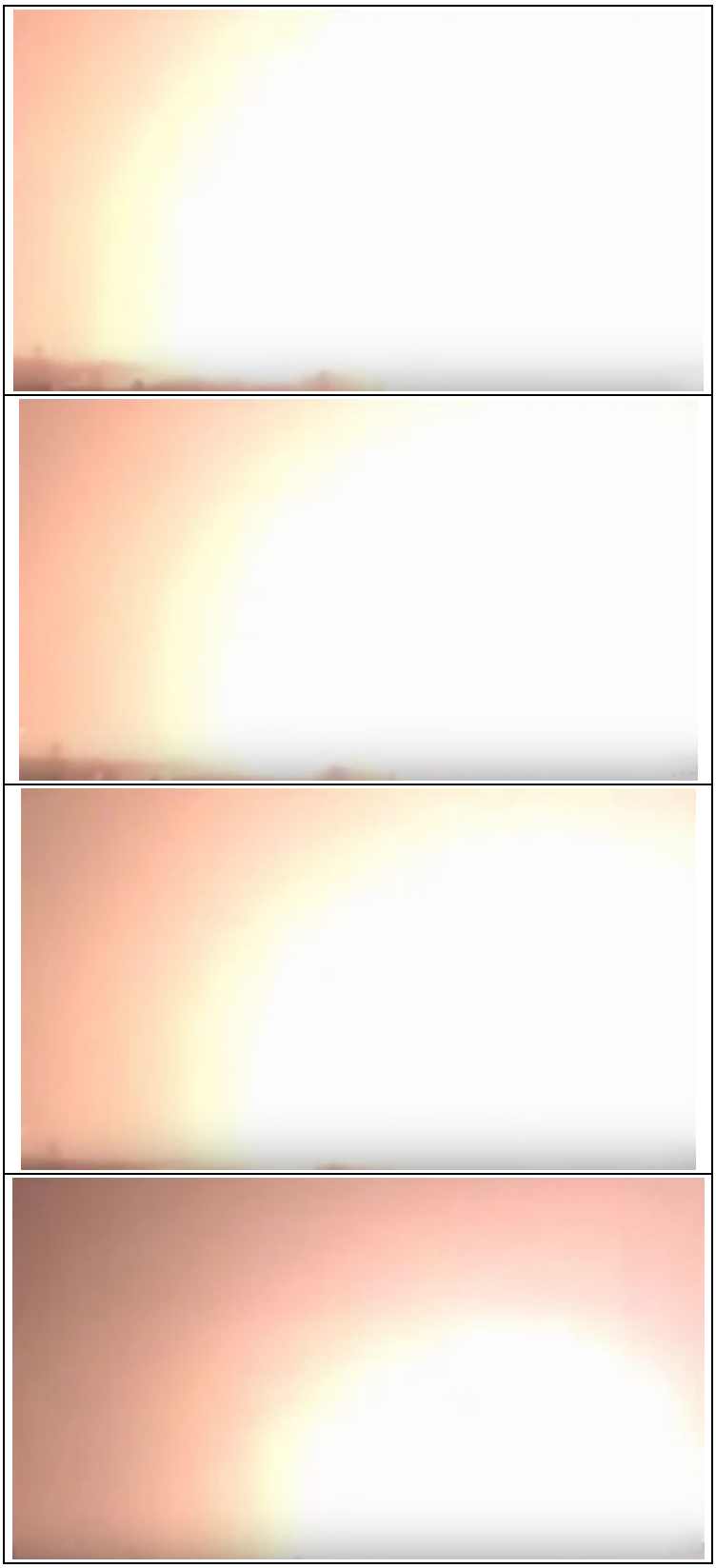
According to *The Telegraph*, "The explosion was so powerful it was registered as seismic activity by the US Geological Survey at a monitoring station 90 miles away in Beijing." – Nicola Davison, *Telegraph*, 13 August 2015

When one considers the damage caused by these explosions and the size of the resulting blast crater – over 600 feet in diameter – it is sobering to realize that this was all caused by just 24 tons of TNT. The atomic bomb that was dropped on Hiroshima had an explosive power equivalent 15,000 tons of TNT. In other words it was over 600 times more powerful, and yet it left no blast crater and failed to completely demolish a building that was just 450ft away.

It is curious also that many eyewitnesses in Tianjin compared the blast to that of a nuclear explosion. Indeed it even produced the fantastic flash that one normally associates with a nuclear blast:

Tianjin 'flash' – the photos are shown in chronological sequence





The 'nuclear bomb' analogy even extends to the production of a 'mushroom cloud':

Given the absence of both nuclear radiation and a powerful electromagnetic pulse (EMP), the Tianjin explosion(s) were **not** caused by a nuclear device. On the other hand, if the cause was not chemical, it was probably a high-speed kinetic rod of some kind, projected at Mach 10 or thereabouts from a rail-gun in the upper atmosphere. This kind of technology was not available in 1945 (as far as we know), but the Allies had the necessary technology during WW2 to produce powerful thermobaric devices. Such a device, exploded two thousand feet or so above Hiroshima, would have produced the huge 'flash' that was reported (if the reports are reliable) and a very powerful shock wave (which would demolish concrete buildings), as well as causing extensive fire damage and the gruesome incineration of human bodies. Since a thermobaric bomb also consumes all of the oxygen in the surrounding atmosphere, it creates a massive vacuum which can suck out lungs and eyeballs. Such phenomena were reported by the Japanese after Hiroshima and Nagasaki but denied by the US military.

A kinetic rod launched from a rail-gun device in the upper atmosphere could also be used to simulate a meteor strike. A co-ordinated series of such explosions would create a state of extreme panic in any advanced economy, including America, and could be used as a trigger event for the imposition of martial law.

A very powerful lie

A detailed analysis of the large body of evidence that either refutes or contradicts the popular belief in the existence of nuclear weapons would go far beyond the scope of this paper. Instead, we must confine our case to the facts already presented and invite readers to consider the wider context in which such weapons were supposedly developed.

It should be noted, for example, that the emergence of a new type of destructive weapon at the close of World War II made it much easier to engineer the conditions needed to create World War III. This weapon could then be redesigned on an ongoing basis until its collective destructive power was supposedly great enough to destroy the earth itself. This planted in the thoughts and imagination of all mankind the belief that man now possessed the ability to undo all that God had done when He created the world. In a perverse and unexpected way man – with god-like genius – had transcended the confines of Biblical truth and needed a new or higher truth to constrain his ambitions.

This is a very powerful lie. The possibility of mutually assured destruction gave birth to the widespread belief that some form of world government would be needed to maintain international peace. It paved the way for the creation of the United Nations, which was formally established in October, 1945, just <u>two months</u> after the so-called atomic bombs were dropped.

Seeing through the illusion

The two cities, Hiroshima and Nagasaki, were reoccupied just days after the 'atomic' bombs exploded. Seemingly, as far as the local population was concerned, there were few if any reported health risks from lethal radiation, either at the time or in the months and years thereafter. Most health conditions related to napalm burns – which often required years of clinical treatment – or the inhalation of toxic pollutants produced by incendiary devices.

Journalists were banned from visiting the city for months afterwards and from interviewing eyewitnesses. For reasons of 'national security', every nuclear test since 1945 has been conducted on terrain that is off-limits to the public, so no independent inspection of the aftermath of these supposed explosions has ever been conducted.

The vast majority of people will reject the idea that explosive nuclear devices do not exist. But true Christians should at least be aware that the Father of Lies will use every possible illusion and deception to strengthen his hold on mankind and prepare the way for the arrival of his 'son', the Antichrist:

"And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom." (2 Samuel 15:12)

Does this mean that 'nuclear' devices will never be used? Unfortunately there exists a different category of explosive ordnance, known as the fuel-air bomb or thermobaric device, which can have an enormously destructive impact in a confined area. Twenty or thirty such devices could create a shock wave so destructive that it would utterly devastate a large part of a medium-sized city. If the military leaders declared afterwards that the city had been destroyed by a nuclear explosion, there would be few, if any, to question their assertion, especially if the area was later seeded with radioactive material.

Jeremy James
Ireland
August 30, 2015

For further information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015

How Much Suffering and Persecution will Christians Endure before the Tribulation?

by Jeremy James

The question in the title is perhaps the most unpleasant question we can ask. It reaches out and embraces everyone we love and care about and leaves no aspect of our lives untouched. It threatens to overturn and tear asunder everything we have ever striven to achieve. And it exposes our faith to the most demanding tests we can imagine.

Let's look at what happened to Christians in former times. Just about anyone who came to Christ during or shortly after the Apostolic era was persecuted in some manner or other. Their pagan relatives rejected them, they were often uprooted from their community, and they were hard pressed at times even to feed themselves. They were also subject in many places to state persecution and pressed to deny their Christian faith. Those who refused were treated brutally and even murdered.

There was a short respite around the time the emperor Constantine adopted Christianity as the official religion of the empire. However, many who professed to be Christian at this time were Christian in name only, having chosen instead the counterfeit doctrines of the Roman Catholic church, which was then in formation.

When the Moslems began their campaign of terror across North Africa and the Middle East, they gave Christians a stark choice: convert to Islam or die. Most chose death and died as martyrs. About half of the Christians in the world at that time were murdered by the Moslems.

Christians were cruelly exploited under the tyrannical yoke of feudalism for several centuries, serving as serfs and tax slaves to the ruling elite, and often dragooned into local armies to fight their futile wars. Living conditions were mostly at subsistence level and life expectancy was less than half what it is today.

As Rome grew in power, she instituted three momentous programs of destruction and social upheaval. The first was the Crusades, which led to the death, mutilation or impoverishment of millions of Christians across Europe. Next came the Inquisition, which ran for several hundred years and caused the death by execution of hundreds of thousands of innocent Christians, as well as the torture or imprisonment of millions more, the theft of their property and the destitution of their families. Then came the brutal campaign of repression known as the Counter-Reformation, where Bible-believing Christians were hunted down and systematically murdered in virtually every part of Europe. The climax was reached in the widespread anarchy and appalling carnage of the Thirty Years War, 1618-1648. Millions died from starvation and disease in lengthy blockades and sieges, from brutal attacks on defenseless towns and villages, and from atrocities committed by the rampaging armies and sadistic mercenaries employed by Rome and her allies to destroy the Reformation.

Detail from a painting by Sebastian Vrancx and Jan Breughel the Younger of the Thirty Years War

It is clear from this brief summary that for 1,600 years or so Bible-believing Christians had a difficult and perilous existence. The opening up the United States in the later seventeenth century brought a measure of relief. For the first time ever they could practice their religion in large numbers, own property, study the Bible, evangelize, and move freely from place to place without fear of harassment.

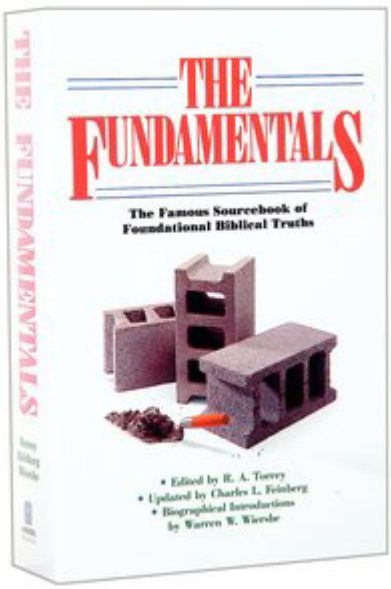
Rome hates the United States since it is the only region on earth that has continued to defy her influence. The early generations of Christians who populated America were immensely appreciative of the gift the LORD had given them. But as their descendants prospered, they lost sight of the enemy. Rome never went away; she simply changed her strategy. And it has worked very well.

Over the past hundred years or so Americans have been lured into a version of Christianity which has no power to save. As a result, the vast majority of professing Christians in the US are under the illusion that life owes them a living or, at the very least, a secure and predictable existence. They have never known persecution or religious oppression and have little understanding that, for 1,600 years or so, a long shadow had been cast over the life of nearly every believer. Few have read or even heard of Foxe's *Book of Martyrs*. Few recognize that the freedoms and benefits they enjoy today were won through the blood of the saints, a fabulous treasure that has since been squandered on endless entertainment and empty pleasures.

The LORD's mirror

Earlier this year the LORD held up a mirror to the people of America. He showed them two horrifying reflections – Planned Parenthood and Ashley Madison. These sin-ridden organizations were supported financially by millions of 'ordinary' Americans and tolerated by the rest of society. Few Christian churches condemned them, and fewer still did so consistently. A church that takes a stand on nothing stands for nothing, and a church that stands for nothing will not stand for very long.

Many Christians in America in 1900 recognized that this crisis had arisen in their own time. The most zealous among them rallied to the defense of true Christian doctrine and produced *The Fundamentals*. But succeeding generations succumbed to the soothing whisper of ecumenism, inclusiveness, and inter-faith dialogue. By 1960 a fatal decay had set in and the ultimate collapse of the Bible-believing church was almost assured.



Today we have arrived at that juncture, where the Enemy can virtually select a date on which to deliver his crushing blow, a blow whereby the institutional structures of the United States will be thrown into disarray, where 'normal' life will cease to function, and where Christians from every strata of society can be rounded up and relocated into work camps.

This may seem unthinkable. Alas, Christians today have wandered so far from the Word of God that they no longer understand the intimate connection between judgment and mercy. Expecting endless mercy in an age of mercy, they forget that sin must be judged. And great is the sin of those who have been greatly blessed.

The mighty empire of Nebuchadnezzar and his descendants was overthrown in one night. Yes, one night! This was an imperial dynasty that ruled the entire world, that had vast armies and untold wealth, that possessed the very best military equipment and every possible strategic advantage. And yet it was utterly overthrown in just one night.

The Fall of Babylon by John Martin

To understand where we are today we must study God's Word. Through it He reveals His will and His ways. Through it He gives answers to our deepest and most perplexing questions. In addressing the question posed in the title of this paper, I can do no more than point to the answers I have found in God's Word. In doing so I would hope to provide some guidance in a matter which I believe will shortly trouble almost every child of God in the world today.

It has always struck me as highly significant that the oldest book in the Bible, the Book of Job, deals with the hardest possible question: Why do the righteous suffer? Not only does God address this question first, but He does so in extraordinary detail. At the end Job must finally come to see that God oversees and permits all things through His sovereign will.

There are times when we understand His ways (or seem to), but there are also times when we have no understanding of what He is doing in our lives, or why. God deals with the hardest question first, I believe, because we need to view every other truth in Scripture through the lens of His absolute sovereignty. Man rebelled in the first place because he did not fully accept God's absolute sovereignty, nor did he understand it.

Many in the coming days will react as Job's wife did, objecting furiously to the gross futility of all that she and her husband had to endure. **"Curse God, and die!"** she railed (Job 2:9). Her fallen, rebellious nature is crystallized in words of great bitterness. This one verse – her only recorded remark – is all we need to recognize where she stood. She prefaced it with a stinging rhetorical question to her husband: **"Dost thou still retain thine integrity?"** – in effect, Why on earth do you still trust in God?

When the prophet Habakkuk saw the great desolation that would befall the land of Judah and her inhabitants, he trembled in himself and **"rottenness entered into my bones"**. He could hardly believe that something so terrible could happen to his people, and yet he went on to say:

> **"Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls: Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation."**
> **(Habakkuk 3:17-18)**

In his second letter to Timothy, which he wrote from his prison cell just prior to his execution, Paul reminded his beloved student – the first pastor to the city of Ephesus – that **"all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." (2 Timothy 3:12).**

This stark fact is mentioned several times in the New Testament. For example, Luke records that Paul and Barnabas preached that **"we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." (Acts 14:22)**

Christ himself said: **"If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you" (John 15:20).** Peter expanded on this when he wrote, **"For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:" (1 Peter 2:21)**

It is difficult to escape the conclusion that a truly born-again Christian must expect to face difficulties in life, simply because he is a Christian. These may even escalate into deliberate persecution. History itself has borne this out. Well over half the Christians who have ever lived have either faced or lived in the shadow of real persecution.

When Christ reviewed the performance of the seven churches in Revelation, which collectively express the character and condition of the church as a whole throughout the ages, he referred several times to persecution:

> **"I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty...Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer...the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried... be thou faithful unto death... "**
> **(Revelation, chapter 2)**

Christ also referred seven times in chapters 2-3 to the Christian that "overcometh."

Very likely, much of this is alien to the understanding of many believers today. It was not what their pastors taught. Perhaps that is so, but it is what *Christ* taught.

The Coming Persecution

From all that we have seen of late, it is clear that Christians who adhere faithfully to God's Word and who refuse to budge are going to be persecuted in the years ahead. What is more, this may not necessarily start with fines and police cautions, and build up slowly from there. Rather, it may come with disturbing suddenness and affect a great many people all at once.

The great tragedy is that most believers today are not prepared for this. Their teachers never told them about the wickedness of Satan, of his cunning and his cruelty. They can hardly believe that there exists an entire army of supernatural beings who hate them with a hatred that is too awful to describe. They don't seem to realize that the Enemy wants to destroy each and every one of them, to completely erase all trace of Christianity from the earth and replace it with a perverse system of moral, mental and physical enslavement.

In closing I would like to draw attention to four verses from Psalm 60 which I feel encapsulate much of what we have been discussing:

> **"O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again. Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh. Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment. Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah." (Psalm 60:1-4)**

When the Apostle Paul speaks of our hope, he does not use the word *hope* in its modern sense, as something desirable but uncertain. Rather, the *hope* of every true believer is grounded in something that is certain to happen! We must live daily in the certainty that everything Christ has foretold will come to pass. Even if all our earthly hopes have been destroyed, this glorious and immutable certainty will remain.

Those who are strong will be called upon to embolden, comfort and encourage those who are distressed or enfeebled by coming events. Their strength – which may seem miraculous at times – will come only from the source and foundation of their hope, which is Christ himself:

"The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works."
- Psalm 145:17

_____

Jeremy James
Ireland
September 7, 2015

For more information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015

The Flaming Egg from which the Phoenix of the New World Order will Emerge

by Jeremy James

"O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me." (Micah 6.3)

Assuming the LORD will let them have their way, the architects of the New World Order have arranged for its 'birth' to occur in a very dramatic way. The method they appear to have chosen is intended both to demonstrate their power and to fulfil the 'prophetic' symbolism of their revered *Phoenix*. It is also designed to produce a nauseating wave of terror that will render resistance futile.

Satan wants an event that is so stunning, it will burn itself into the minds and hearts of everyone on earth. Just as the LORD referred to Himself many times in the Bible as the God who led His people out of Egypt, Satan wants to be able to refer to himself as the 'god' who launched the New World Order, on his own terms and on a date of his own choosing. In a sense he is leading 'his' people out of Christian 'captivity' into an entirely new world where <u>everyone</u> will be subject to his sovereign will.

The architects of the NWO sent a bizarre message of their intentions when they projected an image of Kali, the Hindu goddess of destruction, onto the Empire State Building in New York on August 9th. Ostensibly this exercise was part of a visual art display that was designed to highlight the plight of endangered species. As such it warned of a coming extinction. However, the 'extinction' that they actually had in mind was the Old World Order. It even showed 'Cecil the Lion', the lion recently 'executed' by a hunter in Zimbabwe. This represented the Lion of Judah, whose influence Satan is determined to remove from the earth.

Kali is a bloodthirsty goddess of destruction and death. She is probably the most repulsive personification of evil in eastern mythology. Her closest western counterparts are Hecate and Lilith. She glories in death and bloodshed, the wanton sacrifice of innocent victims. The images projected onto the Empire State Building showed her so-called 'third eye', which is the eastern equivalent of the occult Eye of Horus. They also showed her lustful, bloodstained tongue, signifying her insatiable appetite for sacrificial blood. As such she epitomizes Satan in his most insanely destructive aspect.

As a repellent Illuminati sign, the hanging tongue has become more widely known in the past year through the strange antics of pop star, Miley Cyrus:

What will Kali destroy?

There are strong indications that the intended target is Capitol Hill:

This is probably the image that the people of America most readily associate with the sovereignty and independence of their nation. It is shown so often on television, particularly on news broadcasts, that it almost means 'America'. Should it disappear, its destruction would deal a very powerful emotional blow to her population, to the point where many would be convinced that their nation had come to an end. And *that* is exactly what the Illuminati wish to achieve. The resulting demoralization will be immense, shattering organized resistance and scattering all but the most resilient – and enraged – individuals.

The above photo shows the mass of scaffolding that has covered the dome of the Capitol building for the past year or so. The extensive renovation, which is due to be completed by September 7th, will leave the dome (or 'egg') looking like new.

The scaffolding even gives the dome an uncanny resemblance to the Tower of Babel, as depicted in many famous paintings.

Aberdeen Bestiary Manuscript, c1200

The phoenix

The 19ft figure on top of the dome is the so-called *Statue of Freedom*. This is in reality the Goddess Columbia, after whom the District of Columbia (D.C.) is named. She is known by different names in other cultures, including Athena, Minerva, Isis, and Inanna. Columbia is the goddess of the New World, and thus the goddess or patron deity of the New World Order. She will be born anew when the egg on which she stands is destroyed by fire.

Note the circle of 'fasces' on which she stands:

The word 'fascist' comes from 'fasces', meaning a totalitarian form of government. The NWO will be underpinned by a totalitarian government or fascist regime, just as the ironically named *Statue of Freedom* foretold.

How protected is DC?

The world has been led to believe that the piece of wreckage found on Réunion Island a few weeks ago is almost certainly from MH370, the Boeing 777 that went missing on March 8th, 2014. But this has not yet been confirmed by forensic analysis. It should be remembered that two Boeing 777s met with disaster in 2014; therefore the possibility remains that the part found on Réunion Island may have come from the plane shot down over the Ukraine, not the one that went missing over the Indian Ocean (having been deliberately placed there). When one considers the odds of two 777s disappearing within months of each other – a million to one? – there is every reason to believe that the Illuminati have planned these events to facilitate a false flag attack on the US.

In this regard we note the following alert, which was published on the website of *Aviation International News* on September 1st, 2015:

> ADS-B surveillance and some TCAS operations in the airspace over Virginia, North and South Carolina, Georgia and Florida might become unreliable as of September 2 at 1 a.m. EDT, according to a Notam the FAA issued on September 1. The outages are due to events the agency labeled as "late notice from the Department of Defense of military exercises." NBAA "voiced its concern to the FAA that these sort of significant impact tests need much more notice to operators in the National Airspace System."
>
> The outages are scheduled to last until midnight October 1. In addition to the areas of concern noted in domestic airspace, the FAA said the outages might well extend up to 200-nm offshore.
>
> The agency said one outage symptom could be the tracks of nearby aircraft first appearing close to the primary aircraft that immediately switch to a traffic alert/resolution alert status on TCAS. Pilots should maintain a heightened watch on the airspace around them and report any incidents of nearby aircraft they believe should have generated alerts, but did not. The relevant Notam numbers are 5/2817, 5/2818, 5/2819, 5/2820 and 5/2834.
>
> *[http://www.ainonline.com/aviation-news/aerospace/2015-09-01/tcas-ads-b-unreliable-east-coast-during-september]*

How protected is DC when pilots are asked to "maintain a heightened watch...[for] ...nearby aircraft...[which]...should have generated alerts, but did not"?

Jeremy James
Ireland
September 2, 2015

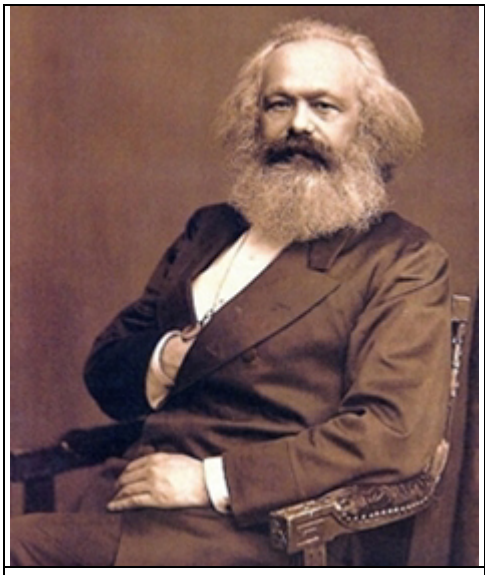
For further information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015

Pope Francis and *UN Agenda 2030*

The Great Lie of Marxism, Sustainable Development, and World Government

by Jeremy James



Karl Marx giving the Masonic signal known as "the hidden hand"

Pope Francis carrying the blasphemous 'broken cross'

The citizens of North America and Western Europe are largely unaware that their countries are controlled by governments that are fundamentally Marxist. While their leaders are careful not to use the language of Marxism, and their programs and manifestos are expressed in fairly neutral language – with no hint of their long-term intentions – the bankers and industrialists who 'own' the politicians are working to bring all nations together under a unified system of global governance.

A major step toward world government will be taken in New York on September 24-25, 2015, when the General Assembly of the United Nations votes on whether or not to approve the UN policy document, ***Transforming Our World: The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development***.

Both national and international media are deliberately ignoring or under-reporting this important event, possibly because the Globalists believe their radical program of change can be implemented more speedily if the public are largely unaware of its contents. On the other hand, in order to "bless" their ambitious venture, as it were, they have arranged for Pope Francis to address the General Assembly in person and endorse their perfidious document. In doing so he will be drawing attention, not to its contents per se, but to the need for such far-reaching global policy objectives. In short, he will be there to reassure the public that this is a wonderful step for mankind, without which we will face a perilous and uncertain future.

His presence at the launch will also serve two important purposes: (a) it will consolidate his role as the principal religious spokesman for the Global elite; and (b) it will help to convince the public that the challenges facing the world in the decades ahead can be addressed only by a global social and economic plan that is grounded firmly in a set of shared spiritual values – where caring for the earth and its ecosystem is seen as a universal religious duty.

Fostering a One-World Mindset

The Globalists want to foster a one-world mindset, where the majority of mankind is convinced that caring for the planet and living to a high moral standard are aspects of the same reality. They want to push their 'we-are-all-one' philosophy to the maximum extent, where the individual readily identifies his own personal welfare with the welfare of the planet as a whole. This is why they include in their document the following remarkable statement: "...we reaffirm that planet Earth and its ecosystems are our common home and that 'Mother Earth' is a common expression..."

Since our 'Mother' cares for us, we in turn must care for our 'Mother'. This is the basic emotional impetus behind the dry-sounding term, ***sustainable development***. Every time they use it, the Globalists expect it to elicit the same emotional response. It recurs with hypnotic regularity throughout the document, continually pressing the same psychological button: *Since our Mother cares for us, we in turn must care for our Mother.*

At first sight, there is hardly a sentence in the entire document that would offend anyone. Filled to the brim with laudable aspirations and utopian ideals, it is probably the most beguiling compilation of political promises ever made. However, very few of its readers will discern the venom concealed beneath its numerous weasel-words, those seemingly innocent terms that will mean something very different in practice.

Holomodor

Let's look at some examples. Goal #2 (out of 17 goals) reads: "End hunger, achieve food security and improved nutrition and promote sustainable agriculture." To most readers this will sound like a desirable goal, but what does it mean? In practice it will grant to a global authority the power to control the world food supply (both production and distribution), to specify the types of crops that may be grown and the genetic strains that may be used (including a requirement to use GMOs and approved pesticides), to set legally enforceable standards of nutrition, including the power to ban a wide range of traditionally acceptable foods and dietary supplements, to restrict the storage and resale of food, to set requirements regarding the use (and even the ownership) of arable land and access to a water supply, to set prices and impose tariffs and quotas, and much else besides. In short, the moment a nation transfers to this international authority the right to impose requirements of this kind, and to prosecute anyone who tries to evade them, it has effectively surrendered its sovereignty.

Take the simple aspiration, "End hunger..." How exactly can this be achieved? There are only three ways: (1) increase the world food supply, (2) impose rationing on nations with a surplus, or (3) reduce the world population. Most readers would assume that option (1) alone is implied, but this is not so. The document, if ratified, would allow the global food authority to impose rationing restrictions on developed nations, similar to those which operated in Britain for nine years after World War II. Or it could expropriate agricultural land for 'more efficient' food production and imprison farmers and landowners who refused to comply.

Please think carefully about this because it will affect you and your descendants for generations. Do you want a global authority to have that kind of power? And what if it decided to use option (3) as part of its "end hunger" strategy? This would enable the authority to impose a one-child policy on western countries, similar to the policy that has operated for decades in China, with forced abortions for mothers who became pregnant a second time.

Some readers may argue that such draconian measures could not possibly be implied by a document that is clearly utopian in character. But they miss the point. The goals may be utopian, but the **powers** that the document confers will be real powers. A single global authority will be able to control the world food supply and, if it so desires, to impose fines and other penalties on anyone who fails to comply.

As many dictators have shown in the past, and historians have warned, the easiest way to control – and destroy – a nation is to control its food supply. Stalin murdered between 5 and 10 million men, women and children in the Ukraine in 1932-33 by simply requisitioning the national grain harvest and food supply. An entire nation can be brought to its knees in just ten days by such means. The Ukrainians called it Holodomor, extermination by hunger, "to kill by starvation".

Holodomor, Ukraine, 1932-33

Tools of Tyranny

If the UN document was proposing just one goal – Goal #2 – instead of the 17 goals that it actually proposes, it would pose a serious threat to the well-being of nations. In the wrong hands, powers like this are tools of tyranny.

The document vaguely anticipates this charge by stating that "We reaffirm that every State has, and shall freely exercise, full permanent sovereignty over all its wealth, natural resources and economic activity." But this is an absurdly contradictory guarantee. The moment a nation transfers the powers in question, and becomes subject to the rules and regulations imposed by a global authority, it can exercise sovereignty only in relation to its remaining residual powers, if any. In short, if the document is to have any validity, the assurance in question is nothing more than an empty gesture. Once you enter Utopia, you can never leave.

A complete list of the 17 sustainable development goals may be found in **Appendix A**. We will comment briefly on just a few:

Goal 5:
Achieve gender equality and empower all women and girls

This power enables a global authority to define the term *gender*. This will give it all the room it needs to attack the family, to overturn traditional marriage between a man and a woman, to murder unborn children (for the convenience of their mothers or to reduce the population), to teach young children that gender is not biologically determined but a matter of personal choice, to encourage sexual experimentation by children and young adults, to separate sexuality from reproduction, to normalize homosexuality and other aberrant forms of sexual behavior, and even to produce human clones or offspring possessing genetic material from more than two parents. Few readers of the document will realize that these are exactly the draconian powers envisaged by its authors.

Goal 7:
Ensure access to affordable, reliable, sustainable and modern energy for all

The global 'energy' authority will decide how much energy the individual is entitled to use over a given period, such as so-many gallons of gasoline a year, or whether a person is even allowed to own a vehicle powered by gasoline. The so-called carbon footprint, with its built-in energy allowance, will impose severe restrictions on what a community or a business can do. Furthermore, the energy will have to be 'modern' or renewable (as the goal explicitly states). This means that all energy uses will have to conform with the regulations specified by the global authority, with financial and other penalties for anyone trying to operate beyond the terms of their license (All energy usage will require state approval). Just as families will be constrained by a one-child policy, they will also be restricted by a one-car policy (with engine size and annual mileage specified), and confined to a small, energy efficient apartment with only so many square feet per person.

The so-called 'carbon footprint' which has been devised by the Globalists to control all human behavior at an individual, communal and national level by controlling all energy usage.

Goal 8:
Promote sustained, inclusive and sustainable economic growth, full and productive employment and decent work for all

Readers will need to think carefully about this ubiquitous weasel word, ***sustainable***. It is extremely elastic and can mean virtually whatever the global authorities decide it should mean, depending on the context. Just about any human activity can be made illegal by deciding that it is ***un****sustainable*. Either it uses too much energy, or it intrudes on the integrity of the eco-system (more weasel words), or it consumes resources that could be used more productively elsewhere. For developed countries the global authorities may decide that the only sustainable economic growth may actually be negative growth or economic contraction. These countries will be forced to reduce their living standards – very possibly to a significant degree – in order that 'surplus' resources may be reallocated to less developed countries. This is part of the Marxist/Vatican philosophy known as *wealth redistribution*.

Goal 10:
Reduce inequality within and among countries

The far-reaching powers granted under this goal will act like a scythe – the sickle of Marxism – cutting everyone down to the same level. Those who resist will be 're-educated' or beaten into shape with the hammer of Marxism. Perversely, the document even reassures us that no-one will be allowed to opt out: "As we embark on this collective journey, we pledge that no one will be left behind." They even use the word *collective*, which in Marxist doctrine denotes an enterprise under communal 'ownership', where the concept of private property no longer applies. This goal will allow a global authority to decide what civil rights or other 'privileges' a person or group may have, and to impose penalties on any person or group that teaches otherwise. The powers conferred under this Goal will likely be used to 'legalize' many forms of religious oppression.

Pope Francis accepts a blasphemous 'hammer and sickle' crucifix from the Marxist president of Bolivia, Evo Morales, in July 2015.

Goal 11:
Make cities and human settlements inclusive, safe, resilient and sustainable

In accordance with the Marxist philosophy of social control, people will in future be compelled to live in communes or 'human settlements'. Such settlements, we are assured, will be 'safe' and 'resilient' – terms that are more applicable to a refugee camp than a home. These 'human settlements' will also be 'sustainable', which presumably in this context means inexpensive to build, run and maintain – just like a refugee camp.

The tone of the document is clinical throughout, and even chilling at times. It reads more like a treatise on animal husbandry than a blueprint for the future of humanity. Man is seen – and treated – as just another species of animal. His numbers must be contained and, if necessary, reduced; every phase in the life cycle of the species must controlled. The accent throughout is on efficiency and economy. Under-performing, non-productive units must be eliminated.

The document actually refers to itself as "the new universal agenda," having 17 "sustainable development goals" and 169 "specific sustainable development targets." Given that its goals and targets extend into or affect every major aspect of human conduct and social behavior, the reader should take seriously the ambition hidden in its title, *Transforming the World*. Beneath the clinical, pseudo-scientific jargon, political pandering and devious weasel words lurks a blueprint for world government, where the ruling global elite will manage the human herd in accordance with their Marxist ideology.

Commuting to work in Beijing in the early 1980s.
This will be a common sight under Agenda 2030.

Goal 12:
Ensure sustainable consumption and production patterns

Many of the Goals overlap and reinforce one another. For example the word 'consumption' touches on absolutely everything that contributes to the welfare and survival of the individual. We consume space by simply existing; we consume air and water; we consume electricity, energy and food; we consume other natural resources; we consume commercial products, public services, and much else besides.

The word 'production' is another catch-all term, taking on board such concepts as work, 'human capital', innovation, and enterprise. Together they spell out the Marxist equation: Net human utility equals output minus input.

Under the coming New World Order the human units with the highest net utility will be retained, while the remainder will be ... processed.

Exhausted workers in a typical sweatshop –
the future for our children under Agenda 2030

Goal 13:
Take urgent action to combat climate change and its impacts

The only really original element in this otherwise classical Marxist tract is 'climate change'. Anyone who has bothered to examine the scientific basis for man-made global warming will know how phony it is. Data is either massaged or fabricated to fit a model of the earth's climate which has no scientific basis whatsoever. The laws and principles governing global warming and cooling, the role played by aggregate cloud formations at different altitudes, the impact of ocean variables such as albedo, micro-organisms, deep-water convection, and so forth, are all poorly understood. Scientists are a long way from constructing a model that takes all of these highly complex variables into account, and further still from understanding their intricate dynamics. So scientists who argue that the data fits the model are simply lying. The data, even where it has not been manipulated to support the myth of global warming, has no predictive power without a valid model from which to extrapolate future trends.

Global warming is a scam devised by the Globalists to inject a sense of urgency into the voodoo they are calling 'sustainable development'.

Goal 16:
Promote peaceful and inclusive societies for sustainable development, provide access to justice for all and build effective, accountable and inclusive institutions at all levels

In this instance, the ever-elastic term "sustainable development" will facilitate Globalist control of "institutions at all levels." Peace will be maintained by the early detection of dissenting voices; co-operation will be achieved through coercion; and unquestioning obedience will be rewarded ("justice for all"). The unstated corollary, of course, is that non-compliance by the non-inclusive few will be 'rewarded' by compulsory transfer to a more appropriate "human settlement", such as a prison or a work camp.

Are you a good citizen?

Goal 17:
Strengthen the means of implementation and revitalize the global partnership for sustainable development

This goal is simply a coded way of calling on all UN member states to implement whatever legal measures are needed to transfer power to the relevant global authorities. Once the "means of implementation" have been "strengthened" the UN can set the wheels of the New World Order in motion. This great totalitarian apparatus will be fully in place and close to full operation before most of the world's population even know it has arrived.

The document does not refer explicitly to the New World Order but refers instead to a fairly transparent equivalent, "new universal agenda". And the agenda in question is certainly universal, both in scope and application. The table below lists the principal components of human social and economic enterprise, particularly as they relate to our well-being and survival. Beside them we have listed the UN Goals pertaining to each component. Since the proposed strategic development 'Goals' will entail the transfer of legally enforceable powers under Agenda 2030, every nation on earth will be subject to the "new universal agenda" and the elite group that controls it.

Total Control – the UN Agenda for World Government

Aspect of one's life	UN Goals with power to control it					
Food	1	2	3	12	14	15
Water	6	3	12	15		
Family/sexuality	5	4	3	10		
Healthcare	3	2	10	11		
Education	4	5	8			
Accommodation	11	3	6	7	9	
Law Enforcement	11	16	17			
Electricity/Energy	7	8	9	11		
Work/employment	8	9	12			
Industrial goods	12	1	7	8		
Infrastructure	9	11	6	7		
Environment	12	13	14	15		
Culture	4	5	16			
Mobility/travel	11	9	7			
Religious beliefs	5	10	16			

Thus we can see that Agenda 2030 is not simply a set of worthy aspirations to which the nations of the world can subscribe – though it is being advertised as such – but a carefully designed mechanism for implementing world government. It does not have an 'opt-out' clause, whether for nations, groups or individuals. Compliance will be mandatory. The draconian nature of the globalist agenda may not become evident until people start trying to get around it, only to find that the various rules and penalties built into the system will quickly dampen their resistance.

The ever-expanding use of sophisticated information technology will facilitate the issuance of warnings and the imposition of fines and penalties. The abolition of cash will make one instantly vulnerable to the hidden hand of the state. A person's bank balance could be reduced or his account frozen, his car could be locked or disabled remotely, his electricity or household energy allocation could be cut, or various 'privileges', such as a food quota or travel permit, could be reduced or withdrawn. Control of this kind – immediate, invisible, and highly effective – is only possible in an information age. In the vast majority of cases there will be no scope for legal wrangling or judicial review. Forfeiture of assets will be instantaneous and non-negotiable.

Expressions of dissent will be instantly met by an 'appropriate' response. Even if a disaffected individual has the courage and stamina to contest the way he is being treated, he will not know where he should go and whom he should address. No council, municipal office, or elected representative will have the authority to circumvent a set of regulations that have been designed to 'save the planet'. Even the national government will be powerless (though it will try to seem as if it still served some useful purpose).

This is how world government will be imposed under Agenda 2030. A silent, impersonal web of rules and regulations will permeate every aspect and every level of our society. It will be sold as a kind of technocratic utopia, where uncritical obedience will be deemed the only sensible course. The globalists know that 98 percent of the population will meekly submit to this so-called transformation, seeing it perhaps as a necessary step forward in 'human evolution'.

Pope Francis carries the infamous 'broken cross.'

In his book, *The Broken Cross: Hidden Hand in the Vatican* (1981), Piers Compton wrote:

"[The Pope also made use of] a sinister symbol, used by Satanists in the sixth century, that had been revived at the time of Vatican Two. This was a bent or broken cross, on which was displayed a repulsive and distorted figure of Christ, which the black magicians and sorcerers of the Middle Ages had made use of to represent the Biblical term, 'Mark of the Beast'. Yet not only Paul VI but his successors, the two John-Pauls [and Pope Benedict XVI], carried that object and held it up to be revered by crowds, who had not the slightest idea that it stood for anti-Christ." (p. 72)

Compton, a Roman Catholic, had already published some well-regarded historical works on the French Revolution, Queen Elizabeth I and the Crimean War when he became the Literary Editor of the Catholic weekly, *The Universe*, a position he held for 14 years. With such a background, he clearly possessed a deep knowledge of the inside workings of the Vatican.

The Marxist Pope

The Jesuit Order of Roman Catholic priests has been working toward a new world order for centuries, one in which the bishop of Rome – the Pope or Pontifex Maximus – is the acknowledged world ruler and everyone has been converted to Catholicism. Under a carefully maintained front of lofty idealism and polished urbanity, this secretive military order has quietly undermined the sovereignty and independence of dozens of countries around the world, notably in Central and South America, with a view to creating regional power structures that will advance their global agenda, destroy 'Protestantism' (i.e. Bible-believing Christianity), and add greatly to the wealth and influence of Rome. The leader of this Order, the 'Superior General', has long been recognized as one of the most influential men in the world and is often referred to as the Black Pope, since he traditionally wears a black cassock, as distinct from the white robes worn by the 'White' Pope (i.e. the bishop of Rome).

All Jesuits swear total and unquestioning obedience to the Superior General and will do whatever they are ordered to do as dedicated soldiers of Loyola, the founder of the Jesuit Order. The Superior General in turn has sworn total obedience to the Pope. Thus today we have a bizarre situation where the Pope is also a Jesuit and therefore subject to the will and direction of the Superior General, the Black Pope. Meanwhile, the Black Pope in turn, as Superior General, has sworn complete obedience to the bishop of Rome, the White Pope. This 'black and white' symbology, where opposites are equal and interconnected, is a characteristic of Freemasonry.

The Black Pope, Adolfo Nicolás Pachón, and the White Pope, Jorge Mario Bergoglio, or Francis I.
The former is Spanish and the latter Argentinian of Italian descent.

The current Black Pope, Adolfo Nicolás Pachón, is an outspoken supporter of 'Liberation Theology'. This theology, which is concerned mainly with social reform, is actually a cunning reformulation of Marxist doctrine under the guise of Christianity. The Jesuits have made extensive use of Liberation Theology over the past fifty years to advance the ideals and principles of Marxism throughout Latin America. This is one reason – and possibly the main reason – why virtually all Latin American countries today are controlled by Marxist governments.

It is significant that Pope Francis, too, has greatly raised the profile of Liberation Theology within the Vatican and even authored a document in 2007 which *The Economist* called "a refined version of liberation theology."

Since the Roman Catholic Church is now being led by men who espouse the doctrines of Marx, albeit in a modified form, it should hardly be surprising that the global elite have called on Pope Francis to launch their "new universal agenda". He is part of the same globalist cabal, placed in that position – like his immediate predecessors – to assist with the introduction of the New World Order.

Until quite recently the Catholic Church taught that the world was created by God, that man was made in the image and likeness of God and therefore a unique creation, that salvation was founded on the conscious and contrite acceptance of Christ alone, that the Ten Commandments were the sole necessary foundation of justice and social order, and that pagan religions like Islam worshipped a false god. But this has ALL been overturned!

According to the current Pope, the universe is the product of the so-called 'Big Bang', that life on earth evolved from primitive organisms, that man himself evolved from simian ancestors, that the earth is simply one of billions of planets in an ever-expanding universe, that all men and women – including atheists – who live a 'good' life will be saved, that the Ten Commandments were never intended to constitute a universal and unchanging code of ethics for all humanity, and that the pagan god, Allah, is the same as the LORD God of Israel.

An Impostor and a Heretic

In short, this man is an impostor and a heretic. He is betraying traditional Roman Catholics and making a mockery of God's Word. And yet, incredibly, over a billion people still look to him for spiritual guidance in a changing world. This would seem to be the main reason he was chosen by the Globalists to announce the UN blueprint for world government. Since nearly a quarter of Americans are Catholic, and subscribe, at least nominally, to the direction set by Rome, the Pope's "new universal agenda" is likely to be welcomed by many Americans. Given that a large proportion of the remainder are Episcopalians, Lutherans, Methodists or Presbyterians – who are quietly marching in step with Rome (whether they realize it or not) – the co-operation of this "indispensable nation" would seem to be assured.

A great deal more could be said about this unsettling topic. We would urge readers to consider carefully what the UN is proposing and why a "new universal agenda" marks the enslavement of mankind by stealth. It will lead, as intended, to the abolition of the "old" Christian order and to the introduction of a new world order with a pseudo-Christian religious system.

Maranatha!

The Word of God has warned of these events, where men in their arrogance will imagine that they have the ability to bring about world peace, abolish poverty, and eradicate the multitude of ills to which man is subject. The entire program is being guided supernaturally by the fallen angels and has only one purpose, namely, to establish the Adversary in human form as universal world leader.

In doing this, they are rejecting the Word of God! Only Christ can bring in the fifth kingdom prophesied by Daniel. Only Christ, the Prince of Peace, can bring peace. Only Jesus of Nazareth, the Son of the Most High God, can do this. No-one else!

We need to reflect often on his many wonderful titles, including:

Son of the Most High God – Luke 1:32
The Last Adam – 1 Corinthians 15:45
The Prince of Peace – Isaiah 9:6
Mediator between God and Men – 1 Timothy 2:5
King Over All the Earth – Zechariah 14:4
Image of the Invisible God – Colossians 1:15
The Faithful and True Witness – Revelation 3:14
The Lord Our Righteousness – Jeremiah
The Lion of the Tribe of Judah – Revelation 5:5
The Bright and Morning Star – Revelation 22:16

He is coming, and there is nothing the Pope, the UN, the Globalists, or anyone else can do about it!

Praise the LORD!

_____

Jeremy James
Ireland
September 20, 2015

For further information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015

APPENDIX A

The 17 UN 'Sustainable Development Goals'

Goal 1 End poverty in all its forms everywhere.

Goal 2 End hunger, achieve food security and improved nutrition and promote sustainable agriculture.

Goal 3 Ensure healthy lives and promote well-being for all at all ages.

Goal 4 Ensure inclusive and equitable quality education and promote lifelong learning opportunities for all.

Goal 5 Achieve gender equality and empower all women and girls.

Goal 6 Ensure availability and sustainable management of water and sanitation for all.

Goal 7 Ensure access to affordable, reliable, sustainable and modern energy for all.

Goal 8 Promote sustained, inclusive and sustainable economic growth, full and productive employment and decent work for all.

Goal 9 Build resilient infrastructure, promote inclusive and sustainable industrialization and foster innovation.

Goal 10 Reduce inequality within and among countries.

Goal 11 Make cities and human settlements inclusive, safe, resilient and sustainable.

Goal 12 Ensure sustainable consumption and production patterns.

Goal 13 Take urgent action to combat climate change and its impacts.

Goal 14 Conserve and sustainably use the oceans, seas and marine resources for sustainable development.

Goal 15 Protect, restore and promote sustainable use of terrestrial ecosystems, sustainably manage forests, combat desertification, and halt and reverse land degradation and halt biodiversity loss.

Goal 16 Promote peaceful and inclusive societies for sustainable development, provide access to justice for all and build effective, accountable and inclusive institutions at all levels.

Goal 17 Strengthen the means of implementation and revitalize the global partnership for sustainable development.

The Deadly, Sweet-tasting Poison known as *Lectio Divina*

by Jeremy James

Thomas Keating meeting the Dalai Lama

It is sad to relate that many professing Christians today – who ought to know better – are falling for the trap known as *lectio divina*. This is an old monastic technique for 'exploring' the Scriptures which has recently been revived. Its practitioners claim that it is has enhanced their understanding of the Bible and given them an exciting new perspective on God's Word, especially as it applies to them personally. They say the practice of *lectio divina* has enabled them to feel closer to God and to have a greater sense of what it means to experience God.

In this paper we will examine this ancient practice and the real agenda behind its revival.

What is *lectio divina*?

Most of the well-meaning Christians who are promoting this practice do not seem to know its origin and do not always use the same terminology when describing it. They may know it simply as a quiet, reflective way of studying the Bible, usually in a group setting. In the main they are not aware that it originated in the Catholic Church and that its modern resurgence is linked directly to the worldwide ecumenical program controlled by Rome.

Thomas Keating, a Roman Catholic priest, is a world authority on contemplative prayer and a well-known spokesman on the subject of *lectio divina* – or *meditatio scripturarum* as it is sometimes called. For this reason we will use his paper from October, 2008, for reference purposes: *The Classical Monastic Practice of Lectio Divina.*

> ***Keating**: "...lectio divina* is not the same as reading the Scriptures for the purpose of private edification, encouragement, or getting acquainted with the many-sided aspects of revelation..."

This should immediately give rise to concern. He explicitly states that his method or technique – which has been used by monks in the Roman Catholic Church since the 4th century AD – is not identical with a study of Scripture for the purpose of personal edification. If that is the case, then it must include an element that either complements or is a substitute for personal edification.

> ***Keating**: "...a particular structure, such as is required in all forms of common prayer, tends to limit spontaneity to the movement of the Holy Spirit, which is the heart of the practice..."*

Here he identifies the distinguishing element at "the heart of the practice." This allegedly provides the "spontaneity" that takes it beyond "all forms of common prayer" and enables the practitioner to experience "the movement of the Holy Spirit."

So, according to one of its foremost exponents, *lectio divina* is a category of prayer beyond "all forms of common prayer," a kind of super-prayer as it were.

He then goes on to describe the technique itself:

> ***Keating**: "With some variations, it usually goes like this: A passage is read out loud three or four times followed by two or three minutes of silence. After each reading the participants apply themselves inwardly to the text in specified ways. After the first reading, they become aware of a word or phrase. After the second they reflect about the meaning or significance of the text. After the third reading, they respond in spontaneous prayer. After the fourth reading, they simply rest in God's presence and after a period of silence, those who wish are invited to do a brief faith sharing on the text. In some cases, there is a brief sharing after the third or fourth reading and period of silence..."*

From his description we can see that *lectio divina* (Latin for 'divine reading') is an ancient form of prayer or prayerful meditation, where the object of meditation is a "word or phrase" taken from Scripture.

According to Keating the emphasis is on silence, looking within, spontaneous prayer, resting in God's presence, more silence, sharing, and yet more silence.

We would note, firstly, that silence is never equated with prayer anywhere in Scripture. Secondly, as countless Bible scholars have shown, no passage of Scripture can be divorced from its context. Keating confirms that the exploration of the "meaning or significance" of the text during *lectio divina* is conducted without any necessary regard to the context of the "word or phrase" selected. Therefore, by itself, it cannot possibly reveal the *objective* meaning of any selected passage.

There are a number of other problematic aspects to what Keating is describing. For example, what is actually being *shared*, knowledge or opinion? What role is played by one's *imagination* when applying oneself inwardly? Why does he imply that something which is 'spontaneous' is more spiritual than something which is not?

And what can he possibly mean by the injunction to "simply rest in God's presence"? He would seem to be implying that *lectio divina* is a technique that can bring the practitioner into the actual presence of God.

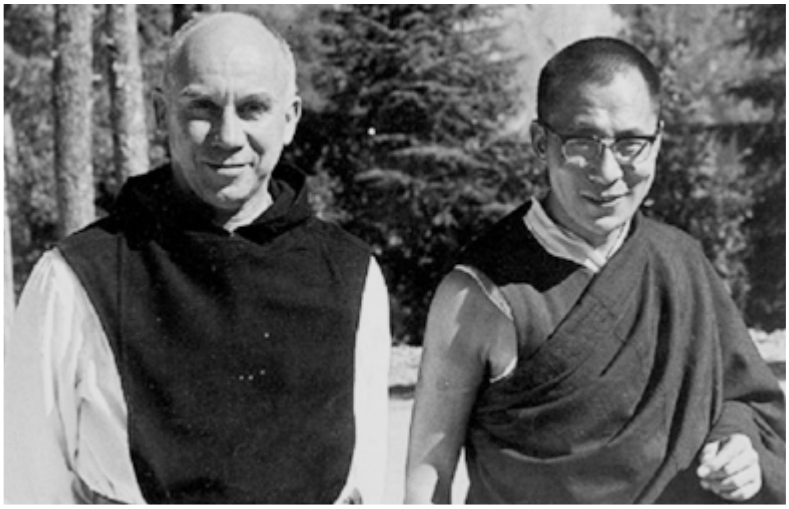
These questions give further reason for concern.

The Four Stages or 'moments'

Keating then gives a more detailed description of the steps used in the so-called 'scholastic' version of *lectio divina*, a structure which he says is somewhat less in evidence in the 'monastic' version. Apparently the 'scholastic' version was formulated in the twelfth century by a Catholic monk, the 'angelic Guigo', in his work, *The Ladder of Monks*, while the popularization (though not the invention) of the monastic version is ascribed to the mystic and ascetic, John Cassian, late in the 4th century. Cassian was a great favorite of the modern Trappist monk, Thomas Merton, who in turn was highly praised by Pope Francis when he addressed the Houses of Congress in Washington D.C. in September, 2015.

> ***Keating:*** "The scholastic form divides the process into stages or steps in a hierarchical pattern. Following the reading of a passage of Scripture, the first step was to allow a phrase or word to arise out of the text and to focus on it. This was called *lectio*. The second was the reflective part, pondering upon the words of the sacred text, and was called *meditatio* ('meditation'). The spontaneous movement of the will in response to these reflections was called *oratio* ('affective prayer'). And as these reflections and acts of will simplified, one moved from time to time to a state of resting in the presence of God, and that was called *contemplatio* ('contemplation')..."

We can see from this that *lectio divina* is more than just a technique for understanding the Bible – a task for which it is hopelessly ill-equipped – but an entry point or trapdoor leading to the entire underworld of Catholic monastic practice and mystical silence.



Thomas Merton with the Dalai Lama

Lectio divina has been around for centuries because it has served Rome well. As one of the pillars of Catholic monasticism, it has played a vital role in promoting and crystallizing the mental attitudes that have shaped the Catholic Church and made her such a deadly enemy of Biblical truth. It has enabled her eminent theologians to find the "meaning or significance" in God's Word that serve the goals of Rome and to downplay, allegorize, or simply sidestep the innumerable passages that challenge or conflict with her doctrines.

While the technique gained popularity through the writings of John Cassian and later through its incorporation into the *Rule of St Benedict* – which made its practice a fundamental feature of the European monastic tradition – the technique itself was invented by an Egyptian named Origen, who taught a number of heretical doctrines, including the allegorical method of Biblical interpretation. This was founded on his conviction that the Word of God must contain additional layers of meaning beneath the literal text and that these layers – expressed figuratively in metaphors, symbols and mystical typology – could be accessed via the *allegorical method*. This enabled him – and his successors within the Roman Catholic Church – to stretch the meaning of Scripture beyond what God had plainly intended, and even to find scriptural justification for concepts and doctrines taken from Greek and Gnostic philosophy.

It is hardly surprising, therefore, that Origen should have invented *lectio divina* to further this end. While it did not contribute directly to the formulation of Catholic theology, it induced the monastic and ecclesiastic communities throughout the Catholic Church to accept that Scripture had layers of meaning beyond the plain or literal meaning and that these layers could be accessed through meditative prayer, contemplative silence, and the correct use of one's imagination.

It also had an unintended consequence, as far as Origen was concerned, in that it got its practitioners to believe that Scripture had both an objective and a *subjective* meaning, and that the latter could be used to guide and direct one's personal life.

Here is how Keating describes this mystical process:

> ***Keating:*** "In the monastic way of doing *lectio divina* we listen to how God is addressing us in a particular text of Scripture. From this perspective there are no stages, ladders or steps in *lectio divina*, but rather there are four moments along the circumference of a circle. All the moments of the circle are joined to each other in a horizontal and interrelated pattern as well as to the centre, which is the Spirit of God speaking to us through the text and in our hearts..."

Sadly, this kind of foolishness has great appeal in an age where Christians have very little knowledge of God's Word. Instead of engaging in a prayerful daily reading and study of Scripture, they prefer to 'dip' into the text and see what the Holy Spirit is telling them. They are relieved of the need to study the Bible in a systematic way and become familiar with its immutable truth – with knowledge, discernment and understanding. Instead, using *lectio divina*, they have only to focus on a specific verse (or even a single word) as the 'spirit' directs them and, lo, all the godly wisdom and insight that they need comes pouring into their soul. As Keating says, when this happens "the Spirit of God [is] speaking to us through the text and in our hearts."

Far reasons that are difficult to fathom, many professing Christians today have come to believe that if they go along "the circumference of a circle" in their imagination and join the "four moments" to the center in an "interrelated pattern," that they will hear the voice of God speaking in their hearts. It is difficult to accept that anyone who does this has found Christ and been born again – or that they have read the Bible even once from cover to cover.

Lectio divina supposedly 'expands' one's awareness

Keating goes on to say:

> ***Keating:*** "They would sit with that sentence or phrase without thinking of stages or following some predetermined schema, but just listening, repeating slowly the same short text over and over again. This receptive disposition enabled the Holy Spirit to expand their capacity to listen. As they listened, they might perceive a new depth to the text or an expanding meaning..."

Here we are brought into a domain that ought to alarm anyone who sincerely believes in the truth and sufficiency of God's Word. The practitioner is expected to repeat a word or phrase over and over again in his mind (or perhaps in a softly audible voice) until its meaning expands. He is not to analyze it or follow "some predetermined schema" but to enter into a receptive state and just listen.

Anyone who is familiar with yoga, eastern meditation, or the process of hypnotic suggestion will recognize what is happening here. The practitioner is being invited to empty his mind, to surrender or set aside his critical faculties, and to accept as spiritually legitimate whatever images or ideas impinge spontaneously on the screen of his mind.

The more a person practices *lectio divina*, the more he is able to enter this "receptive" state and receive these unbidden impressions. Thus many practitioners of *lectio divina* become addicted to this mystical practice, believing they have found a new way of discovering and exploring Biblical truth. Some even believe it allows them to enter into and experience the presence of God.

Here is how Keating describes the latter:

> ***Keating:*** "As this listening attitude stabilises, they might experience moments of contemplative prayer in the strict sense, in which they are just present to God, or quietly engulfed in the divine presence. In this situation, one's attentiveness to God expands into the sheer awareness of the divine presence. For the moment, we break through the veil of our own ways of thinking. The external word of God in Scripture awakens us to the interior Word of God in our inmost being..."

The pride implied by this passage is unsettling. To a born-again believer it reeks of heresy, and yet many who profess to be Christian are beguiled by the prospect that they might be "engulfed in the divine presence," whether through *lectio divina* or by some other means.

This is not a Christian goal and it has nothing whatever to do with the Word of God!

Thomas Merton with Thich Nhat Hanh, who has written extensively on Buddhist meditation.

How can I be sure? Because I have studied the Word of God and can recognize the difference between Biblical truth and mystical deception. The Word of God equips every believer with the ability to discern the difference. ***Every*** believer! So, if a professing Christian is unable to tell the difference, then he or she no longer regards the Bible as the sole, sufficient, and inerrant word of God.

This may seem like a harsh assessment but, sadly, this is where we are today. A great many professing Christians have but a vague and insubstantial grasp of God's Word. They think it is Biblical to want to be "engulfed in the divine presence." It does not even occur to them that they are craving a mystical experience and wandering blindly into a realm where Satan is at his most dangerous.

A true believer lives by the words of the Psalmist: **"I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope." (Psalm 130:5)** A false believer, on the other hand, wants a personal encounter with God, and he wants it *now*. He has heard that the contemplative mystics, a monastic movement, or some other elect group have found a short cut to God and are having "experiences" and "getting results" – and he craves what he foolishly believes they have.

Anyone who wants to live in "the sheer awareness of the divine presence" (as Keating puts it) is opening a door to self-deception. The Enemy will take that desire and build on it, utilizing every device he can muster – lucid dreams, prophetic visions, amazing coincidences, flashes of light, disarming insights, periods of elation – to convince the practitioner that God is now working in his life in a new and special way. And he can do this because the practitioner *has given him permission*.

Only from God?

Keating tries to define these changes as something that can originate only with God – but he is wrong!

> ***Keating:*** "Our awareness expands without our having done anything but allow the Spirit to act. It is a heart-to-heart exchange with Christ..."

The moment a person turns off his mind and invites a supernatural force to work in his life, he has no way of knowing what kind of 'spirit' will respond to his invitation. Practitioners naively assume that, because they are Christian, the only 'spirit' that can enter their lives is the Holy Spirit. But they forget that there are two other possibilities.

The first is the spirit of their own being. Man is a tripartite being – body, soul, and spirit. We can easily be deceived by our own wishful thinking and vain expectations. Our fallen nature craves experiences and must be restrained. The moment we rely on our "heart" to guide us, we enter into a downward spiral of self-destruction. As God has warned, **"The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?" (Jeremiah 17:9)**

The second, and easily the most dangerous, is the spirit of the fallen angels. Satan has the power to impart a wide range of 'spiritual' experiences. Many have fallen for his enticements, those sweet emotional states and ecstatic moments – often fleeting – that cause the practitioner to return again and again, hoping for more. Before very long, his life has drifted far from God's Word, into a world where his spiritual foundation rests primarily on imagination, intuition, feelings, signs, and wonders – not to mention his expanding awareness!

The mysticism of *lectio divina* is revealed unashamedly by Keating in a number of flagrantly pagan statements toward the end of his paper:

> ***Keating:*** "It is a movement from conversation to communion. It also enables us to express our deep spiritual experience of union with God in words or symbols that are appropriate... In contemplative prayer, we are in touch with the source of all creation; hence, we transcend ourselves and our limited worldviews. As a result, we feel at one with other people and enjoy a sense of belonging to the universe... The Divinity begins to dwell in us bodily in proportion to our capacity to receive it as we grow in union with the Eternal Word. This process needs to be nourished both by the interior silence of contemplative prayer and cultivated by *lectio divina* (in the sense of listening)."

These words could just as easily have been written by a Hindu yogi! Gnostic and New Age tracts are littered with expressions like "our deep spiritual experience of union with God," "in touch with the source of all creation," "we transcend ourselves and our limited worldviews," "we feel at one with other people and enjoy a sense of belonging to the universe," "Divinity begins to dwell in us bodily," and "nourished...by the interior silence."

A Hindu priest places a religious shawl on Pope Francis during a conference in Sri Lanka, January, 2015.

This is not just an alternative, or false, form of Christianity but a deeply subversive attack on true Christianity. It is a cunning perversion of God's Holy Word. It is eastern mysticism masquerading as Biblical truth. And it is the Roman Catholic Church at her most devious and deceitful.

Be warned – there is no 'safe' form of *lectio divina*. It cannot be divorced from its mystical roots or its experiential context. *Lectio divina* undermines and distorts God's Word; it opens practitioners to the false promise of subjective truth; it exploits the carnal human craving for 'experiences'; it portrays imagination as a possible source of divine inspiration; it reinforces the false human belief that God can be contacted through the use of techniques; and it encourages practitioners to enter an altered state of consciousness, where discernment and sobriety are suspended and spontaneous mental impressions are accepted as messages from the Holy Spirit.

It would be difficult to devise a method or technique of equal simplicity that could deliver the same kind of venom: **"Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!" (James 3:5)**

The Official Papal Endorsement of *Lectio Divina*

Some might see *lectio divina* as a purely monastic activity with little relevance, even to Catholics, but, significantly, this is not the case. The Second Vatican Council (1965) lifted this ancient technique from relative obscurity and placed it at the very heart of contemporary Catholic practice. Rome has continued to raise its profile, not only among Catholics, but also among the so-called "separated brethren" (another Vatican term for 'Protestants').

The architects of the coming one world religion recognized that doctrinal differences would continue to place substantial barriers between various religious denominations and groups. They realized, furthermore, that it would be easier to reduce the perceived importance of doctrine than it would be to coerce everyone into accepting the same body of doctrine. To do this they had to convince the masses that the same truth was common to all mankind, that it lay *beyond* doctrine, and that it had to be *experienced*. This is why mysticism plays such an important role in their overall strategy. They know that if they can get a significant proportion of professing Christians to replace prayer with meditation – principally by confusing the two – they will come to accept that Biblical truth is to some degree personal and subjective. This will greatly diminish the importance of doctrine and stimulate a yearning for inner experiences and direct, personal communication with God. The mystics will be portrayed as exemplary saints whom the rest of the world should emulate.

Lectio divina is central to this strategy.

Here is how Pope Benedict XVI described its importance to an international Catholic congress of cardinals and bishops in 2005:

> "If it is effectively promoted, this practice will bring to the Church – I am convinced of it – a new spiritual springtime. As a strong point of biblical ministry, *Lectio divina* should therefore be increasingly encouraged, also through the use of new methods, carefully thought through and in step with the times." – Pope Benedict XVI, On the Dogmatic Constitution *Dei Verbum*, 16 September 2005.

Note in particular their intention to find new ways of spreading *lectio divina*! These ways will be "carefully thought through and in step with the times."

The Catholic clergy will also play an important role in spreading the practice of *lectio divina*:

> "Those aspiring to the ministerial priesthood are called to a profound personal relationship with God's word, particularly in *lectio divina*, so that this relationship will in turn nurture their vocation" – Pope Benedict XVI, Apostolic Exhortation *Verbum Domini*, 30 September 2010.

The Pope also conceded the fundamentally idolatrous nature of *lectio divina* when he linked it with "the Mother of God":

> "We do well also to remember that the process of *lectio divina* is not concluded until it arrives at action (*actio*), which moves the believer to make his or her life a gift for others in charity. We find the supreme synthesis and fulfilment of this process in the Mother of God." – Pope Benedict XVI, Apostolic Exhortation *Verbum Domini*, 30 September 2010.

The Two Awesome Weapons of a Born-Again Christian

As I have said many times in these papers, born-again Christians have only two weapons, but they are awesome. These are repentant prayer and diligent Bible study. Satan fears them both and is doing all he can to reduce their use. He may not be able to stop Christians from praying, but he can get them to pray in the wrong way. Equally, he may not be able to stop Christians from reading the Bible, but he can get them to read it in the wrong way. And *lectio divina* enables him to do both!

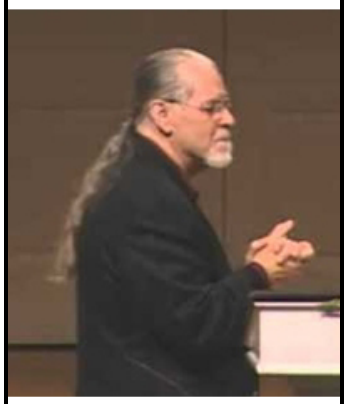
The Roman Catholic Church is in the vanguard of his plan to disarm true Christians. She is working quietly but with great determination to spread *lectio divina* and get as many professing Christians as possible to practice daily meditation, to empty their minds, to listen to their hearts, and to repeat a 'scriptural' word or phrase over and over again in the insane belief that they are studying the Word of God.

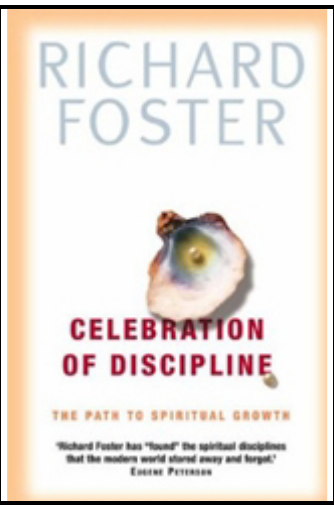
The Vatican strategy is clearly seen in the work of Renovaré, one of many groups and movements that promote contemplative prayer. All are ecumenical in nature, each working in its own way to bring all branches of 'Christianity' together under the umbrella of the Catholic Church. Renovaré, which means "to renew spiritually," was founded in 1988 by the Quaker theologian, Richard Foster. It is intensely ecumenical and deeply committed to what it calls 'spiritual formation.' While it professes to be non-denominational, it is little more than a mouthpiece for the Roman Catholic Church. For example, the Renovaré version of the Bible includes the Apocrypha, treats the early chapters of Genesis as mythology, denies the prophetic content of the book of Daniel, and endorses Replacement Theology (which rejects any future role for Israel in God's plan for mankind).

The impetus to found Renovaré came from the success of Foster's book, *Celebration of Discipline: The Path to Spiritual Growth*, which was published in 1978 and has sold over two million copies. Since his book has been highly praised by many senior figures in the Roman Catholic Church, it can be taken as a proxy for what the Vatican itself wants all professing Christians to incorporate into their lives. For this reason we need to take a close look at its contents.

Celebration of Discipline by Richard Foster

The first thing we need to understand about Foster's book is that is fits perfectly into the Vatican agenda. The fact that its author is a Quaker is irrelevant. What matters is what he says, and he says virtually everything that a Jesuit would say. The book itself is replete with adulatory references to the Roman Catholic mystics and with material found exclusively or primarily in Roman Catholic sources. He refers approvingly to the following, often in glowing terms ("masters"), and in many cases with direct quotations from their writings:





Author	Position in the Roman Catholic (RC) Church	Biblical Christian?
Bernard of Clairvaux	Doctor of the RC Church	No
Augustine of Hippo	Doctor of the RC Church	No
Alphonsus of Liguori	Doctor of the RC Church	No
Teresa of Avila	Doctor of the RC Church	No
John of the Cross	Doctor of the RC Church	No
Catherine of Genoa	Doctor of the RC Church	No
Thomas Aquinas	Doctor of the RC Church	No
Francis de Sales	Doctor of the RC Church	No
Albertus Magnus	Doctor of the RC Church	No
Hildegard of Bingen	Doctor of the RC Church	No

Peter of Celles	RC monk	No
Wilfrid Stinissen	RC monk	No
Thomas Merton	RC monk	No
Brother Lawrence	RC monk	No
Benedict of Nursia	RC monk	No
Francis of Assisi	RC monk	No
Ignatius of Loyola	Jesuit priest	No
Jean-Pierre de Caussade	Jesuit priest	No
George Maloney	Jesuit priest	No
P. Teilhard de Chardin	Jesuit priest	No
Thomas à Kempis	RC monk	No
Meister Eckhart	RC monk	No
Dominic de Guzman	RC monk	No
Augustine Baker	RC monk	No
Juliana of Norwich	RC nun	No
Catherine of Siena	RC nun	No
Evelyn Underhill	Anglo-Catholic	No
Kenneth Leech	Anglo-Catholic priest	No
Peter Toon	Anglo-Catholic priest	No
John S Dunne	RC priest	No
François Fénelon	RC priest	No
John Henry Newman	RC priest	No
Henri Nouwen	RC priest	No
Brennan Manning	RC priest	No
Richard Rolle	RC mystic	No
Jeanne Guyon	RC mystic	No
Catherine Doherty	RC missionary	No

Given that there are 36 'Doctors' of the Roman Catholic Church, Richard Foster has managed to include references or material relating to no fewer than ten of them! To this can be added a whole host of Roman Catholic mystics and 'saints', including the founders of the Jesuit Order, the Franciscan Order, and the Dominican Order, respectively. The Trappist monk, Thomas Merton – whom the Pope praised so highly before the US Congress – is quoted no fewer than 14 times.

In addition Foster cites a number of individuals, including the following, whose teachings are blatantly gnostic, mystical or New Age:

Agnes Sanford	New Thought	No
Emmet Fox	New Thought	No
Morton Kelsey	Notre Dame professor	No
Carl Jung	Gnostic	No
George Fox	Quaker	No
Isaac Pennington	Quaker	No
Thomas Kelly	Quaker	No
John Woolman	Quaker	No
Elton Trueblood	Quaker	No

The second thing we need to bear in mind when examining *Celebration of Discipline* is that it assumes throughout that Roman Catholics are Christian. Foster doesn't even attempt to justify this false assumption, and yet his entire thesis is grounded in the belief that the traditions and teachings of the Roman Catholic Church are Biblical. By pretending to have rediscovered a lost spiritual art – namely, the art of conversing with God on a personal level through the effectual practice of what Rome calls 'contemplative prayer' – Foster suggests that there is no essential difference between Christians of the first century AD and Catholics today who practice 'contemplative prayer'. Alas, many Evangelical readers of his book appear to have been taken in by this grossly misleading claim.

The 'masters of meditation'

In the second chapter of the first edition of his book (1978), Foster made a statement which was removed from subsequent editions:

> "In their writings, all of the masters of meditation strive to awaken us to the fact that the universe is much larger than we know, that there are vast unexplored inner regions that are just as real as the physical world we know so well. They tell us of exciting possibilities for new life and freedom. They call us to the adventure, to be pioneers in this frontier of the Spirit." [p.13]

He brazenly states that the whole purpose of meditation, as taught by the "masters of meditation," is to explore the inner worlds and become "pioneers" in this new frontier, the "vast unexplored inner regions." This is patently unbiblical. Chapter 18 of the book of Deuteronomy states categorically that any attempt by man to explore the supernatural is utterly forbidden. It is divination pure and simple, a sin so serious and so offensive to God that it merits the most severe punishment.

Foster is not only dabbling in the supernatural, but he is teaching a technique that mystics throughout the ages have used to open the door to the 'inner world'. This is Gnosticism, not Christianity.

The "masters of meditation" whom he quotes were dangerously deluded individuals. He presents people like Thomas Merton, Teresa of Avila, John of the Cross, and Ignatius of Loyola as towering figures of great integrity whom all Christians should strive to emulate, when in reality they had abandoned the Bible and vainly devised their own system of religion. They were rebels who thought they were smart enough to get around the restrictions that the LORD imposed in Deuteronomy and elsewhere in His holy Word.

As the Apostle Paul put it:

> **"For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God." (Romans 10:3)**

Does this mean that they did not have spiritual experiences? Not at all. They likely had many ecstatic or mystical experiences, but none of them came from God. Through their strong personalities and their cleverly crafted writings they managed to convince a great many of their followers that they had found another way, a "more excellent way" as Foster puts it [p.14].

Throughout his book Fosters hammers home the idea that a real Christian is one who boldly steps into the realm of the supernatural and experiences God for himself. Faith has no role in any of this. His path or "way" is all about ***experience***:

> "How then do we come to believe in a world of the spirit? Is it by blind faith? Not at all. The inner reality of the spiritual world is available to all who are willing to search for it." [p.18]

He is teaching salvation by works, without faith and without Christ. One of the most startling aspects of his book is the extent to which he ignores Christ! And on the few occasions when Christ *is* mentioned he is portrayed, not as the Second Person of the Holy Trinity, but as an inner master or spiritual guide, rather like the astral form of a Hindu guru. In one of his exercises he even urges the reader to relax into a meditative state and visualize the scene where Christ fed the five thousand:

> "Then in your imagination watch the crowd leave and Jesus [going] up into the hills. You are left alone. You sit on a rock overlooking the water, re-experiencing the events of the day. You become quiet, and after a little while Jesus returns and sits on a nearby rock. For a time you are both silent, looking out over the water perhaps, and enjoying one another's presence. After a bit, the Lord turns to you and asks this question, 'What may I do for you?' Then you tell Him what is in your heart – your needs, your fears, your hopes. If weeping or other emotions come, do not hinder them." [p.38]

Is he serious? Yes! As difficult as it may be for a Bible-believing Christian to understand, this man is asking his readers to contact Christ through the power of their imagination. If you doubt this then consider another passage from the original edition (1978) but omitted from later editions:

'Ecstasy of St Teresa'
by Carlo Cignani, 1688

Based on a mystical experience recorded by Teresa of Avila in her autobiography. In it a super-natural being thrust her through with "a long spear of gold", causing her "excessive pain" which was at the same time so sweet "that I could not wish to be rid of it."

Teresa is one of the "masters" of contemplative prayer whom the Catholic Church esteem so highly. She is one of only four women to receive the official title, *Doctor of the Church.*

> "Hence, you can *actually* encounter the living Christ in the event, be addressed by His voice and be touched by His healing power. It can be more than an exercise of the imagination; it can be a genuine confrontation. Jesus Christ will actually come to you." [p.26] [emphasis in original]

This is deeply, deeply disturbing.

And how is this 'contact' achieved? According to Foster this is achieved by leaving the physical body and travelling in one's "spiritual body." Again the relevant passage may be found only in the 1978 edition:

> "In your imagination allow your spiritual body, shining with light, to rise out of your physical body. Look back so that you can see yourself lying in the grass and reassure your body that you will return momentarily. Imagine your spiritual self, alive and vibrant, rising up through the clouds and into the stratosphere...Go deeper and deeper into outer space until there is nothing but the warm presence of the eternal Creator....Listen quietly...Note carefully any instruction given." [p.27]

Readers who are acquainted with the phenomenon called 'out-of-body-experience', also known as *astral projection* or *soul travel*, will recognize immediately what Foster is talking about.

The same phenomenon is revered in both Hinduism and Buddhism, and is cited frequently in occult literature. Their advocates induce this state by a variety of means, many of them akin to the methods used by the Western mystics: Enter submissively into a totally relaxed state, become detached from all sensory activity, empty the mind completely, repeat a 'spiritually charged' word over and over again, allow the imaginative faculty to take over, and become unconditionally receptive to the 'spirit'.

With regular practice the practitioner is supposed to achieve total dissociation from the physical body and conscious entry into another world.

Foster follows the methods used by the Roman Catholic mystics, which differ little from the ones used by Hindu sadhus and Buddhist monks. The basic principles are the same: "Christian meditation is an attempt to empty the mind in order to fill it." [p.15] (1978 edition).

The individual must boldly "launch out into the deep" [p.3] and undertake this great adventure for himself:

> "... is it not logical to conclude that we must wait for God to come and transform us? Strangely enough, the answer is no." [p.7]

The goal is to transcend one's mind and open one's heart to the divine presence. To this end the mystics use their imagination:

> "We can descend with the mind into the heart most easily through the imagination." [p.29]

At this stage he anticipates a difficulty which he knows every true Christian will raise. What about the wickedness of the human heart? (**"The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?" – Jeremiah 17:9**). Ah, but the Catholic mystics have an answer to that, an answer which Foster is satisfied will demolish all opposition to his mystical theology:

> "But just as we can believe that God can take our reason (fallen as it is) and sanctify it and use it for his good purposes, so we believe he can sanctify the imagination and use *it* for his good purposes." [p.30] [emphasis in the original]

So that's how it's done! God cancels out the truth of Jeremiah 17:9 – a truth trembling with admonition – and sanctifies the practitioner's heart for His good purposes.

It is this kind of hypocrisy and double-think that makes me wonder how a Bible-believing Christian can trust anything in this book. With the wave of a magic wand – for that is exactly what it is – Foster conveniently eliminates the wretchedness, the sinfulness, and the filth of our fallen human condition. The practitioner now has a sanctified imagination and can visualize to this heart's delight. He is now licensed to practice divination, circumvent the constraints of the Bible, and enter the 'inner world'.

And now, the crucial point: The "normal foundation for the interior life" may be found in *lectio divina* or, as Foster calls it, *meditatio Scripturarum*:

> "The *meditatio Scripturarum* is considered by all the masters as the normal foundation for the interior life. Whereas the study of Scripture centers on exegesis, the meditation of Scripture centers on internalizing and personalizing the passage. The written Word becomes a living word addressed to you." [p.26] (see also p.33 of 2008 edition)

Please consider carefully what he has just said. According to the "masters" – Thomas Merton, Teresa of Avila, Ignatius Loyola, etc – *lectio divina* provides the necessary foundation for contemplative prayer. If you want to be a *real* Christian, you must practice *lectio divina*. This echoes perfectly what Pope Benedict said: "If it is effectively promoted, this practice will bring to the Church – I am convinced of it – a new spiritual springtime."

Other bizarre elements in Foster's book

It would take many more pages than we can spare to cover all of the other strange, occult ideas scattered throughout this book. The author claims, for example, that prayer can be "a dangerous business," [1] that Christians should understand the importance of "thinking and experiencing in images," [2] that dreams can be "a key to unlocking the door to the inner world," [3] that "centering" can be achieved "by concentrating on breathing," [4] that Christians should practice healing by imagining "the light of Christ flowing through [their] hands," [5] that "the purpose of the Spiritual Disciplines is the total transformation of the person," [6] that in meditation "we create the emotional and spiritual space which allows Christ to construct an inner sanctuary in the heart," [7] that imagination "is a powerful tool in the work of prayer" and "often opens the door to faith," [8] and that if we "surround ourselves with the strong light of Christ" it will "protect us from any influence not of God." [9]

These are all Gnostic in origin and are taught extensively in mainstream New Age literature.

He even lets his mask slip for a moment in the current edition when he says:

> "A second advantage of the Confessional is that the word of forgiveness is expected and given in the absolution...There is a third advantage to the institutionalised Confessional, namely, penance." [p.184-185]

Confessional, penance, absolution? What is going on here? Clearly, in addition to being a compendium of practices found mainly in the western monastic tradition, his book is a thinly disguised apology for the Roman Catholic religion.

---

[1] p.16–1978; [2] p.22–1978; [3] p.23–1978; [4] p.25–1978; [5] p.38-39–1978; [6] p.78; [7] p.24; [8] p.50; [9] p.37.

The Bible condemns *lectio divina* and all forms of divination

The Catholic practice known as *lectio divina* is (i) a corrupt form of prayer and (ii) a corrupt form of Bible study, both combined into a single exercise. To the extent that it uses visualization to bring the practitioner into the presence of God, it is straight-forward divination. Remember, divination is ANY human activity that presumes to be able to influence the supernatural in any way. This may seem like an excessively broad definition, but it is the **Biblical** definition.

The so-called inner world, as Foster calls it, is out of bounds to man! It is not an unexplored frontier, as he claims, waiting for man to enter, but a realm from which we are completely barred.

Man objects to this, but man is wrong! In our fallen human state we are attracted to the supernatural, to the hidden power and secret knowledge of the so-called inner world.

The LORD has made it perfectly clear that we CANNOT go there, or contact it in any way. The first three Commandments in Exodus chapter 20 set this out very clearly:

> FIRST: "I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods before me."
>
> SECOND: "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God..."
>
> THIRD: "Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain."

The Church of Rome has such great difficulty with these Commandments that she has erased the Second completely and interpreted the First to include the pagan god, Allah. She has also reduced the Third to a mere injunction against profanity.

Her corruption of these Commandments is deliberately designed to leave room for idolatry and divination. Christians need to remind themselves that Rome advocates prayers to and for the dead, kneeling before icons, venerating human bones and other religious relics, worshipping a sun-disk of bread which they imagine to be the flesh of Jesus, praying to a dead woman who is supposed to have great supernatural influence...the list goes on.

- the First Commandment
Let's take the First Commandment. It comprises two critically important parts. The first identifies God with the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the God who brought Israel out of bondage. The second part utterly rejects ALL other sources of supernatural power ("other gods"). The Commandment therefore forbids contact of any kind, in any way, with the supernatural realm. This includes any attempt on our part to enter that realm in order to "approach" God.

Please think carefully about this because it is central to Christianity. This Commandment **alone** forbids everything that *Celebration of Discipline* has the audacity to teach. Richard Foster and his "masters," the Roman Catholic mystics, are in brazen violation of this Commandment.

- the Second Commandment
Now let's examine the Second Commandment. The popular – and erroneous – interpretation of this Commandment confines it to physical or visible images only, but this falls far short of what the Bible itself teaches. The LORD destroyed the entire human race in the Flood (save eight souls) because He saw **"that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually" (Genesis 6:5)**. These images were internal, conceived and nurtured within the heart and mind of the individual. As such, they had no physical reality, and yet they were so intensely repugnant to the LORD that He almost destroyed the whole of mankind in judgment.

When men use mental imagery and the power of their imagination to commune in any way with the supernatural, they are practising idolatry and violating the Second Commandment.

- the Third Commandment
The Third Commandment has long been greatly misunderstood. It refers to more than just the utterance of God's holy name, but extends to all that is holy, to all that the sanctity of His holy name is attached. This includes in particular His holy Word, the Bible. The Psalmist was pointing to this truth when he wrote, **"for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name." (Psalm 138:2)**

So when the practitioners of *lectio divina* repeat a verse from the Bible ad nauseum, over and over again, without any rational regard to its meaning or its purpose, they are breaking the Third Commandment. They are belittling His word and His holy name. This is more than just tomfoolery, but a rejection of the sufficiency, effectiveness and objectivity of His word. These deluded individuals have embarked on an "interior" journey to find their own personal truth and, in the process, have opened themselves – in a most naive and credulous way – to the tricks and wiles of the Enemy.

Why not simply do what Jesus asked us to do?

Jesus said that when we pray we should speak humbly to our Father. He even gave a foundational prayer to illustrate what he meant. And when he spoke about Scripture, he intended that we simply read the text and understand what it says – **"Let him that readeth understand!" (Mark 13:14)** He condemned vain repetition and mental sophistry – **"But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil." (Matthew 5:37)** And he condemned reliance of any kind on the thoughts of one's heart, **"For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts..." (Matthew 15:19)**.

If a Christian feels he lacks wisdom, let him ask God! –

> **"If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways." (James 1:5-8)**

Lectio divina is manifest proof that a double-minded man is unstable in all his ways. Anyone who tries to empty his mind in order to fill it is double-minded indeed!

A person who uses this technique has effectively decided that God's Word is incomplete or ineffectual until they "do" something to bring it to life. They have decided that a passage of Scripture is simply a compilation of words on a page until their "inner light" shines upon it and reveals its meaning, in particular its here-and-now, subjective meaning, applicable on a personal level to each individual. When they do this they are treating the Bible as a book of divination, where the 'real' truth is revealed only to the initiated few who are bold enough to explore their interior world.

As the great figures of the Reformation tirelessly proclaimed, the truth of the Bible is accessible to all who study it prayerfully and patiently. It is God's Word, living and powerful, holding within its pages *all* that is necessary for the sanctification and perfecting of man:

> **"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." (2 Timothy 3:16-17)**

I would urge readers to give prayerful thought to Psalm 119. When David speaks about "meditating" on God's Word, he means just that, prayerful thought and reflection on what the Bible ***actually*** says. This Psalm gives a truly wonderful account of the role of Scripture in David's life, of his profound love for God's Word, and of the extent to which he studied it, thought about it, and relied upon it in all situations:

"Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way" (Psalm 119:104)

This is how understanding comes, through careful study of the Bible, through informed, rational consideration of what it *actually* says. Any other way is a false way. Every Bible-believing Christian should follow David's example and hate every false way, including *lectio divina* and the bogus spirituality of Catholic monasticism.

A Closing Word on Papal Hypocrisy

Rome is pushing *lectio divina* as one of the most effective ways of deepening one's spirituality. The cross, on the other hand, is being portrayed as a failure.

During his sermon at St Patrick's Cathedral in New York on 24th September, 2015, Pope Francis made the following astonishing declaration: "We need to remember that we are followers of Jesus Christ and his life, humanly speaking, ended in failure, the failure of the cross."

He didn't try to qualify or mitigate this statement in any way, but moved on to another subject. According to the Pope, the cross was a failure and Christ's earthly mission, "humanly speaking," ended in failure.

This is a stark example of the scepticism, apostasy and paganism that lies at the heart of the Roman Catholic Church. The Pope mocks the cross, belittles Christ, worships Allah, prays with Hindus, and refuses to judge homosexuality. Sadly, Catholics who look to this man as 'the vicar of Christ' do not know Christ and never have. They may not think of themselves as disobedient or rebellious, but that is exactly what they are in the eyes of an awesomely holy God.

Our High Priest does not need a vicar. He earned the right – at the cross! – to intercede with the Father on our behalf. We need no other intercessor! The cross was a victory without equal in history. And when Jesus rose from the grave, he did so "humanly speaking," in the same human body that died on Calvary. So to describe this as a "failure" in any sense is simply obscene.

"Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils" (1 Timothy 4:1)

"For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables." (2 Timothy 4:3-4)

"Wait on the LORD: be of good courage,
and he shall strengthen thine heart:
wait, I say, on the LORD."
(Psalm 27:14)

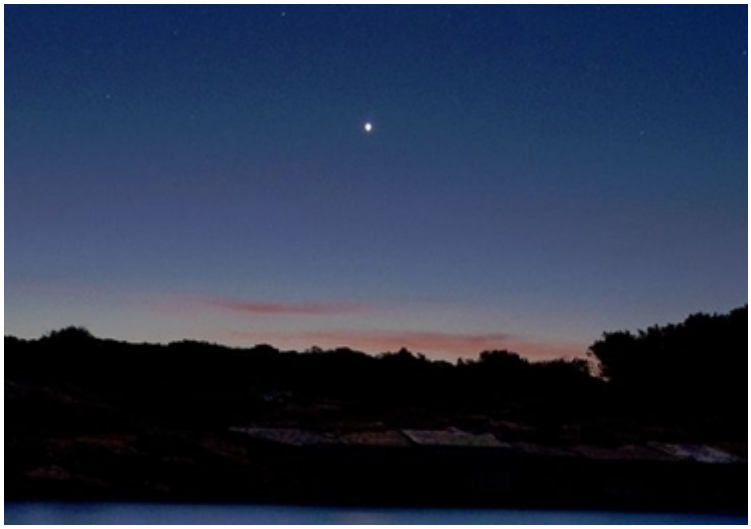
Jeremy James
Ireland
October 15th, 2015

For further information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015

The Morning Star:
Christ Came Twice at His First Coming and will Come Twice at His Second

by Jeremy James



Born-again Christians are blessed who live daily in the expectation that Christ may return at any time. One of the greatest marks of a true Christian is the joy that he or she finds in the imminence of this momentous event.

A few decades ago, most born-again Christians were keen to speak about the Rapture and the Second Coming, but this sense of expectation has waned considerably. Increasingly the Enemy is getting professing Christians to believe instead in one of two unbiblical alternatives.

The first is Dominionism, which is taught by the New Apostolic Reformation, led by C Peter Wagner, Rick Joyner, Bill Johnson and the like. This is founded on the false belief that man himself must claim 'dominion' over the world and transform it – politically, socially and spiritually – before Christ can return. This foolishness is also taught by the Roman Catholic Church, but in a less obvious way.

Dominionism or Kingdom Now theology is a patently rebellious teaching since it rejects the many prophetic statements in Scripture that speak of a worldwide spiritual and moral collapse in the end times. As the Apostle Paul stated: **"This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come...Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived." (2 Timothy 3).**

The End Time apostasy will be more than just a marked departure from Biblical truth but a flagrant perversion of Scripture to accommodate gnostic beliefs. As Isaiah put it, evil will be regarded as good, and good evil.

The other main unbiblical alternative is a Rapture that takes place only at the moment Jesus returns in full view of the entire world. While there are varying views as to the timing of the Rapture, the idea that it will be delayed until the final hours of the Tribulation is plainly wrong.

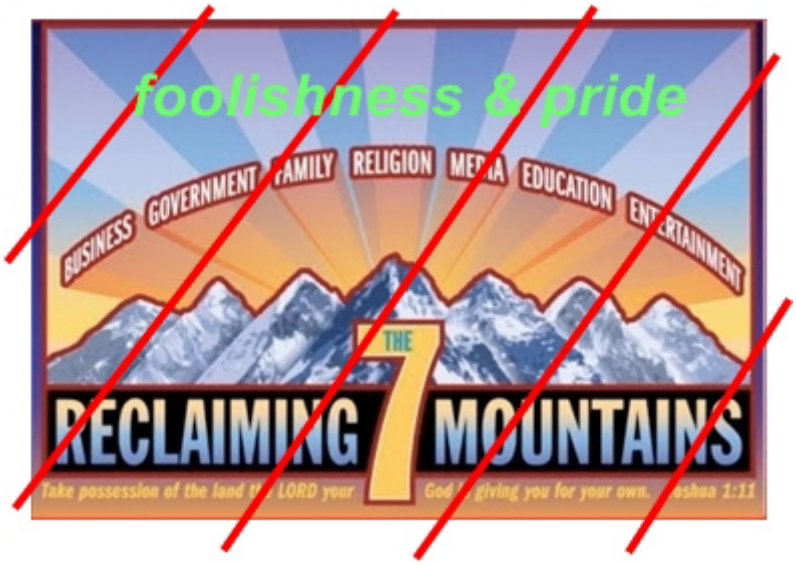
It is this particular false teaching – the 'final hours rapture' – that we would like to address in this paper.

The Biblical position

Some believers, whose sincerity and devotion are not in question, are very uncomfortable with a Rapture that seems to relieve the church of the need to go through part of the Tribulation. They are concerned that such a belief would cause the church to become complacent or other-worldly, and possibly oblivious to the dangerous forces working against her.

There are two clear answers to this. Firstly, our task is to establish the actual Biblical position. Whether or not we are 'comfortable' with an interpretation that points to an 'early' Rapture is irrelevant. The Bible spells out what God intends to do, and it is our task to study it closely and accept what He is telling us.

Secondly, there is no evidence that belief in an early Rapture would lead to complacency. Rather, the opposite should be expected. A church that lives daily in the knowledge that Christ could return at any time is a vibrant and obedient church, a church whose members count the blessings and opportunities in each passing day. The real cause of complacency in the church today is the false belief that man himself will prepare the world for the return of Christ. Dominionism ignores the wrath of God and the sheer wretchedness of our fallen human condition, replacing it instead with a deluded optimism and a foolish 'we can do it' mentality.



Furthermore, Scripture makes it perfectly clear that the church can undergo persecution at any time. The treatment of our brothers and sisters in Syria is disturbing evidence of this. And yet, even though these appalling atrocities are well known to the church – a church whose members in the main do not believe in an imminent Rapture – complacency at an institutional level could hardly be greater.

Christ came *twice* at his First Coming

One of the most frequently heard arguments against the imminence of the Rapture and the 'silent' return of Christ is that the Bible never speaks of his return in two stages, the first time for the church and the second, some years later, to quell the rebellion of the Antichrist. We will show why this argument is false and why Christians must set aside their opinions and study the scriptural basis for this wonderful event very, very carefully.

It is sad to relate that one of the most compelling reasons for believing in an imminent Rapture is hardly ever mentioned, even by its most ardent defenders. The critics argue that, since Christ came only once at his first coming, he'll come only once at his second. But they are wrong! Why? Because Christ came TWICE at his first coming.

Let's consider the facts. Jesus was born in Bethlehem and died some thirty years later on Calvary. His body was buried for three days and three nights. He then returned when his body was restored to life at the Resurrection. While he was dead he was not with mankind. His spirit was elsewhere and his body lay in the grave. After his Resurrection he spent forty days with mankind before ascending bodily into heaven.

While on the cross, just prior to his death, Jesus cried with a loud voice, **"'Father, to Thy hands I commit my spirit;' and these things having said, he breathed forth the spirit." (Luke 23:46)** [Young's Literal Translation].

This marked the end of the first part of his first coming. The second part of his first coming began with the Resurrection and ended with the Ascension.

The Mount of Olives.

Now let's consider another important fact. In the first part of his first coming Jesus was accessible to all mankind. Whoever chose to come before him could do so. The choice lay with the individual. Furthermore, as regards his accessibility, no distinction was made between those who believed in him and those who did not.

However, in the second part of his first coming, he alone decided who would have access to him. Paul lists for our benefit the persons who were blessed with the opportunity to meet with him after his Resurrection:

> **"And that he was seen of Cephas [Peter], then of the twelve [Apostles]: After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. After that, he was seen of James [the brother of Jesus]; then of all the apostles. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time." (1 Corinthians 15:5-8)**

The meticulous way these appearances are recorded would seem to imply that the list is complete.

Between his Resurrection and his Ascension, Jesus appeared ONLY to believers. He did not appear to anyone who did not believe in him before his death. In short, he appeared only to the Church. Furthermore the figure, **"above five hundred brethren,"** would suggest that he appeared to the full membership of the Church at that time.

Christ will come both *for* and *with* his saints

If we now take what we have learned and apply it to the Second Coming, we will see that Jesus will do exactly what he promised his disciples:

> **"I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." (John 14:2-3)**

Here the Lord is declaring that he will come <u>for</u> his saints, the church [specifically the true church].

Scripture also tells us that he will come with his saints. Sceptics contend that the "saints" in question are the angels, and only the angels, since the word in Greek (**"Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints" - Jude 1:14**) is *hagios*, meaning "holy ones." Thus *hagios* could mean angels or saints or both. This usage also appears in the Hebrew text, where Deuteronomy 33:2 (**"and he came with ten thousands of saints"**) uses the word *qodesh* for "saints", which is generally taken to be a reference to the angels or "holy ones."

These are excellent points and call for a strong response. This may be found in the Book of Revelation where reference is made several times to the 24 elders in heaven at the time of the opening of the seven seals. They are there, with their crowns, before the seven-year Tribulation begins. We know they are men and not angels because -

(a) they wear crowns (which shows that each has been judged by Jesus and awarded an imperishable crown – there is no reference in Scripture to the awarding of crowns to angels);

(b) the text notes that they were **"clothed in white raiment,"** a detail indicating their imputed righteousness, something that applies only to men and not to angels;

(c) they sing a song of praise to the Lamb which includes the words, **"...for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood" (Revelation 5:9)** (angels are not redeemed by the blood of the Lamb, but men only).

The number 24 is likely a reference to the 24 "courses" or divisions of the Levitical priesthood that were established by David. The head of each course or division was representative of its entire membership. Thus the elders in heaven are representative of the priesthood of all believers, namely the church of Christ.

The Whore of Babylon – illustration from Martin Luther's 1534 translation of the Bible

If they were in heaven before the Great Tribulation began, and had already been judged, clothed in white raiment, and given their imperishable crowns, then they must have been part of the First Resurrection. They had either been resurrected from their graves or taken up in the Rapture. Either way, in order to be judged, they had to have received their immortalized physical bodies.

Scripture tells us that the resurrection/rapture of the church – comprising both the saints who have died or those who are still alive at the time – will take place on the same day, **"in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye" (1 Corinthians 15:52)**. If the twenty-four elders are in heaven, then so are all true believers who came to Christ between Pentecost and the Rapture.

Just as Christ called Lazarus from the earth, he will personally call all of his saints from the earth (very possibly by name). In doing so he will fulfil his promise, "**I will come again, and receive you unto myself.**"

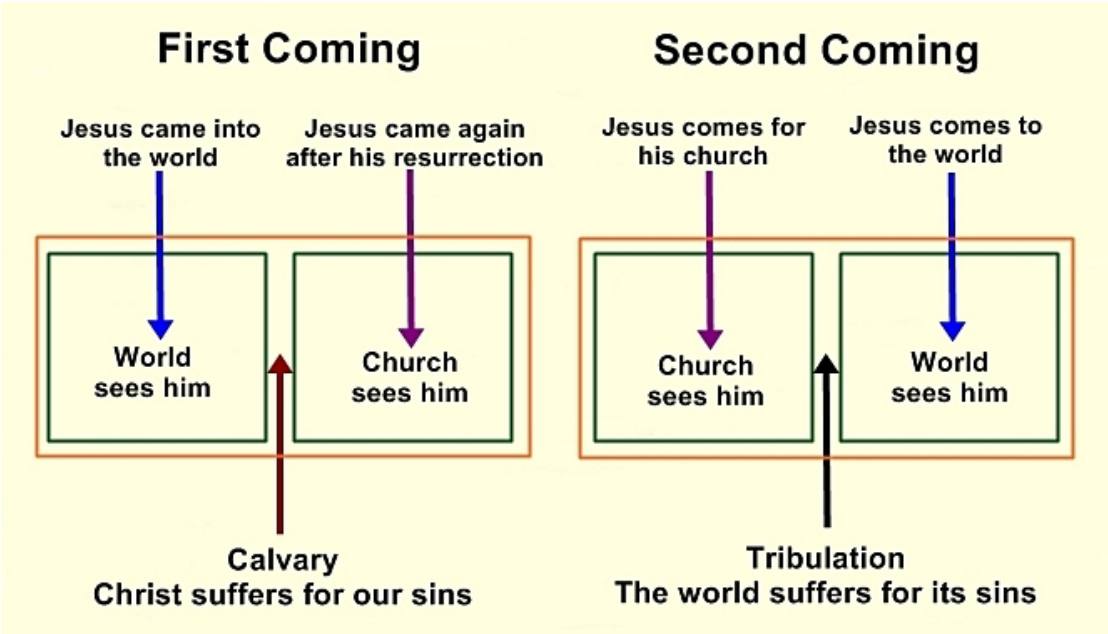
He will come as the bridegroom to take his betrothed to her new home where she will live with him forever:

> **"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."**
> **(1 Thessalonians 4:16-17)**

This wonderful event is the first part of his Second Coming. Note that it mirrors the second part of his First Coming. Both are concerned only with the Church.

By the same token, the second part of his Second Coming mirrors the first part of his First Coming. Both are concerned with the world as a whole and Israel in particular.

The following diagram illustrates the connection between the First and Second Coming:



Christ spoke of the Rapture

Many professing Christians overlook the explicit reference to the Rapture which Jesus made during his ministry:

> **"Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?" (John 11:25-26)**

Alas, many in the church do ***not*** believe it.

His words are very plain: Those who believed in him while they were alive, but are now dead (**"though they were dead"**), they shall live again. And those who are alive when he comes, and believe, will never die. The first category is resurrected from the grave and the second is taken up in the Rapture.

The Morning Star and the Sun of Righteousness

The Bible also makes reference to the two appearances of Christ at his Second Coming. The first is the Morning Star, when Christ comes for his bride, and the second is the Sun of Righteousness, when Christ appears in glory to rule on earth with a rod of iron.

In Middle Eastern cultures the morning star was the celestial object known as Venus, the appearance of which was traditionally a sign that night was ending, dawn was commencing and the sun would shortly rise.

In the great spiritual darkness of the End Time, during the period of labor pains or birth pangs leading up to the Great Tribulation, Biblical truth will have almost disappeared from off the earth. Everywhere men will ask, **"Where is the promise of his coming?" (2 Peter 3:4)**. But faithful Christians will stand firm and patiently await the Morning Star. Before the world is stunned by the **"brightness of his coming" (2 Thessalonians 2:8)**, when he rises like the sun (**"the Sun of righteousness" - Malachi 4:2**), Christ will make a less visible appearance – from an earthly perspective – as the **"bright and morning star" (Revelation 22:16)**. Just as the morning star heralds the rising of the sun, so the resurrection/rapture, when the saints meet the Lord in the air, will 'announce' the second part, the earthly coming of the Sun of Righteousness.

The Millennium

During the thousand-year period known as the Millennium Christ Jesus will also have the character of a Morning Star as he prepares the earth for entry into the Eternal State – **"behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him" (Isaiah 40:10 and 62:11).** Only then, at the sunrise of a new creation, will our heavenly Father, the Lord God Almighty, appear in and with the New Jerusalem:

> **"Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God... And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof." (Revelation 21: 3; 22-23)**

The Seven Churches of Revelation

In his letters to the churches in Revelation, Christ speaks of the different characteristics and aspects of the professing church in history. This is not the saved church – the true church – but the broad church, being a mixture of those who are truly born again and those who profess to be Christian but who have not yet given their hearts to Christ. To the former he makes a number of special promises:

> **"...and I will give thee** [Smyrna] **a crown of life" (Revelation 2:10)**
>
> **"... and will give him** [Pergamos] **a white stone, and in the stone a new name written" (Revelation 2:17)**
>
> **"...and I will give unto every one of you** [Thyatira] **according to your works." (Revelation 2:23)**
>
> **"But that which ye** [Thyatira] **have already hold fast till I come...And I will give him the morning star." (Revelation 2:25-28).**

Of the seven churches, only two were blameless, namely Smyrna and Philadelphia. Since it is unlikely that the latter will not receive any of the special gifts, the gifts themselves must apply generally, where appropriate, to the believing church as a whole. Thus the gift in Revelation 2:28 – the gift of the morning star – will almost certainly be given to all who **"hold fast till I come,"** namely all *true believers* who are alive at the time of the Rapture. They will receive **"the morning star"** when they are taken up to meet the Lord in the air. The Lord himself is the morning star at that glorious moment when he returns for his bride.

Peter referred to this wonderful event at the dawn of the Millennium, when the spiritual darkness of this rebellious age is about to end and Christ, the morning star, arises in our hearts:

> **"We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:" (2 Peter 1:19)**

Biblically it is significant that a star proclaimed the incarnation of the **"Star out of Jacob" (Numbers 24:17)**. At his first coming Christ gave a token of his glory as our 'Morning Star' when his birth was announced by a **"star in the east."** This must have been a star of unusual brilliance, akin to the morning star. Furthermore, since the members of Herod's court did not see the star (Herod questioned the wise men and **"inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared"**), we can safely infer that the star was not visible to non-believers.

We know that the wise men were believers since they came **"to worship him."** This is how it will be at the time of the Rapture, when only true believers will see the Morning Star. They will be like the wise men who, when they saw the star, **"rejoiced with exceeding joy" (Matthew 2:10)**. The second part of his Second Coming, however, when he comes in great wrath to punish the wicked, will be seen by the entire world.

Conclusion

In one of his excellent radio talks, Vernon McGee – whose expository teaching on the Bible was both very accessible and of a consistently high standard – said that, in his opinion, all sermons should refer to the Resurrection. Since the Resurrection of Christ was 'the First Fruits' in God's wonderful plan of redemption for mankind, it was – as the LORD intended – the first phase of a general resurrection of all true believers. In Biblical Israel the presentation of the first fruits was a designated feast day in the LORD's calendar for mankind and a token of the great harvest that would follow. The resurrection-rapture of the church will constitute the second phase of the Resurrection (the resurrection of Christ being the first). The third and final phase of this marvellous ingathering will take place at the start of the Millennium, when all Jewish believers and Tribulation saints will be resurrected.

Dr McGee was emphasizing something of the utmost importance to every true believer. He was painfully aware of the apostasy that was well under way throughout the church even in his day. He knew that, as this got worse, both the Cross and the Resurrection would fade into the background and that the majority of professing Christians would find their greatest comfort in worldly values and goals.

The Apostle Paul taught all new disciples to look to the Rapture. They were to live each day in the expectation of our Saviour's imminent return. They were to prepare and sanctify themselves for this holy occasion. It was to be the center around which their whole world revolved. As true believers it was their privilege to live in the expectation of this wonderful event and to spend the remainder of their time here on earth sharing this good news with others.

As early as chapter 15, the Book of Genesis expressed the awesome truth at the heart of the Rapture:

"After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying,
Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward."
(Genesis 15:1)

Christians have for too long thought of *heaven* as their reward, but the Bible points emphatically to the <u>real</u> reward for all true believers, namely Christ himself. By looking to heaven as their reward, they have been tempted by earthly reflections of the world to come – as they imagine them to be – but there is no earthly reflection of Christ. The Holy Spirit within us points continually to Christ, and Christ alone, and it behoves us to heed what He is telling us. He never points to heaven (or the Bible would have told us so) but always and only to Christ – a truth that will be realized perfectly at the Rapture.

The book of Genesis includes two remarkable episodes depicting the supernatural deliverance of the saints. The first relates to Noah and the second to Lot. While the angels were urging Lot to leave Sodom before the wrath of God fell upon it, one of them made a most revealing statement:

"Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither." (Genesis 19:22)

Abraham had prevailed upon the Lord, the pre-incarnate Christ, to spare the cities of the plain if at least ten righteous persons could be found there. During his supplication he asked two very pointed questions: **"Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked? ... Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?" (Genesis 18:23-25)**

The Lord heard his prayer and sent his angels to remove Lot, the only righteous man, and his family. The angels impressed upon Lot that they could not proceed with the destruction of the city until Lot and his own were safely removed. Lot was so hesitant that the angels actually had to take him and his family by the hand and lead them out. At this point we are given one of the most beautiful verses in God's holy Word: **"And while he lingered, the men** [i.e the angels] **laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city." (Genesis 19:16)**

Note and hold fast to those wonderful words, "... **the LORD being merciful unto him"**!

We need to reflect deeply on this passage since it is a startling prefiguration of the Rapture of the church before the Great Tribulation. It also foreshadows the perfect protection that the LORD will provide through His holy angels to the righteous remnant of Israel during the **"time of Jacob's trouble" (Jeremiah 30:7)**.

Today most Bible-believing Christians live in or near the cities of the plain. In the eyes of God, these places are **more** sinful that Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim. Christ revealed this when he sent the seventy disciples, in teams of two, to preach the gospel in towns and villages throughout Galilee and Judea:

> **"Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city." (Luke 10:11-12)**

What is more he said that, had the works he performed in Capernaum been witnessed in Sodom, it would have remained to this day.

"And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day." (Matthew 11:23)

The gospel of the kingdom has been preached for centuries across the length and breadth of the western world, and yet the majority of our population are largely indifferent to its message. Using the criterion given by Christ, our cities are now in greater spiritual darkness than when the LORD destroyed Sodom.

Even the best among us has done nothing to deserve the Rapture. However, just as Abraham interceded for Lot, Christ has interceded for each one of us. The LORD in heaven will do exactly as He promised in His holy Word. He will send His wonderful Son, our morning star, before opening the Seals of His righteous judgment.

When Christ paid our sin debt on our behalf, he freed us from the wrath to come. Instead of doubting the fearful reality of our Father's righteous anger, true believers should be convincing the world that sin will be judged, and judged severely, all the while highlighting the fate of Sodom as a terrible foretaste of what to expect. The second part of the Second Coming will be a great shock to a world that had envisaged a Lamb but encountered a Lion, **"In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ" (2 Thessalonians 1:8)**.

These truths are very simple and easy to understand! So why aren't pastors preaching them? Why aren't true believers shouting them from the rooftops?

If anyone thinks he will not be questioned on this at the Bema, let him think again:

"Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?" (Genesis 18:25)

_____

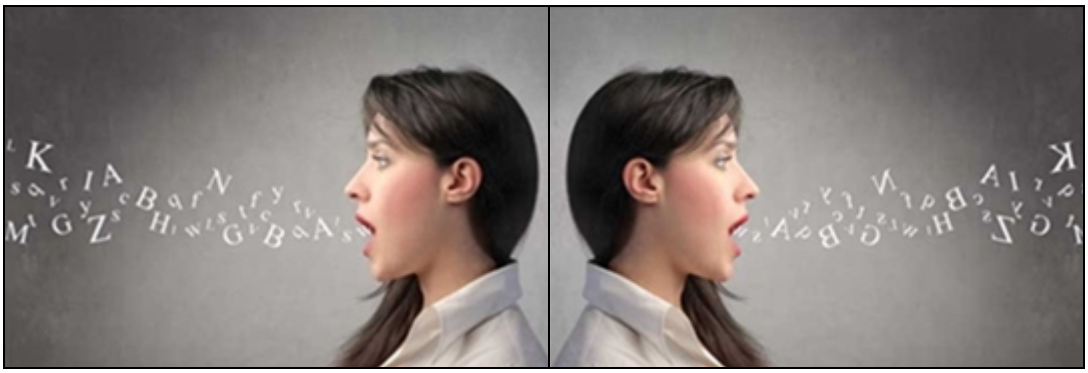
Jeremy James
Ireland
October 27, 2015

For further information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015

Speaking in Tongues:
Why the Modern Practice is Unscriptural and Potentially Harmful

by Jeremy James



Introduction
This paper examines the gift of the Holy Spirit known as 'speaking in tongues', with particular reference to its scriptural purpose and whether it is still being given to believers.

The Bible has strict rules for speaking in tongues, yet few Christians seem to know what they are. Since the Holy Spirit never acts contrary to anything in Scripture, these rules must be observed whenever anyone speaks in tongues, or presumes to do so. Any manifestation of tongues that fails to comply with these rules – the rules set by the Holy Spirit – must therefore be counterfeit.

We deal only with tongues as an observable, public phenomenon. Its role, if any, in the prayer closet is not addressed. While some Christians claim to speak in tongues occasionally during their private prayers, we do not address this claim anywhere in our paper and offer no comment as to its validity.

Background
At the outset I should acknowledge that speaking in tongues – or *glossolalia* as it is sometimes known – is a very sensitive issue among professing Christians, notably Pentecostals/Charismatics. Practitioners greatly resent any criticism of the practice, while many non-practitioners see it as a foolish activity and possibly even harmful to the individual. It is certainly a topic that gives rise to highly polarised views. As a result, there is a marked reluctance among practitioners to examine the matter as they should, closely and systematically, from a strictly Scriptural perspective.

Before I was saved, I was struck by the close similarity between Christian 'tongues' and various shamanic and pagan religious practices where rhythmic chanting and trance vocalisation were employed. This gave rise to many questions. For example, how was one to distinguish between the 'spirit filled' state of a Christian who claimed to be speaking in tongues and the ecstatic utterances of a trance medium?

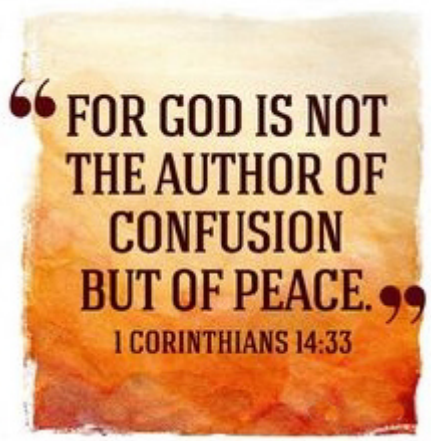
The modern practice of tongues usually occurs spontaneously when practitioners, both male and female, come together as a group to engage in communal prayer. Those who were moved to do so repeat a series of syllables in a continuous stream of sound, the meaning of which is unknown either to the speaker himself or to anyone listening. Practitioners usually claim that the syllables are part of a spiritual or angelic language whose meaning is known only to God. Furthermore they claim that praying in tongues must be especially pleasing to Him since the syllables themselves are produced by the action of the Holy Spirit.

A Baptist Minister Speaks Out

In the course of my research I came across a revealing article by an Australian Baptist Minister who, from long experience, saw fit to make the following arresting observations:

> Among the great delusions that are spreading today, there is none more subtle or more dangerous than modern-day tongues. It has been my experience over many years to observe that out of the masses of people coming under the influence of the tongues phenomena, very few escape without serious emotional and spiritual damage to themselves and their families...
>
> I and others have been testing tongues in Australia for some years. In fact, there are men personally known to me who have been testing them for over 20 years and none of us has ever yet found a genuine gift of Biblical Tongues. When the spirit using the tongue is commanded to identify itself, in 95% of cases, a demon answers...The other 5% have prove[d] to be psychosomatic. [Bryce Hartin, *Today's Tongues*, 1987, Third Edition 1993]

If Pastor Hartin is correct, then his assessment of the 'tongues' phenomenon ought to be of great concern to all Bible-believing Christians.



At the time I was saved I had been 33 years in the New Age movement, where deceiving spirits are rampant. Later, after I met and spoke with many Christians for the first time, I was struck by how ignorant they were of the activity – and even the existence – of deceiving spirits. Pastor Hartin's assessment may have upset many Christians, but his words rang true.

The Greek and Hebrew words for *tongues* or *languages*

Anyone who believes that he or she can exercise the gift of tongues needs to look very carefully at its Biblical purpose. How can one possibly exercise a gift without first knowing its purpose and the role it serves – or once served – in God's plan of redemption for mankind?

It is depressing to note that most Christians derive their understanding of this phenomenon entirely from the New Testament and fail to take into account some key references in the Old Testament.

Before examining these, we need to look at the word "tongues" itself. It is translated into English from the Hebrew word ***lâshôwn*** and the Greek words ***diálektos*** and ***glōssa***. All three mean 'language' – an understandable human language, not just arbitrary sounds or syllables. The following examples show clearly how each of these words denotes an existing human language:

HEBREW: *lâshôwn*

"These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues [*lâshôwn*]**, in their countries, and in their nations." (Genesis 10:20)**

"...and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue [*lâshôwn*] **of the Chaldeans." (Daniel 1:4)**

GREEK: *diálektos*

"...that field is called in their proper tongue [*diálektos*]**, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood." (Acts 1:19)**

"And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew [*Hebraïs*] **tongue** [*diálektos*] **..." (Acts 21:40)**

GREEK: *glōssa*

"My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue [*glōssa*]**; but in deed and in truth." (1 John 3:18)**

"And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues [*glōssa*]**, and kings." (Revelation 10:11)**

It is obvious that these terms mean a spoken *language*. We cannot bend the accepted meaning of words in Hebrew or Greek to suit our purpose. If they plainly denote a standard concept, then they cannot and should not be made to mean something else.

Some Pentecostals try to get around this by citing 1 Corinthians 13:1 as evidence that tongues [*glōssa*] can also mean a language that is not normally intelligible to mankind, namely the language spoken by angels:

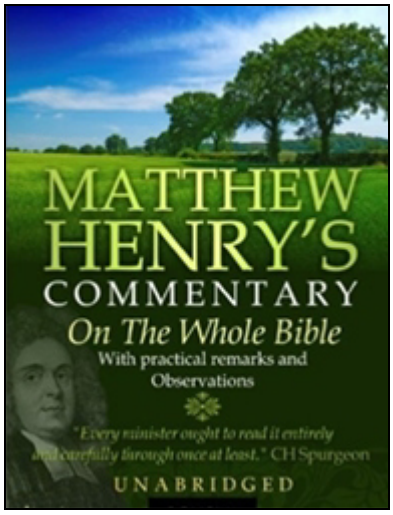
"Though I speak with the tongues [*glōssa*] of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal."
(1 Corinthians 13:1)

Pentecostals take this verse to mean (a) that an angelic language exists and (b) that Paul was claiming to be able to speak it (by supernatural means). But this is a completely erroneous interpretation of what this verse is actually saying. While it may be the case that angels speak an angelic language, Paul is definitely not claiming to be able to speak it. Rather he is using a common literary device known as hyperbole, where a feature is exaggerated or postulated for purposes of emphasis.

This verse opens the famous chapter on love (*agape*) in 1 Corinthians. In it Paul highlights the centrality of love in the Christian life and shows how even the most exalted gifts amount to nothing if love is not present. He is not speaking about himself but about **any** person who has given his heart to Christ. Here is how two Christian commentators expound the text. Both lived before the modern practice of tongue-speaking became established and thus had no incentive to interpret the verse one way or another:

> Could a man speak all the languages on earth, and that with the greatest propriety, elegance, and fluency, could he talk like an angel, and yet be without charity, it would be all empty noise, mere unharmonious and useless sound, that would neither profit nor delight. It is not talking freely, nor finely, nor learnedly, of the things of God, that will save ourselves, or profit others, if we are destitute of holy love. – **Matthew Henry [born 1662]**, *commentary on 1 Corinthians 13:1*

> Though I could express myself, or communicate my mind to others, in the most excellent way, or in the greatest variety of expression, yet if I have not *agape*, which we translate, *charity...*I am but *as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal,* that is, I only make a noise, but it will conduce nothing to my salvation, it will be of no use to me – **Matthew Poole [born 1624]**, *commentary on 1 Corinthians 13:1*



In short Paul is telling us that, even if a person could speak the language of angels, and yet lacked love, he would sound no better than a jarring brass instrument.

When one reads the verse in context, the meaning is clear. It is only when we lift it out of context and change the meaning of the word *glossa* that it can be construed to mean something else.

Pentecostals also like to quote 1 Corinthians 14:2 in support of their 'angelic language' theory of tongues:

> **"For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue** [*glōssa*] **speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries." (1 Corinthians 14:2)**

Their interpretation in this instance is also erroneous. Firstly the word 'unknown' is not found in the original Greek text but was added by the translators of the KJV to make the sense a little clearer. By 'unknown tongue' they meant 'a foreign language', not a language whose meaning was unknown to any nation on earth, or known only to God.

The word *glōssa* has exactly the same meaning in this verse as it has in the other verses we have cited. Paul is not referring to an angelic or heavenly language that only God can understand. Rather he is saying that a believer who speaks in a foreign language will be understood **only** by God **if** there is no-one else present in the assembly to interpret what is being said, even though he may be sharing deep spiritual truths. The interpretation of tongues could be given either by someone who knows the foreign language in question or is supernaturally enabled by the Holy Spirit in that moment to correctly interpret or expound what was said. In short, without interpretation no-one is edified, not even the person who spoke in tongues.

The Spiritual Purpose of Tongues

The points we have made so far are a strong indication that the modern practice of tongue-speaking is counterfeit. A stream of meaningless syllables repeated *ad nauseum* is not a language at all, but merely a noise.

If we take the trouble to examine the spiritual purpose of tongues, using the totality of God's Word to guide us – as we should – we will see the miracle of Pentecost in an entirely new light.

The three key verses are:

> **"The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue** [*lâshôwn*] **thou shalt not understand" (Deuteronomy 28:49)**

> **"For with stammering lips and another tongue** [*lâshôwn*] **will he speak to this people." (Isaiah 28:11)**

> **"Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech** [*sâphâh*] **than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue** [*lâshôwn*]**, that thou canst not understand." (Isaiah 33:19)**

In Deuteronomy 28 and Isaiah 33 the LORD is referring to the conquest of Israel by a foreign army, a heathen people whose language the Jews would not understand. If they continued in their disobedience then they would come under judgment from God and expelled from their homeland.

The verse from Isaiah 28 is so important that Paul cites it in the chapter on tongues in 1 Corinthians:

> **"In the law it is written, With men of other tongues** [*heteroglōssos*] **and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord." (1 Corinthians 14:21)**

The meaning here is very plain. God had spoken at length to the Chosen People through His prophets in the Hebrew tongue and recorded His message to them in the Scriptures, again in the Hebrew tongue, but they would not listen. Isaiah is telling them that a time would come when they would hear their own Scriptures quoted by Gentiles speaking in a foreign language (**"other lips"**, **"stammering lips"**), and even then – even then! – they will not hear His message.

The Great Isaiah Scroll (Israel Museum)

The events prophesied in this verse (Isaiah 28:11) had come to pass, as Paul confirmed, with the advent of the spiritual gift of tongues. This was first given on the day of Pentecost when the Apostles recited supernaturally **"the wonderful works of God"** in the foreign languages spoken by or known to the many thousands of Jews who were visiting Jerusalem for the feast:

> **"And how hear we every man in our own tongue** [*diálektos*]**, wherein we were born?" (Acts 2:8)**

To appreciate the full significance of this from a Jewish standpoint, we must see how it was connected in their minds with Deuteronomy 28 and Isaiah 33. Both verses associated foreign languages with the severity of God's judgment. Even the creation of foreign languages in the first place was a result of the LORD's decisive judgment of the rebels at Babel. The Jews who were present in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost and heard the Apostles reciting **"the wonderful works of God"** (which would likely have consisted mainly of Scripture) would have been struck by the prophetic significance of what they were witnessing. They would have known that Jews who rejected the message – especially in light of Isaiah 28:11 – would reap God's judgment.

In conjunction with Peter's sermon, this made such a powerful impression on them that three thousand souls were added to the church that same day. If one considers that the church at that time probably comprised just over five hundred souls, these few hours saw a remarkable sevenfold increase in her membership.

Tongues are a sign to unbelieving Jews

Pentecost was a major turning point in the history for believing Jews. By the same token, it was also a highly significant day for unbelieving Jews. The same gospel that brought salvation to those who believed would bring judgment on those who did not believe.

This is why Paul states specifically that the gift of tongues was intended by God as a sign to unbelieving Jews:

"Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe,
but to them that believe not:" (1 Corinthians 14:22)

Tongues served as a witness or sign to the Jews that they were being judged as a nation. Hitherto they were a chosen people, a people set apart. Their God, the LORD God of Israel, was utterly different from the gods of all other nations. All foreigners, without exception, were unclean, heathen idolators who lived under a curse. The Jews knew that they were special in a way that the rest of mankind could barely understand. For this reason they assumed – wrongly – that Gentiles would **never** be accepted by the LORD God of Israel, the God of the Jews. As they saw it a Gentile could only be saved by converting to Judaism and losing his Gentile identity.

This attitude, which permeated Jewish culture and the whole of traditional rabbinical thinking, is demonstrated in the most remarkable way in the story of the prophet Jonah. The LORD called him to warn a pagan nation – the people of Nineveh – of an impending calamity. Unless they repented of their ways, their city would be destroyed. Jonah was extremely unhappy with this directive and tried to avoid carrying it out. To him it was simply unthinkable that the God of Israel should take any interest whatever in the welfare of a pagan people, especially the cruel and rapacious inhabitants of Nineveh (a city founded by Nimrod).

Even after the LORD dragged him to Nineveh, where he delivered his message, he sat outside the city, waiting daily for its destruction – a prospect he relished. And when it didn't happen, he was very angry!

This may seem like an unusually hard attitude to us today, but it highlighted the exclusive right of ownership which the Jewish people believed they exercised over the LORD God of Israel. He was *their* God, and theirs alone.

This turned out to be a major problem when the Apostles began to preach the Gospel to the Jews. The initial members of the early Church were all Jews and many carried with them exactly the same attitude to Gentiles that had been held tenaciously for centuries by their forefathers. In their view, the Church should remain exclusively Jewish. The idea that Gentiles – pagans, foreigners – should be allowed to participate on an equal footing was repellant to many of them. Even the Apostles struggled with this and, as the Book of Acts reveals, they would have restricted the Church to the circumcised (Jews only) had not Paul of Tarsus come along and convinced them that Christ died for the whole world, and not just the Jews.

It should be remembered that Paul had to publicly rebuke Peter, perhaps the most senior of the Apostles, because he still clung to practices that set the Jew above the Gentile: **"But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed." (Galatians 2:11)**

Paul had to work very hard to convince the Jews. He would have made slow progress if, when he presented his case, the early Christians (all of whom were Jews) had not already observed something that had astounded them, namely the spiritual gift of tongues – the very sign that Moses and Isaiah had prophesied. They had witnessed the Holy Spirit speaking the Word of God in the language of foreign nations. This could only mean that God was inviting Gentiles into His fold.

The Jews needed a sign (1 Corinthians 1:22) and the sign was tongues.

Jonah preaching at Nineveh

Specific references to Tongues in the New Testament

The Old Testament references to "tongues" tell us (a) that they were regarded by the Jews as real languages and (b) that they were closely associated with God's judgment of Israel.

We will now examine each of the five references to tongues in the New Testament, namely:

Mark 16:17
Acts 10:46
Acts 19:6
Acts 2:1-12
1 Corinthians 12-14.

Mark 16:15-17

> **"And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new <u>tongues</u>** [*glōssa*] **..." (Mark 16:15-17)**

Note that Christ, like Paul, refers to tongues as a sign.

Christ never spoke in tongues, but here he is saying that those who **"believe"** (namely his disciples) will go **"into all the world"** and **"speak with new tongues."** The context strongly suggests that the **"tongues"** in question were the languages spoken in other parts of the world. As we have already seen, the Greek word for **"tongues"** is *glossa*, which means languages. These are actual languages, not made-up languages, heavenly languages, or mystical languages. The context makes it quite clear that Christ wanted his disciples to preach the gospel to other nations, and to make sure that it was understood. It is impossible to give a new meaning to the word *glōssa* in this context and make it signify the meaningless babble found among modern practitioners of tongues.

The delegation from Cornelius inviting Peter to Caesarea.

Acts 10:46

> **"While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. And they of the circumcision** [i.e. *Jews*] **which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues** [*glōssa*]**, and magnify** [glorify, praise] **God. Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?" (Acts 10:44-47)**

This is the wonderful occasion when the first Gentile – Cornelius – was baptized. The Jewish Christians who were present were **"astonished"** because they had never imagined that the Holy Spirit would enter non-Jews. This meant that the LORD God of Israel was declaring Himself the God of all nations and not just the Jews. And how did they know for sure that the Holy Spirit had entered these Gentiles? Because they heard them speaking in tongues. Speaking in tongues was a sign to the Jews that the God of Israel was accepting people from all races, tribes, peoples and tongues.

It is vital to understand the significance of this event. For about two thousand years the Jews as a nation had been the exclusive representatives on earth of the One True God. Now a truly dramatic change had come about, something which the Jews had never expected (though they should have discerned the possibility from their Scriptures). From that day forward the LORD God would actively choose representatives from among all nations.

The nation of Israel, as a nation, had temporarily ceased to represent Him. Instead He was now represented exclusively by a new body, the church, which comprised (a) Jews who believed in Christ, (b) Gentiles who believed in Christ, (c) Samaritans who believed in Christ (the Samaritans were a racially mixed group with both Jewish and Gentile ancestors), and (d) the group mentioned in Acts 19:6 (see below).

Many scriptures, such as Zechariah chapters 12-14, confirm that the righteous remnant among the Jews as a nation will be restored to their priestly position when Christ returns at the start of the Millennium to reign in Jerusalem.

Tongues as a sign of judgment

The Jews needed a sign. In this instance – where Israel had ceased temporarily to be the representative nation of God on earth – they needed irrefutable evidence that this dramatic, even traumatic, transition had taken place. The evidence was tongues. Once they heard their own Scriptures spoken and interpreted supernaturally by Gentiles, they knew that God was now working with individual believing Gentiles, just as He was working with individual believing Jews – but not with the nation of Israel.

The judgment implied by this sign came crashing down upon the nation of Israel in 70 AD when the Temple was destroyed.

The fall of Jerusalem in 70 AD.

Acts 19:6

> **"Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with <u>tongues</u>** [*glōssa*], **and prophesied. And all the men were about twelve." (Acts 19:4-7)**

This was the occasion when, on a visit to Ephesus, Paul came upon a group of men, possibly Gentiles, who had been baptized some years earlier by John the Baptist. Since they had not had a Christian baptism, Paul proceeded to baptize them. When the Holy Spirit came upon them, they too began to speak in tongues. The Jews who were present (or who heard reports of this event) were left in no doubt that the Holy Spirit was working among them. These converts could be heard speaking inspired words of truth in a foreign language. This was clear confirmation that the LORD God of Israel was not just the God of the Jews, but the God of all nations and people and tongues.

Acts 2:1-12

> **"And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans? And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God. And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?"**

We will now examine the best known instance of tongues, namely that of Pentecost.

Consider the following facts: All who heard these supernatural tongues were Jews. They had come to Jerusalem from different parts of the Empire to participate in the festival of Shavuot [Weeks or Pentecost]. As Jews they probably spoke one of the languages common among Jews at that time – Aramaic, Greek or Hebrew. Thus it is fair to say that the Apostles would not have needed to speak in "tongues" in order to communicate with most of them. Nevertheless, the Holy Spirit spoke words of truth through the mouths of the Apostles in the language of the province or region from which each visitor had come. These Jews were greatly surprised to hear praise for the LORD God of Israel in a pagan tongue! Nothing like this had ever happened before.

The Bible lists the Gentile regions concerned in order to emphasize the diversity of language involved and the remarkable nature of what was happening. They included regions which today are in Turkey, Greece, Iran, Iraq, Italy, Egypt, Libya, Crete, and Arabia.

Just think, within minutes of the Holy Spirit coming into the world to dwell in the hearts of men, He was speaking to Jews, not in the language of Jews, but in the language of Gentiles. And yet everything He said pertained to the Jews and the holy scriptures of Israel.

This was the sign that Paul spoke about in Acts, which he confirmed was the very sign that the prophet Isaiah had foretold over 700 years earlier (Isaiah 28:11). It was also one of the signs that Jesus gave in Mark 16.

Background to 1 Corinthians

Before proceeding to examine the doctrine of tongues as explained by Paul in his first letter to the Corinthians, let's summarise what we have found so far:

- speaking in tongues was a sign to unbelieving Jews;
- the sign had been foretold by Moses and Isaiah;
- the sign was associated with God's judgment;
- the tongues spoken were actual earthly languages.

In order to understand Paul's comments about tongues in 1 Corinthians, we need to understand his overall purpose in writing the letter. He had been informed that the Christians in Corinth had departed in many respects from the precepts that he had given them and he wanted by means of this letter to get them back on track. It is clear from his various comments that the Corinthian church was far from satisfactory in the way it conducted its affairs. Its members were abusing their spiritual gifts, tolerating immoral practices, and suffering from **"envyings, and strife, and divisions" (3:3)** Thus his comments in relation to tongues were designed to correct misunderstandings among them in relation to tongues (among other things) and to ensure that henceforth they would exercise the gift of tongues only in accordance with the strict code set out in his letter.

We'll now proceed to examine the relevant passages, verse by verse, and see exactly what Paul was teaching the Corinthians. This should allow us to establish the Biblical doctrine of tongues.

Observation #1

"Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit... For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit..." (1 Corinthians 12:4 & 8)

In chapter 12 he explains that there is a diversity of spiritual gifts and that these are distributed as required within the church. Thus the gift of speaking in tongues can be possessed by only <u>some</u> members of the church.

Observation #2

Chapter 12 also mentions the interpretation of tongues as a spiritual gift: **"For to one is given by the Spirit... the interpretation of tongues."**

It is difficult to say whether the speaker of tongues necessarily understood on all occasions the literal meaning of what he was saying. However, if a person has mastered a language by patient study, he would obviously understand the meaning of the words spoken by him in that language. Equally, if speaking in tongues super-naturally was truly a gift from the Holy Spirit, then one would expect the gift to have the same characteristic and thus be intelligible to the speaker.

It has long been assumed that the speaker of supernatural tongues did not understand the actual meaning of what he said because Paul speaks of another, related, spiritual gift, namely the gift of <u>interpreting</u> tongues. The Greek word was *diermēneuō,* meaning to interpret or expound. Pentecostals (and others) have taken this gift to entail the translation of the words spoken by the speaker of supernatural tongues, presumably for the edification of those members of the assembly who did not understand the foreign language being spoken. However, this may not have been the case. The word *diermēneuō* also means "to expound". For example, when Jesus met the pair on the road to Emmaus, he expounded the scriptures (*diermēneuō*) for their benefit. Since supernatural tongues conveyed mysteries (**"howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries." - 1 Corinthians 14:2**) the spiritual <u>content</u> of what was being said may not have been fully understood, even by the speaker. Thus, in order to be edified, the assembly would need <u>another</u> person with the gift of interpreting tongues to explain what the inspired utterance meant in a spiritual or theological sense.

Irrespective of whether *diermēneuō* means "to translate" or "to expound" in this context, it is clear that Paul is speaking of a spiritual gift that was separate and distinct from the gift of tongues. Furthermore, as we shall see when we examine chapter 14, a person with that gift must be present in the assembly if the tongues speaker himself is unable to interpret his own inspired utterance.

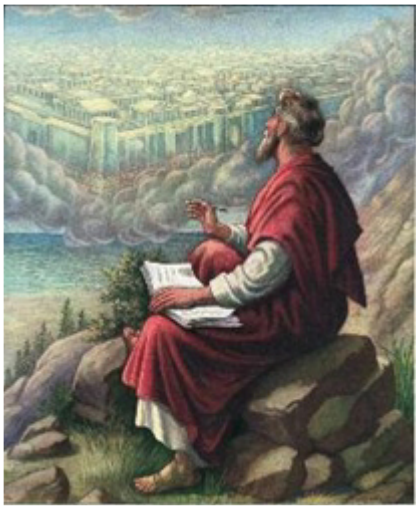
Observation #3

> **"Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away." (1 Corinthians 13:8-10)**

In the previous chapter Paul had listed nine gifts of the Holy Spirit – wisdom, knowledge, faith, healing, miracle working, prophecy, discernment of spirits, speaking in tongues, and the interpretation of tongues. Then in verses 13: 8-9 he reveals that three of them will pass away **"when that which is perfect is come."**

Many Bible scholars believe that Paul is referring to the completion of the Bible. At the time he was writing, the Bible was still **"that which is in part,"** namely incomplete. The three revelatory gifts which he says will pass away were the very three that were needed to complete the Bible – namely divinely revealed knowledge, prophecy, and revelation given through the gift of tongues.

Even if one is not convinced that Paul was referring to the completion of the Bible in verse 13:10, he was clearly setting a time limit on the continued use of three of the nine spiritual gifts – prophecy, tongues, and the revealed word of knowledge. Given that the records left by Christians of the post-Apostolic era make almost no reference to the continued manifestation of tongues after 96 AD, when John wrote the last book of the Bible on the island of Patmos, it is reasonable to conclude that the Holy Spirit was no longer granting it. Indeed it probably ceased in 70 AD with the culmination of the judgment implied by the sign of tongues, namely the fall of Jerusalem and the complete destruction of the Temple.



John at Patmos

Observation #4

> **"Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy. For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort. He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church." (1 Corinthians 14:1-4)**

We have already discussed this passage. It should be remembered that Paul is writing to the Corinthians to correct a number of errors and misunderstandings among them. One of these related to their practice of tongues without having someone present to expound or interpret what was said. The passage refers, not to an angelic language which only God can understand, but to a foreign earthly language which seemingly no-one present could understand. So, while the church member was speaking in tongues, sharing divine knowledge in a foreign language, he was actually doing nothing that would benefit anyone present. The other members who were present received neither edification nor exhortation nor comfort.

Observation #5

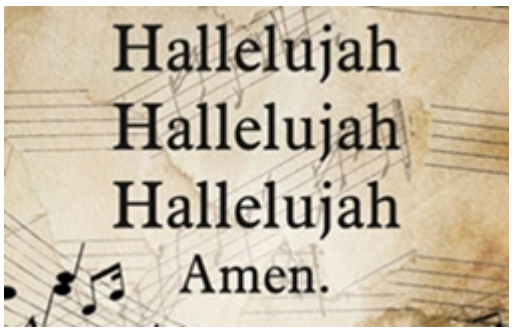
> **"I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine? And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle? So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air. There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification. Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me. Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church."**
> **(1 Corinthians 14:5-12)**

Webster's Dictionary (1828), which rigorously catalogued the language of the King James Bible, defined the verb **'to edify'** as follows: 'To instruct and improve the mind in knowledge generally, and particularly in moral and religious knowledge, in faith and holiness.'

Verses 1-12 conveyed a strong message to the Corinthians. Paul was trying to impress upon them that every word spoken in church should be aimed in some way at "edifying" everyone present. They should promote knowledge, faith, and holiness. They should exhort, comfort and strengthen believers in their Christian lives. The Corinthians were violating this principle by using the gift of tongues to speak truths that no-one could understand. This had to stop.

Observation #6
The next five verses develop the doctrine of tongues a little further:

> **"Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret. For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest? For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified. (1 Corinthians 14:13-17)**



Why would a person who was speaking a foreign language have to pray **"that he may interpret"**? This is easily explained if we realize that the "unknown tongue" was unknown only to the audience and not to the speaker. Rather, the challenge for the speaker was to find the right words in the local language so that the substance of what he had just said could be explained to those in attendance. Paul was advising that, in such instances, the speaker should pray to the Holy Spirit (presumably in advance) for the ability to find those words.

These verses draw attention to the diversity of languages that were spoken in Corinth, a busy cosmopolitan city with citizens from many parts of the empire. Within the space of a few square miles one would likely find ten or fifteen spoken languages, each of which was a "foreign language" to someone else. Thus, in a church comprising members from both Jewish and Gentile backgrounds, with mixed levels of educational attainment, it was absolutely vital that everyone received the same religious instruction. Paul was fully aware of the confusion that could result if the Corinthian church did not sort out this problem.

His advice was typically practical – whether through spiritual gifts or through conventional learning, whether through one's own endeavors or with the help of another person – they were always to ensure that everything that was said was understood by everyone in the assembly.

This is consistent with the letter as a whole, where the principal aim throughout is to resolve practical difficulties among the Corinthians and edify the church.

> **"I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all: Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue. Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men." (1 Corinthians 14:18-20)**

He continues in the same vein in verses 18-20, where he even exhorts the Corinthians to give up their childish habit of preaching in a language that the assembly cannot understand.

Observation #7

> **"In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe." (1 Corinthians 14:21-22)**

Paul is referring here to Isaiah 28:11-12, which we have already discussed. He is confirming that speaking in tongues (supernaturally) is sign to the Jews (**"this people"**). Since Isaiah refers specifically to the *unbelief* of the Jewish people (**"and yet for all that they will not hear me"**), this is the unbelief that Paul is speaking of.

An unconverted Jew might have been impressed by an inspired utterance (prophecy), but to witness someone speaking supernaturally about the LORD God of Israel in a Gentile tongue would be quite astonishing to him.

These verses confirm that Paul knew the Corinthians were speaking in tongues even when unbelieving Jews were *not* present. They were doing this simply to impress one another, and not for the express reason given in Scripture. Paul was not saying that they were using a counterfeit form of tongues (though some of them might have been) but that they were using the Biblical gift inappropriately.

Observation #8

> **"If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad? But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all: And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth." (1 Corinthians 14:23-25)**

This passage connects **"unbelievers"** with the **"unlearned."** When such people attend a church service, he says, and hear members of the assembly speaking in tongues, they will naturally think the Christians **"are mad."** The Corinthians were misusing the gift of tongues and causing confusion. Unbelievers, whether Jewish or Gentile, knowledgeable or unlearned, were coming to the church to hear the gospel and they wanted to be edified by sound preaching. How could they be convinced by the truth of what they heard if what they heard was unintelligible?

Ancient ruins at Corinth

Observation #9

> **"How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret. But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge. If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace. For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted." (1 Corinthians 14:26-31)**

Paul is taking the Corinthians to task for being so eager to display their evangelical skills that they neglected to do the one thing that mattered – edify the listener. He asks that they limit the number of tongue-speakers to two or three. If one of them was speaking in a language that anyone in the assembly did not understand, he was to have another person interpret what he was saying so that everyone was edified. If there was no-one to interpret, then that person should remain silent and pray to God.

He reminds them also that, if the Holy Spirit urges another person to speak, he may do so, but only for the benefit of all and not in such a way that he creates confusion. Each should speak, one by one, in an orderly manner.

Observation #10

> **"And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints." (1 Corinthians 14:32-33)**

Paul insists that the faculties of the saints or prophets (those who are speaking) should at all times be subject to their control. The word translated **"spirits"** is *pneuma* (Strong's 4151), meaning rational soul or mental disposition. At no time should any Christian speak in church without having full control and understanding of his words and actions – for God is not the author of confusion.

The idea that a person had to enter an altered state of consciousness or a trance of some kind in order to speak in tongues was firmly rejected. Contrast this with the modern practice, where participants appear to lose partial control of themselves.

Observation #11

> **"Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience as also saith the law. And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church. What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only? If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. Let all things be done decently and in order." (1 Corinthians 14:34-40)**

Paul is imposing a strict discipline here. He is saying that, no matter what anyone in Corinth may think – I don't care who he is – what I, Paul, say here is to be followed by everyone, exactly as it is stated. He is not forbidding them to speak in tongues, but if they do they must do so only according to his directions. The word translated **"decently"** (*euschemonos*) also means "honestly." He expects them to act honestly in this matter and to uphold the orderly precepts which he has laid out for them.

Lest anyone be inclined to contest these requirements, he adds, **"let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord."**

The Biblical doctrine of tongues

Following our examination of 1 Corinthians, as well as other relevant passages of Scripture, we are now in a position to compile a Biblical statement on tongues.

Before doing so we need to acknowledge that no-one alive today has witnessed Biblical tongues, but only a manifestation of what they assume to be Biblical tongues. This is an important distinction. Anything that we claim to know about tongues should be based entirely on what the Bible actually says. Inferences based on the modern practice cannot and should not be used to amplify or expound a scriptural reference to tongues.

The Apostle Paul by El Greco

There are a number of questions about tongues that we cannot answer with certainty from the Biblical account. For example, was tongue-speaking ever used to get around the language barrier when preaching the Gospel? Perhaps it was, but that was not the purpose for which the LORD granted the gift. Did all speakers in tongues understand the literal meaning of the words they spoke? Some passages would seem to suggest that this may not always have been the case, possibly when the gift was being used inappropriately. What factors determined which Gentile language was spoken by the tongues-speaker? Did a tongues-speaker speak only in one foreign language or did he speak in several and, if the latter, could he choose between them? Did the interpreter translate from one language into another or did he only – or in addition – expound the spiritual message conveyed by the tongue-speaker?

No doubt other questions of this kind could be asked. The very fact that the phenomenon gives rise to so many unanswered questions is strong evidence that the practice had lapsed even before the Bible was completed. **It was not a gift that needed to be fully understood by subsequent generations of Christians.**

Let's now set out a summary of what we have learned:

1. Speaking in tongues was a sign to unbelieving Jews. This was its purpose.
2. The sign was associated with God's judgment upon Israel.
3. The tongues spoken were actual earthly languages.
4. Tongues were never described as an angelic or mystical language.
5. Tongues were exclusively a gift from the Holy Spirit and could not be 'learned'.
6. The gift of tongues to the church was temporary and very likely lapsed even before the Bible was completed.
7. Tongue-speaking took place in the presence of unbelieving Jews or in a context where news of the phenomenon would reach the ears of unbelieving Jews.
8. Tongue-speaking took place in public at a church-approved forum.
9. Only a small number of members of any church could have the gift.
10. Following the misuse of tongues at Corinth, the Holy Spirit introduced a strict set of rules regarding the use of tongues (These rules may already have been in existence but were not clearly understood by the church at Corinth):
    a. tongue-speaking must at all times be edifying, therefore it must always be interpreted or expounded for the benefit of the entire assembly.
    b. only one person can speak in tongues at a time.

c. no more than three people can speak in tongues at a church meeting.

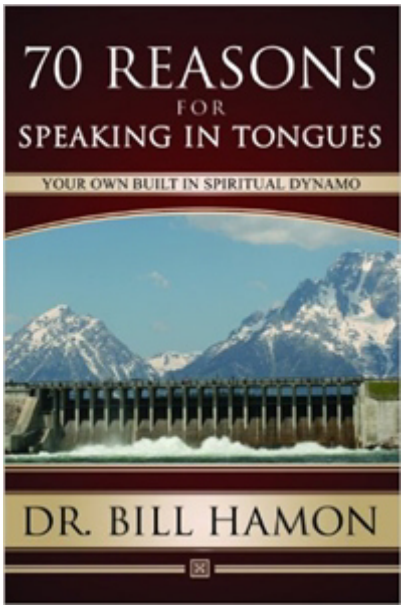
d. women were not to speak in tongues.

Implications for the modern church

If tongue-speaking is approached on a strictly Scriptural basis – as it must be – then our findings have very obvious implications for the modern church.

The modern practice of tongues violates the requirements of Scripture in at least seven ways:

- women speak in tongues;
- many people speak in tongues at the same time;
- no-one interprets or expounds what is spoken in tongues;
- the words spoken are not meaningful in any earthly language;
- more than three people speak in tongues at the same church meeting;
- quite often the tongue-speaker is not in full control of himself;
- the sign-purpose of tongues is ignored.



The New Apostolic Reformation, founded by men like C Peter Wagner, Bill Hamon and Bill Johnson, is one of the most corrupting influences in the church today. A great many sincere people are being led astray by its emphasis on signs and wonders, its heretical doctrine of Apostleship, and its many other distortions of Biblical truth. It is hardly surprising then to find that speaking in tongues is emphasized by one of its principal founders, Bill Hamon. He even calls it 'your own built-in spiritual dynamo.'

See our paper: *The New Apostolic Reformation is a Pseudo-Christian Cult.*

Ask yourself, would the Holy Spirit grant the gift of tongues under these circumstances? Given that He will not act contrary to anything recorded in His Word, we know for certain that the true Biblical gift of tongues is not being exercised in public in the modern church.

Another matter of concern is the popular Pentecostal belief that Roman Catholics (of the 'charismatic' variety) are also able to speak in tongues. Roman Catholics are not believers but look to the Pope as the representative of Christ on earth. They pray to and for the dead, kneel before idols, venerate the so-called queen of heaven, practice the repeated sacrifice of Christ, and believe they are consuming his actual flesh in the communion wafer (among many other pagan beliefs and practices). Since this is the case, how then can Roman Catholics exercise the Biblical gift of tongues? Obviously they can't. So when Pentecostals stand with Roman Catholics and speak in 'tongues' we know they are very seriously deceived.

The 'gift' of tongues in its modern form may be psychosomatic in many cases, or induced by self-hypnosis. We need to be concerned, in particular, that the same phenomenon is common among tribal religions, as well as certain Hindu cults, and that in such instances it is very likely demonic in origin.

The Coming One World Religion

When Christians reject the sole basis of their salvation – **"The just shall live by faith" (Romans 1:17; Galatians 3:11; Hebrews 10:38)** – and seek further confirmation in signs and wonders, including false signs and false wonders, they are almost certainly doing themselves spiritual harm.

We can expect tongue-speaking to play a role in the coming one world religion. Despite the fact that it conflicts with Scripture it is accepted because it is 'exciting' and experiential; it is deeply ecumenical, causing Pentecostals to regard 'charismatic' Roman Catholics as fellow believers; it replaces the clear gospel message and solid preaching with ecstatic utterances and meaningless babble; it acts as a gateway into other aberrant forms of worship, including monastic contemplation and *lectio divina*; it induces many practitioners into believing that they are prophets and that they have a 'message' for mankind; and it replaces doctrine with emotion, understanding with experience, and the Word of God with personal revelation. In short, tongue-speaking is exactly the kind of charismatic phenomenon that we can expect the Enemy to exploit as he works toward creating a unified world religion.

Will Pentecostals abandon the practice? I doubt it. Just look at the titles (overleaf) of two of the dozens of books on the market teaching the 'benefits' of tongue-speaking. These authors are so convinced that modern tongue-speaking is Scriptural that they actually claim that Satan is discouraging its use.

There is virtually no discernment in the church today. For example, the Bible clearly states that women cannot speak in tongues, but Pentecostals simply ignore this restriction, just as they ignore the other restrictions that the Holy Spirit has imposed on the use of tongues. We can see from this that the basic problem with tongues in the modern church is due primarily, not to ignorance or deception, but to disobedience.

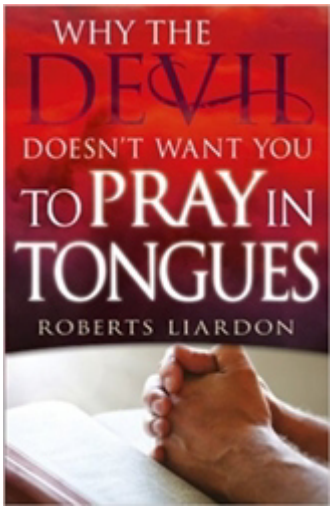
The Toronto 'Blessing'

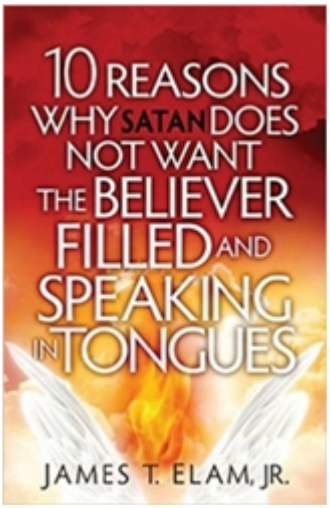
How else could something like the 'Toronto Blessing' be tolerated? This wretched deception is endorsed by preachers from many denominations, including the Anglican clergy who designed the Alpha Course, and yet it is one the most disturbing perversions of Biblical truth in the world today. The Roman Catholic Church sponsors the Alpha Course – and by implication approves of the Toronto Blessing – because it plays a key role in her ecumenical agenda. According to the Roman Catholic Catechism (paragraph 2003) the gift of tongues is "oriented toward sanctifying grace and [is] intended for the common good of the Church." This is clear evidence that the Catholic Church will continue to promote tongues and use it to undermine Biblical truth.

The practice of tongues can lead directly to many of the phenomena seen at Toronto – shaking, trembling, barking, howling, repetitive gibberish, slaying in the spirit, hysterical laughter, crying, crawling, involuntary paralysis, falling over, convulsions, and drunken-type behavior. Video recordings of the Toronto Blessing (which are available on the Internet) show in horrifying detail what happens when seemingly sincere people reject the Word of God and chase after ecstatic or charismatic experiences.

There is definitely a spirit at work in Toronto, but it is NOT the Holy Spirit.

The Toronto spirit mocks all that is holy, all that is Biblical, and all that is edifying in righteous Christian living. It tricks gullible and disobedient 'Christians' (if that word really applies to these people) into indulging in frenzied and hysterical conduct that borders on lunacy. Satan rules in Toronto, just as he does in all places where such behavior is considered spiritual.





Hypnotism and self-hypnosis

Lest one conclude that Toronto is just an aberration, we would note that much the same kinds of phenomena have long been reported among professing Christian groups that practiced tongues. In her book, **Speaking in Tongues: A Cross-Cultural Study of Glossolalia** [1972], Felicitas Goodman – who examined glossolalia in several churches – refers to countless instances of dissociation, trance, possession, and strange kinetic behavior among tongue-speakers claiming to be Christian. She comments also on the highly repetitive nature of tongue-speaking:

> "...the subject keeps saying the same thing, the utterance does not vary from one occasion to the next. Instead of saying that the utterance is stereotyped, we might state that it is remembered. In the waking state, however, the glossolalist often does not remember that he spoke; he does not recall, when out of dissociation, what he said, and no subject I interviewed could repeat his trance utterance in the conscious state." [p.97].

In short, tongue-speaking involves entering an altered state of consciousness, a type of trance, where the subject no longer has complete control of himself. Once in this state of "dissociation" as Goodman calls it, the subject can exhibit increasingly bizarre behavior over which he has little or no control and no clear memory after the event of what transpired.

If the same unedifying and bizarre behavior can be induced in suggestible subjects by a seasoned hypnotist, how can any sincere believer think it is Biblical?

The Pope met publicly in June 2014 with Carol and John Arnott (far left), two of the most active and outspoken champions of the Toronto Blessing. To his right is Kenneth Copeland, who often speaks in tongues on stage. Brian Stiller (beside Copeland) is 'global ambassador' for the New York-based World Evangelical Alliance, an influential organization that is working closely with Rome to advance the cause of ecumenism.

Closing remarks by Pastor Hartin

I will close with a stark warning by Pastor Bryce Hartin:

> Until recent times, Spiritism was generally discredited. Its alleged phenomena were ridiculed and its mediums denounced as imposters. All this has now changed. The practice of Spiritism in some form or other has now become acceptable in society, but even more, its emergence in the tongues speaking section of the Church has actually made it respectable. The way is thus being prepared for new ever-widening spheres of demonic activity and for the supply of new and more efficient human channels through whom these deceiving spirits may operate. Someone has well said that the partition between the natural and the supernatural is wearing thin in places. Such is indeed the case. With the emergence this century of the tongues movement with its powerful emotional hype and its psychic healings, Satan has now created for himself a new source of authority and these teachings, having now gained respectability, open the door very wide for other "doctrines of demons."
>
> - *Today's Tongues*, 1987, p.12

Jeremy James
Ireland
November 20, 2015

Note:
This is a revised version of a paper on tongues that was published on this website in March 2010.

For further information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Select Bibliography

Chantry, Walter	Signs of the Apostles
Cloud, David	The Pentecostal-Charismatic Movements
Dillon, Joseph	Speaking in Tongues
Fitton, Paul	The Alpha Course: Is it Bible-based or Hell-inspired?
Goodman, Felicitas	Speaking in Tongues: A Cross-Cultural Study of Glossolalia
Hartin, Bryce	Satan Wants Your Mind - Today's Tongues
Legrand, Fernand	All About Speaking in Tongues
Masters, P & Whitcomb, J	The Charismatic Phenomenon
Nelte, Frank	Should You Speak in Tongues?
Strauss, L & Niland, B	Is Speaking in Tongues Demonic?
Unger, Merrill	Biblical Demonology
Unger, Merrill	What Demons Can Do to Saints
Younce, Max	Face to Face with Tongues
Zeller, George	God's Gift of Tongues

Some relevant papers by Jeremy James:

The New Age Movement is Designed to Destroy True Biblical Christianity
The Dominionist-Ecumenical Deception
The Great Pentecostal-Charismatic Error
A Pyramid of Lies: How the Wolf Pack is Attacking True Biblical Christianity
The *Jesus Calling* Books Are a New Age Deception
The New Apostolic Reformation is a Pseudo-Christian Cult
The Church of Rome Officially Condemns All Born-again Christians

Copyright Jeremy James 2010 and 2015

The Blackest Black:
The *International Space Station* (so called) is Distorting Reality

by Jeremy James

International Space Station (ISS) – *Isis* in central London –
– ISIS in Syria – Isis in ancient Egypt.

We live in an age when fewer and fewer people seen to be capable of rational thought. Most are content to imbibe the artificial reality created by television and science fiction movies, such as *Star Trek* or *Star Wars*, both of which are utterly nonsensical. The problem with fictional portrayals of reality is that, if we view them for too long, we have difficulty telling where reality ends and fiction begins. It also takes greater effort to do so, especially when the fictional portrayals are steadily growing in complexity and sophistication. As the leading edge of reality becomes increasingly blurred, there is a greater willingness to believe something that no rational person would have accepted even fifty years ago, despite the alleged scientific evidence.

Take the International Space Station (ISS). Most people accept the validity of the news reports, namely that a large space station is orbiting the earth sixteen times a day, that a team of selected astronauts and scientists are on board for up to six months at a time, and that they are conducting scientific experiments that will provide vital information for future space missions. The station, which is still under construction, is said to vary in distance above the earth somewhere between 205 to 255 miles. When it is completed in 2017 it will supposedly have a mass in excess of 400 tonnes.

Every effort is being made to convince the public that it exists. According to Wikipedia, "The ISS is visible to the naked eye as a slow-moving, bright white dot because of reflected sunlight, and can be seen in the hours after sunset and before sunrise when the station remains sunlit but the ground and sky are dark."

Let's accept for the moment that the International Space Station does actually exist and that it is not just a cunning piece of chicanery devised by corporate kingpins to ensure the continuation of the highly profitable aerospace industry.

The most recent addition to the 'crew' of the ISS is the British astronaut, Major Tim Peake. During a live televised interview, just after he arrived on the ISS, he was asked about the impact that the experience had on him. In his reply he made the following extraordinary statement:

> "The most unexpected thing, I think, was the blackness of space. Because we always talk about seeing the view of planet earth and how beautiful it is, and so you've come to expect that, but what people don't mention that much is, just when you look the opposite direction and you see how dark space is, I mean, it's the blackest black. And you realize just how small the earth is in that blackness, and that was a real surprise to me."
>
> [Video source: http://www.independent.co.uk/news/science/tim-peake-british-astronaut-says-life-in-space-way-beyond-expectations-in-first-press-conference-a6778881.html]

This is about the last thing that anyone could have expected him to say. The entire night sky is crammed with stars, so what is he talking about? Given that he was now supposedly far above the earth, where the distorting effects of the atmosphere are entirely absent and 'light pollution' is almost zero, the starry sky should have dazzled him. But it didn't! Why not?

Incredibly no one in the media seems to be asking this very obvious question.

The Glory of the Night Sky

Few people today have seen the night sky in all its glory. Light pollution around our major cities and towns means that the night sky is in a perpetual haze. High humidity, as well as atmospheric particulates, can greatly reduce visibility. To see it properly one must go to a very dry, remote location, which is why many of the world's astronomical observatories are set on a mountain peak in arid regions.

I had the privilege in late October, 1982, of visiting the Mojave Desert and witnessing firsthand the glory that the Bible speaks about: **"The heavens declare the glory of God and the firmament showeth His handiwork!" (Psalm 19)** Nothing prepares you for something so beautiful. The entire night sky seemed alive, pulsating with light. You could almost reach out and touch it (Many people make exactly this remark when they see it for the first time).

So what was Major Peake talking about? He should have witnessed a sight that was even more dazzling than the one we saw in the Mojave Desert.

For anyone who has not had a proper view of the night sky, especially as it progresses from dusk to dawn, the photos in **Appendix A** should prove helpful. As impressive as they are, however, they do **not** come close to capturing the stunning immensity of the real thing, the variety and brilliance of the colors, or the extraordinary effect that it has on the viewer, both physically and spiritually.

Starry sky over the Mojave Desert, 9 July 2011
[Photo credit Chris Pritchard]

The Biblical View

On several occasions in Scripture the LORD points to His greatness as the Creator by referring to the staggering panorama of stars in the night sky. It is given as an example so profound, so visible, and so undeniable that only the wickedness of man could blind him to its glory:

> **"Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars. Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea. Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south. Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number. (Job 9:7-10)**

> **"Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion? Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons? Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?" (Job 38:31-33)**

Scripture even warned the Israelites that the radiance of the night sky was so captivating that there was a real risk that man would worship the stars as though they were gods:

> **"And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven."**
> **(Deuteronomy 4:19)**

What is more, Scripture tells us that there are so many stars in the night sky that they cannot be counted:

> **"As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured..." (Jeremiah 33:22)**

So, where in all of this do we find the 'blackest black' of space that Major Peake was speaking about?

Whom should we believe, God or man?

> **"To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth."**
> **(Isaiah 40:25-26)**

Yes, lift up your eyes on high and behold His handiwork! The vast multitude of stars proclaim both the existence and the sovereignty of our wonderful Creator. They are not hidden imperceptibly in the 'blackest black' as Major Peake would have us believe. In fact, the Word of God says exactly the opposite! They are so stunning, so truly breathtaking, that anyone who gazes upon them will surely recognize that God alone could have put them there.

We are living in a time of lies and illusion

The men behind the coming New World Order worship the Egyptian 'gods', Isis and Osiris. They despise the LORD God of Israel, they despise His Son, and they despise the Bible. They even try to replace the Holy Spirit with 'The Force'. Since they are consciously and meticulously preparing the way for the arrival of the Antichrist, they are determined to undermine and destroy the Word of God. The entire space program and the Hollywood propaganda machine are part of this great deception.

By the words of his own mouth, Major Peake revealed that the International Space Station does not exist.

This is why there are no cameras on the moon, beaming back to mankind high definition video of the earth in real time as it revolves on its axis. Since they never landed on the moon, there are no cameras there to reveal anything. Equally, even if it did exist, the ISS would not have had any cameras because they would show that the earth is **not** a sphere and that it is **not** revolving on its axis. Rather, as the largest object in creation, the earth is exactly as the Bible stated – completely stationary.

So what *is* up there? Seemingly a model identical to the ISS, or, more likely, several models, which are being towed along the supposed path of the ISS but at a much lower altitude, as the following photo shows:

The detail of the earth beneath would suggest that the photo was taken [by whom?] at an altitude lower than that of a commercial airliner. No wonder it is visible to the naked eye.

Moon photos

The photos of the alleged moon landings that were released some years ago by NASA have met with considerable scepticism. One of the main objections to their supposed veracity is the absence of any stars in the lunar 'sky'. Surely some of them should have been visible? Yes, of course they should, but the NASA technicians who faked the photos couldn't risk adding celestial objects that might prove later to be in the wrong place.

The "blackest black" of space, as alleged by the ISS, is nothing but a hoax. Very likely it is a cynical attempt to restore credibility to the phony moon landing photos.

Conclusion

If one views the space program solely as a deception dreamt up by man, it is difficult to see how all the pieces fit together. But if one sees it as part of Satan's strategy to deceive mankind and install his 'son' as the New Age 'christ', then it makes a great deal of sense. Jesus warned us that the Adversary is the father of lies. This applies, not simply to spoken lies, but to all kinds of deception, trickery and fraud.

Psalm 140, verse 5, put it like this:

> **"The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the wayside; they have set gins for me."**

This refers, not just to David, but to all believers. The Enemy is busy setting every kind of snare, cord, net and trap that he can conjure to deceive and mislead the righteous. The word "wayside" in this verse refers to our day-to-day lives, to our comings and goings, to the world we see around us. Satan has filled our perception of it with traps and snares. He wants to convince mankind that the 'universe' is very different from the world described in the Bible. The further men depart from the literal truth of the Bible, the closer he gets to achieving his goal.

Remember, **"It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man." (Psalm 118:8)**

Remember, also, the words of Hannah which speak as loudly and as clearly to us today as when she first spoke them:

> **"...for the pillars of the earth are the LORD's, and he hath set the world upon them. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail. The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king** [Jesus Christ]**, and exalt the horn of his anointed** [Jesus Christ]**."**
>
> **(1 Samuel 2:8-10)**

Jeremy James
Ireland
24 December, 2015

For further information visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2015

APPENDIX A

Real-time view of the starry sky from dusk to dawn:

Great Basin National Park, Nevada, 3-4 June 2013

These stills were taken from an excellent real-time video posted on YouTube by http://fieldnotesbrand.com/nightsky/

A note on the technical aspects of its production, by Steve Delahoyde, dated 19 June 2013, may be found at http://fieldnotesbrand.com/2013/06/19/nightsky_notes/

A small white mark can be seen at the bottom of each photo. This indicates the relative position of that photo within the video as a whole, which is 6 hours 21 minutes long. The interval between each photo is about 15 minutes.